NEMO
Near-Eastern Musicology Online
NEMO-Online (Near-Eastern Musicology Online, http://nemo-online.org/) is the brainchild of research groups ICONEA, in the UK, and CERMAA, in the Lebanon. These groups affiliated in 2011 and launched NEMO-Online. PLM in France, another research group (now integrated in IReMus), became an associate member of NEMO-Online in January 2012:

- ICONEA (International Conference of Near-Eastern Archaeomusicology) is a research group of The Institute of Musical Research, School of Advanced Study of the University of London, and specialises in Near and Middle-eastern archaeomusicology.

- CERMAA (Centre de Recherches sur les Musiques Arabes et Apparentées) is part of FOREDOFICO, the Foundation for Research, Documentation and Field Collection for Oriental and Arabian Traditional and Folk Music and Arts. Both promote Arts and Music in the Lebanon and are dedicated to researches on maqām music and modality.

- IRMUS (Institut de Recherche en Musicologie, UMR 8223) is a research unit under the authority of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique), of the université Paris-Sorbonne, the Bibliothèque nationale de France and the ministry of Culture of France: it integrates the previous PLM (Patrimoines et Langages Musicaux), a professional research group of musicologists, most of them being also musicians, working at Sorbonne University in the realm of history of music, ethnomusicology, music analysis and/or theory of music.

The Academic and Editorial Boards of NEMO-Online can be found at http://nemo-online.org/academic-board. For information about current, previous or forthcoming publications, please visit http://nemo-online.org/volumes. Layout guidelines are given at http://nemo-online.org/guidelinesnormes.
Editors’ Letter / Éditorial / كلمة الناشرين

“The European élite undertook to manufacture a native élite. They picked out promising adolescents; they branded them, as with a red-hot iron, with the principles of western culture, they stuffed their mouths full with high-sounding phrases, grand glutinous words that stuck to the teeth. After a short stay in the mother country they were sent home, whitewashed. These walking lies had nothing left to say to their brothers; they only echoed. From Paris, from London, from Amsterdam we would utter the words ‘Parthenon! Brotherhood!’ and somewhere in Africa or Asia lips would open ... thenon! ... therhood!’ It was the golden age. It came to an end; the mouths opened by themselves; the yellow and black voices still spoke of our humanitarianism but only to reproach us with our inhumanity. We listened without displeasure to these polite statements of resentment, at first with proud amazement. What? They are able to talk by themselves? Just look at what we have made of them! We did not doubt but that they would accept our ideals, since they accused us of not being faithful to them. Then, indeed, Europe could believe in her mission; she had hellenized the Asians; she had created a new breed, the Greco-Latin Negroes. We might add, quite between ourselves, as men of the world: ‘After all, let them bawl their heads off, it relieves their feelings; dogs that bark don’t bite’”

Jean-Paul Sartre in “Foreword to Frantz Fanon’s Les damnés de la terre” | 1961

Instrumental facture & Evolution of musicology and ethnomusicology

The fourth issue of NEMO is about Instrumental facture in the Middle-East while the fifth is devoted to Musicology/Ethnomusicology: evolutions and problems. Both issues are published in the present third volume with a reader-friendly improved layout for both Web and printed media.

Notes: 1) The multilingualism in NEMO has led its editors into harmonizing English and French typographical conventions whenever possible. As a result the reader may be surprised at times by unusual typography, consequence of this harmonization. 2) Each submission to NEMO is assessed by at least two members of the editorial board. Some papers dealing with more complex themes would be submitted to external expertise. It remains that opinions produced in any form in the present volume is the responsibility of their authors as well as the quality of the language in which the contribution is submitted, this applying particularly to the English language.
NEMO-Online No.4: Instrumental facture from its sources (Ancient Near East to modern times)

The theme for the fourth issue of NEMO-Online has encouraged contributions, two of which have been published online for the November 2015 issue: in an article by Jean During about the benju from Baluchistan, in English, the author describes how this instrument was brought to Karachi by Japanese seamen, and the evolution of its facture until its adoption despite of being restricted in its intonations, as a traditional Baluchi instrument.

The second article, from Rachid Cherif, is about Tunisian music. The author exposes the fundamentals and describes the musical narrative of Tunisia while questioning its authenticity.

The third article is from Amine Zouari and is published in Arabic (in NEMO-Online No. 5). It is discussing the rhythmical structure in Sufi cantillation, especially of the Sfax ḥādra in Tunisia.2

NEMO-Online No.5: Musicology/Ethnomusicology: evolutions and problems

The call for papers for NEMO-Online No. 5 was much more extended than in the preceding issue and asked for contributions raising problems within Musicology and Ethnomusicology. Although Musicology and Ethnomusicology seem to flourish at present, the problems inherited from the 19th and 20th centuries appear heavier in the dawn of the 21st century. This science suffers from biased axioms and ideology of the Colonial period, which imposed itself for more than two centuries.

The peculiarity of musical art and its intrinsic orality is the art of the disposition of sounds in order to suggest pleasure, emotion, thoughts. This postulation appears to bring up the most improbable assertions from musicians and to a higher degree with music teachers. In NEMO-Online No. 3, the theme was partially debated as Myths and truths in Music from the Antiquity to the Present. Some contributions worked towards a demystification of some aspects of the musical science, or rather of the science of music which we have labelled as musicology, and its worldian offshoot which ended up as ethnomusicology.

The articles in this issue go further and discuss fundamental questions dealt in various layers, notably with Bruno de Florence’s paper which reminds of the seminal myths of Ancient Greece during the 19th century and the discreet silence about paedophilia of this Ancient society, continual wars shaking all parts of Greece as well as its democracy which was uniquely applied to the ruling or superior classes3. In this society some citizens were ‘more equal’ than others. Other countries suffered the same fate during the 20th century with totalitarian rules of Soviet Russia and former countries in Eastern Europe.

The Lacanian approach of the author tells us that at the deepest of unconsciousness musical theory emulates passion which holds a high libido potential (in Freudian terms) which in turn might constitute an excuse for the differentiation from the ‘other’ and for the feeling of superiority. The latter often concurs with the implementation of theoretical systems which act as seminal myths of nations, an essentially Occidental concept which arose in the 19th century. The author concludes with a reflection about the concept of cultural appropriation and forcefully criticises the notion of purity, an underlying concept in need of a dialectical and a constructive/destructive relationship with ‘the other’ here, music.

2 This is the first article published in Arabic in our review. It required a layout of the pages slightly different from French and English.
3 The current equivalent being the American WASP or the elite sprouting from the cream of higher education in France (or others).
Adeline Poussin delivers a short article in French about a new approach to Occidental music other than the music of popular tradition. Her paper brings us back to a more traditional level as she questions the almost taboo relationship with ethnomusicology as if the transgression of the oral barrier can lead to an in-depth reconsideration of the fundamentals of the science. The author shows that even at the heart of one of the most exclusive institutions, concurrent with the most popular of Occidental societies, the army, orality and writing are complementary with the latter keeping its original mnemotechnic status; while notation is unable to describe musical realism it is still useful to facilitate it, in which her conclusions agree with de Florence’s thoughts.

Lastly, the article about Hellenism as a musicological Occicentric analytical tool, proposed by Amine Beyhom in English, concludes the volume. It is exceptional, both in size (over 200 pages) and by the extent of the raised problems and of the punctiliousness with which details are approached.

Toward the end of the 1970s, Orientalism by Edward Said shook-up the Academic Establishment as it reconsidered the narrative conducted by scholars studying the “Orient”. Orientalists, according to him, have created a phantasmagorical Orient, almost illusory and able to answer ostracism needs of colonializing states towards colonized or dominated populations. Tumult and polemic raised by Said’s book have not settled and are still going today to the extent that Post-Colonial researches flourished, mainly in the United States, during the last decades of the twentieth century, with a constant anti-, counter- and para- and re-Orientalism as a contradictory analytical standard of Occidental-Oriental relations.

Strangely enough, and while almost all human sciences have been influenced or contested because of the bouncing-back of Said’s turmoil, the musicological science continued, unaffected, on its course until today as if the particular, and very volatile, even arbitrary status of the art studied by this field was shielded from any questioning of its seminality. One must not forget that the very essence of Orientalism taken as complex relationships of power and counter-powers in constant mutation allows it to self-perpetuate almost indefinitely, in a close circuit; the sometimes impalpable nature of music has strongly contributed to support this closed circuit, thus reconstructing such well-anchored aberrations in the field that they are no longer identifiable by most of its own actors, and thus become easier to dissimulate for those aware of it.

The advantage of Beyhom’s approach is that it is both inside and outside the field and allows him to identify what he calls errors in the very musicological axioms and consequently describe them with minuita. The author is probably the first to bridge Orientalist musicology with arbitrarily reduced Ancient Greek inheritance by Occidental theoreticians, since at least the 18th century, to its ditonic substrate.

Starting with Ancient Greek theories and the almost total and systematic eradication of their Oriental characteristics by theoreticians of the past two centuries (Chapter I), Beyhom questions in Chapter II the history of music as it was built-up by generations of musicologists revealing the incoherence and arbitrariness of chronology

---

4 Note: 'Foucault's influence on the post-colonialist discourse was illustrated in its re-conceptualization of power relationships, not as a unilateral force from the oppressor to the oppressed but as web of powers and counter-powers which wander at the core of the society. Thus the colonialism imposed by imperalist powers on indigenous populations is not considered only as a straight-forward unidirectional power relationship but as a weak construct which needs to legitimize itself continuously and face counter-powers which it develops in a strength relationship in constant change" – https://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C3%A9tudes_post-coloniales, last viewed on 08/11/2016.
5 Philip Bohlman’s articles referenced in Beyhom’s dossier are an exception which, however, is restricted in its application to the history of music and do not really question the basis as such of the ethno-musicological sphere.
6 "The Orientalist attitude shares with magic and with mythology the self-containing, self-reinforcing character of a closed system, in which objects are what they are because they are what they are, for once, for all time, for ontological reasons that no empirical material can either dislodge or alter" – Edward Said as in Beyhom’s “Conclusions”.
7 The term ‘ditonic’ to be taken as ‘diatonic’ in its generally accepted meaning in the West.
if not the geography of these historians, and showing the process which led them to this taxonomy, mainly replicated in the history of music to this day.

Further, the author reconsiders scale theories and exposes how theoreticians have systematically or arbitrarily ignored or justified the often considerable differences between theories, especially with acoustical resonance theory and their own music, or have at times knowledgeably distorted them in order to save – at all costs – the ditonic dogma.

Beyhom explores further, in detail, the Occidental relationship with Byzantine chant in the 19th century as well as its openly-declared interventionism in that field in theory and praxis; the relationship with the Christian and Greek (at least in Greece) Byzantine chant, is more direct than it is with other musics of the maqām world – of which Byzantine chant is indubitably a part – and allows to better understand the musicological functioning of Orientalism.

From this standpoint, it becomes easier to understand generalised Orientalism of Occidental musicology; the author decomposes, for both inclusive (for Byzantine chant) and exclusive (for other musics of the maqām world) dimensions of Orientalism, the various stages having for goal the complete eradication of all of characteristics of these musics which could conflict with Occidental music and its mythic seminality. Similarly, the diversity of answers from autochthonous musicologists ranking from Orientalist denial to the most radical re-Orientalism, is illustrated by many examples. The author concludes with a pessimistic tone concerning the future of that field, hoping for its reform.

* * *

Beyond problems raised within the articles in NEMO-Online No. 5 is a fundamental question. Is music art or science? The pretence of Western music being a science is opposed by several factors, the least of which not being the whole of theories, which are very distant from science itself and which badly describes it. Should theory and notation be conceived, as rightly underlined by Bruno de Florence, to simplify musical praxis, without claiming its replacement or its prescription, we are then facing unscientific theories destined nevertheless and uniquely to pedagogy.

It would probably be useful to explain and re-explain this fact to performers and avoid scientific overbidding of the art of which it is the first casualty.

Further, to claim that music is a science merges from Pythagoreans and cannot survive since its founding pedestals are flawed and speckled with factual errors. Concurrently, the premise of a musicological and ethnomusicological scientification is clearly exposed in this issue and it is hoped that the debate will be continued in future issues.

---

8 Orientalism applied by Autochthonous musicologists.
9 And, most commonly and epidemically, other musical arts in the world, through a typical re-Orientalizing process, especially from maqām theoreticians in the Arab world.
FACTURE INSTRUMENTALE & ÉVOLUTION DE LA MUSICOLOGIE/ETHNOMUSICOLOGIE

Le quatrième numéro de NEMO évoque « La facture instrumentale au Moyen-Orient », tandis que le cinquième est consacré aux « Musicologies / Ethnomusicologies : évolutions et problèmes ». Ces deux numéros paraissent ensemble dans le présent Volume 3, dans une mise en forme rendue encore plus lisible et adaptée à la publication internet tout comme à l'impression en couleurs.

NEMO-Online n°4 : La facture instrumentale au Moyen-Orient, des origines à nos jours

Le thème de ce quatrième numéro de NEMO-Online a suscité un certain nombre de propositions d'articles, dont nous avons en définitive gardé deux pour l'édition de novembre 2015 : l'article de Jean During (en anglais) sur le *benju* baloutche décrit l'introduction de cet instrument par des marins japonais à Karachi, et l'évolution de sa facture jusqu'à son adoption, malgré certaines lacunes quant à l'expressivité mélodique (intonations), comme un instrument traditionnel à part entière dans l'instrumentarium baloutche.

Le deuxième article est l'œuvre de Rachid Cherif (en français) et concerne le thème plus général de la musique classique tunisienne, dont l'auteur expose les fondements et décrit la place au sein du discours musical tunisien, tout en discutant la question de son authenticité.

À ces deux articles vient s'ajouter un troisième par Amine Zouari (en arabe), publié dans le numéro 5 (novembre 2016) de la revue et qui décrit le rôle de « La structure rythmique dans la cantillation soufie », notamment dans la musique de la *hadra* de Sfax (Tunisie).

NEMO-Online n°5 : Musicologies/Ethnomusicologies: évolutions et problèmes

L'appel à contribution de NEMO-Online n°5 était beaucoup plus large que pour le précédent numéro, et évoquait les problèmes de la musicologie et de l'ethnomusicologie : bien que ces deux disciplines paraissent de nos jours florissantes, les problèmes hérités du XIXe et XXe siècles semblent peser de tout leur poids en ce début du XXIe, et la « science » musicologique subit les conséquences des axiomes idéologiquement biaisés de la période coloniale, qu'elle précède de peu et qu'elle accompagne pendant presque deux siècles.

La particularité de l'art musical, son oralité intrinsèque – c'est l'art de l'agencement des sons produits pour provoquer un plaisir, une émotion, une réflexion —, semble susciter les plus improbables des assertions de la part de ses pratiquants, encore plus de la part de ses enseignants. Dans NEMO-Online n° 3 était déjà abordé le thème « Légendes et vérités dans les musiques du Proche-Orient », avec quelques contributions tendant à démythifier

---

10 2 articles de NEMO-Online n° 4 ont été publiés individuellement sur internet en novembre 2015.
11 Rappelons ici que chaque article est revu par au moins deux membres du Comité de rédaction de NEMO compétents dans le domaine concerné par l'article, ainsi que par la rédaction de la revue ; certains articles traitant de problématiques complexes ou larges sont parfois revus par des spécialistes extérieurs, en plus des deux revues usuelles : il n'en reste pas moins que les opinions exprimées dans ces articles, tribunes ou essais restent de la responsabilité de leurs auteurs, de même que le niveau de la langue utilisée.
12 Cet article, le premier en langue arabe publié par notre revue, a nécessité une mise en pages légèrement différente des articles en langues française et anglaise.
certain aspects of the « science musicale », plus encore de cette « science de la musique » appelée de nos jours « musicologie », et son rejeton worldien qui a fini par être appelé « ethnomusicologie ».

Les articles de ce numéro13 vont plus loin et abordent des questions fondamentales de ces disciplines, traitées à différents niveaux tels le point de vue de Bruno de Florence (en anglais) qui rappelle les mythes fondateurs de la Grèce antique au xixe siècle et le silence pudique des commentateurs sur la pédophilie affirmée de cette société antique, les guerres continues qui secouaient les différentes régions de la Grèce fondatrice, ainsi que sa démocratie réservée à la classe supérieure14 : dans cette démocratie grecque « fondatrice », certains citoyens étaient plus égaux que d'autres15, une situation que nous avons vécue, pour certains d'entre nous, au xxe siècle avec les régimes totalitaires de la Russie soviétique et des ex-Pays de l'Est européen.

Abordant l'analyse lacanienne, l'auteur nous fait remarquer qu'au plus profond de l'inconscient de la musique, la théorie musicale suscite la passion (en termes ordinaires), un investissement puissant de la libido (en termes freudiens) qui peut servir de prétexte à une différenciation avec l'autre, et au sentiment de supériorité qui accompagne souvent l'établissement de systèmes théoriques qui jouent le rôle de mythes fondateurs des nations, un concept éminemment occidental datant du xixe siècle. De Florence clôt son point de vue avec une réflexion sur le concept d'appropriation culturelle16 et critique fortement l'idée de pureté qui lui semble sous-tendre ce concept, appelant à une relation dialectique et constructive/destructive avec l'autre, ici musical.

Le court article d'Adeline Poussin (en français) sur « une nouvelle approche des musiques occidentales ne relevant pas de la “tradition populaire” » nous ramène dans un registre plus traditionnel en questionnant la relation quasi-taboue de l'ethnomusicologie avec l'écrit, comme si la transgression de la barrière de l'oralité pouvait remettre profondément en question les bases de la discipline. L'auteur montre qu'au sein d'une des institutions les plus exclusives et, en même temps, les plus populaires17 des sociétés occidentales, l'armée – ici française, l'oralité et l'écriture se complètent, la dernière maintenant son statut original d'aide-mémoire inapte à décrire la réalité musicale mais utile pour la faciliter, ce en quoi ses conclusions rejoignent la réflexion de Bruno de Florence.

Le dossier (en anglais) sur « L'Hellénisme en tant qu'outil analytique de l'occicentrisme (en musicologie) » que propose Amine Beyhom en clôture de ce numéro de NEMO-Online est exceptionnel à plus d'un titre : premièrement de par son volume (plus de 200 pages), et deuxièmement de par l'ampleur et la complexité de la problématique soulevée et du souci de détail dans le traitement de cette problématique.

À la fin des années 1970, un livre d'Edward Said18 avait secoué l'establishment académique, remettant en cause le discours orientaliste véhiculé par les chercheurs occidentaux qui, selon lui, ont créé un Orient fantasmatique et quasi-imaginaire, à même de répondre aux besoins d'ostracisation par les nations colonisatrices du xixe et xxe siècles des populations colonisées ou dominées. Les remous et polémiques causés par le livre de Said, loin de s'être calmés, sont toujours d'actualité de nos jours, au point que des recherches « postcoloniales » ont pris leur essor – notamment aux États-Unis – dans les deux dernières décennies du xxe siècle, dans un

---

13 Qui inclut, comme expliqué dans la section précédente, l'article d'Amine Zouari sur le rythme dans la cantillation soufie.
14 L'équivalent aujourd'hui des WASP américains ou des élites issues des grandes écoles et universités françaises.
15 Notamment les esclaves.
16 De l'anglais Cultural Appropriation.
17 C'est-à-dire répandues.
processus constant d’anti-orientalisme/contre-orientalisme/para-orientalisme/ré-orientalisme devenu une norme de l’analyse contradictoire, de nos jours, des relations Occident-Orient²⁰.

Très étrangement, et alors que toutes les disciplines des sciences humaines (ou presque) ont été affectées ou remises en cause par les retombées du séisme saidien, la « science » musicologique a continué, imperturbable, sur sa lancée jusqu’à nos jours, comme si le statut particulier, et particulièrement volatile – ou même arbitraire – de l’art étudié par cette discipline la mettait à l’abri de tout questionnement, de toute remise en cause de ses fondements²¹.

S’il ne faut pas oublier que la nature même de l’Orientalisme en tant que relations complexes de pouvoirs et de contre-pouvoirs en constante mutation permet à celui-ci de se perpétuer quasiment indéfiniment, en cercle fermé²¹, et que l’essence parfois insaisissable de la musique a fortement contribué à maintenir ce cercle clos pour l’orientalisme musicologique, reconduisant par là des aberrations tellement ancrées dans la discipline qu’elles ne sont plus identifiées par les acteurs mêmes du domaine – et deviennent ainsi d’autant plus faciles à dissimuler pour ceux qui en sont pleinement conscients.

L’avantage de l’approche de Beyhom est qu’elle se situe à la fois à l’intérieur et à l’extérieur de la discipline, lui permettant d’identifier ce qu’il appelle des « erreurs » dans les axiomes même de la musicologie et d’essayer de les décrire minutieusement. L’auteur est d’ailleurs probablement, et également, le premier à faire la jonction de l’orientalisme musicologique avec l’héritage de la Grèce antique arbitrairement réduit, par les théoriciens occidentaux et depuis au moins le XVIIIᵉ siècle, à son substrat ditonique²².

Partant de ces théories grecques anciennes et de l’éradication quasi-totale (et systématique) de leurs caractéristiques « orientales » par les théoriciens des deux siècles derniers (dans le Chapitre I du dossier), Beyhom questionne ensuite (Chapitre II) l’histoire de la musique telle qu’elle a été construite par les mêmes générations de musicologues, démontrant l’incohérence et l’arbitraire de la chronologie (sinon de la géographie) de ces historiens et démontant les processus ayant conduit à ces classifications, qui sont dans leur majorité reconduits dans les histoires de la musique de nos jours.

Dans un troisième temps (Chapitre III), l’auteur remet en question les théories de l’échelle de cette discipline et montre comment les théoriciens ont systématiquement ignoré ou (arbitrairement) justifié les différences parfois considérables entre ces théories (notamment la théorie de la résonance acoustique) et leur propre musique, ou les ont parfois sciemment déformées dans le but de sauver à tout prix le dogme ditonique ; le corollaire évident de cette démonstration est que toutes ces théories sont encore moins à même de décrire le processus de formation de l’échelle maqāmienne²³, encore que la théorie de la résonance acoustique puisse réserver des surprises aux théorétiqeurs « traditionnels ».

²¹ Notons : « L’influence foucaldienne sur le discours postcolonialiste s’est illustrée dans sa reconceptualisation des relations de pouvoir, non pas en tant que force unilatérale d’opprresseur à oppressee, mais comme un réseau de pouvoirs et de contre-pouvoirs qui circulent au sein de la société. Ainsi l’imposition du colonialisme par les pouvoirs impérialistes sur les populations indigènes n’est plus considérée seulement comme une simple relation de pouvoir unidirectionnelle mais comme une construction fragile qui doit constamment se légitimer et faire face aux contre-pouvoirs qu’elle développe dans un rapport de force en constant changement » – in https://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C3%89tudes_post-coloniales, consulté le 08/11/2016.

²² Les articles de Philip Bohlman (référencés dans le dossier de Beyhom) sont une exception, limitée cependant dans son application à l’histoire de la musique et ne remettant pas réellement en cause les fondements en tant que tels de la discipline (ethno-) musicologique.

²³ « The Orientalist attitude shares with magic and with mythology the self-containing, self-reinforcing character of a closed system, in which objects are what they are because they are what they are, for once, for all time, for ontological reasons that no empirical material can either dislodge or alter » – Edward Said cité dans les conclusions du dossier de Beyhom.

²⁴ Comprendre « diatonique » dans l’acception courante du terme en Occident.

²⁵ Ou de l’échelle tout court.
Beyhom explore ensuite (Chapitre IV), dans le détail, la relation de la musicologie occidentale avec le chant byzantin au xixe siècle ainsi que l'interventionnisme ouvertement déclaré de cette discipline24 dans les théories et la pratique de cette musique ; la relation au chant byzantin, chrétien et grec – du moins en Grèce – est en effet plus directe qu'avec les autres musiques du domaine du maqām (dont le chant byzantin fait, indéniablement, partie), et permet de mieux comprendre l'Orientalisme à l'œuvre en musicologie.

À partir de là l'auteur décompose (dans le Chapitre V), pour les deux aspects inclusif (chant byzantin) et exclusif (autres musiques du maqām), les différentes étapes ayant pour finalité l'éradication complète de toute caractéristique de ces musiques pouvant rentrer en conflit avec la musique occidentale et ses mythes fondateurs ; de même, la diversité des réponses apportées par les musicologues du cru, allant de la résistance à l'orientalisme jusqu'au ré-orientalisme25 le plus radical, est illustrée par de nombreux exemples ; l'auteur décrit finalement (Chapitre VI) le processus général de l'orientalisme hellénistique (en musicologie) et conclut sur une note pessimiste pour l'avenir de la discipline tout en souhaitant qu'elle puisse se réformer.

* * *

Au-delà des problématiques soulevées dans les articles de NEMO-Online n° 5 se pose une question devenue fondamentale en musique, sinon en musicologie : la musique est-elle art, ou est-elle science26 ? La prétention à la science de l'art musical occidental27 est contredite par plusieurs facteurs, dont le moindre n'est pas l'ensemble de théories (très) éloignées de la science dont cette musique s'est dotée, et qui la décrivent d'ailleurs si mal. Si la théorie, à l'instar de la notation (et comme le souligne justement Bruno de Florence) est destinée simplement à simplifier la pratique musicale, sans prétendre s'y substituer ou la prescrire, nous nous trouvons en face de théories non-scientifiques, à vocation, néanmoins et uniquement, pédagogiques.

Il serait probablement utile de l'expliquer et de le réexpliquer aux praticiens, et d'éviter les surenchères scientifiques dont cet art est la première victime.

En parallèle, la réflexion sur la scientificité de la musicologie (et de l'éthnomusicologie) est clairement posée dans ce numéro, et nous espérons qu'elle continuera d'être débattue dans les prochains numéros de la revue, débats et discussions auxquels nous appelons les potentiels auteurs pour les années à venir.

24 Et plus particulièrement pour Bourgault-Ducoudray.
25 L'application de l'orientalisme par les autochtones.
26 Ce mythe provenant des Pythagoriciens ne peut plus tenir quand les fondements théoriques même de cet art sont biaisés et truffés d'erreurs factuelles, comme l'explique Beyhom.
27 Et, le plus souvent par contagion, d'autres arts musicaux dans le monde, par une démarche ré-orientalisante caractéristique, notamment, des théoriciens du maqām dans les pays arabes.
صناعة الآلات وتطور علم الموسيقولوجيا والإثنوموسيقولوجيا

ينمو أونلاين عدد 4: صناعة الآلات الموسيقية في الشرق الأوسط، من البدايات وحتى يومنا هذا

أتشار هذا الموضوع العديد من المقالات، اختارنا منها مقالتين نشرتا في تشرين الثاني 2015: مقالة جان دورينغ (باللغة الإنجليزية) - (Jean During) حول البنجو (benjou) بالبوسني حيث تعرف إلى الأحوال التي أدت إلى وصول هذه الآلة بواسطة البخارية اليابانية إلى مدينة كاراشي، في كيفية تطور صناعة الآلة حتى تنبناها بالكامل كالة تقليدية بروسية، بالرغم من أنها لا تفي جميع التغيير الموسيقية (التنغمات).

أما المقالة الثانية فهي لرشيد شريف (باللغة الفرنسية) - (Rachid Cherif) - (Amine Zouari) بالإضافة إلى هذين المقالتين نشرنا في العدد الخامس (تشرين الثاني 2016) مقالة لأمين الزواري (باللغة العربية) - تتضمن وصفًا للحضيرة الصوفية في صفاقس (تونس) تحت عنوان "البيئة الإيقاعية في الإنشاد الصوفي: جدلية التأثير والثأر".

نينمو أونلاين عدد 5: الموسيقولوجيا/الإثنوموسيقولوجيا، التطور والمشاك

كان النداء المساهمة في نمو أونلاين 5 أوسام كثيرة من الرقم السابق وعنوانه مشاكل الموسيقولوجيا والإثنوموسيقولوجيا؛ فالرغم من ظهور هذين الاختصاصين بصورة أدنى، الحقيقة أنها ورثا المشاكل من القرنين التاسع عشر والعشرين وما زالت تواجه وما أن تبدأ خريقهما أن في بداية القرن الحادي والعشرين. يبرز "علم" الموسيقولوجيا تحت وظيفة المقابلة الإندونامية المورافية منذ عصر المستعمرين وهو قد نشأ قبل بداية مراحل الاستعمار ثم رافقاها لمدة ما يقارب مني عام.

يتميز الافن الموسيقي بشفاهيته المتصلة - هو قن توافع الأصوات المُفتعلة من أجل إثارة شعور باللدبد، الإحساس، الانتفاض. إنما يبدو أن هذه الصفة تعرف ممارسيا، من ضمهم الأمائدة المعلمين، على مزاهم غير متوقفة.
لقد عالجنا في نموذج أوناين رقم 3 موضوع "حقائق وخلافات في موضوع الشرق الأدنى" من خلال بعض المقالات التي ساهمت في إزالة غشاء عدد من أوجه هذا "العلم الموسوي" والتوصيف من "علم الموسىقي" المسمى "الموسويكولوجيا" وولدها العالم الذي نال إسم إتشوموسوكولوجيا.

تغوص مقالات هذا العدد 31 في المسائل الأساسية المتعلقة ببعض الأدبيات وبحث فيها على عدة مصطلحات بناءً في نقطة الاستعراض التي نظمها برونو دي فلورانس (Bruno de Florence) –باللغة الإكليلبية– تذكر بالخلافات التأسيسية في اليونان القديمة والتي هي وليدة القرن الحادي عشر، كما تحدث الكاتب عن مشكلة الاستغلال السياسي للأطفال الذي كان يمارسه هذا المجتمع فيلم الدين والصبب للعالم 32 من قبل المثقفين على هذا الموضوع تذكر مع الحروب المستمرة التي هزت كل أرجاء اليونان والديمقراطية الخاصة بالدولة العليا في المجتمع، في قلب هذه الديمقراطية التأسيسية اليونانية. كان بعض المواطنين متساونين أمامها أكثر عن غيرهم 33، وهي حالة عاشها بعض من أت في القرن العشرين مع الأنظمة البعثية في روسيا السوفيتية والبلدان السابقة في أوروبا الشرقية.

يدفع الكاتب إلى ملاحظة أنه في أعمق نقطة من اللاوعي الموسوي، تثير النظرية الموسويكية شغف (تُميز عادة): واستمرار كبير للشبكة الجنسية (libido) –الآمر الذي يتحول إلى ذريعة للتذويق عن الآخر والحسين بالتفوق الذي يبرق من الأدلة النظرية ودورها التأسيسي في قومية الدول الغربية. هذا المفهوم غريب 34 محذو ويجود إلى القرن السابع عشر. يجتمع دو فلورانس نقطة الاستدلالية بفكرة حول الاستياء الثقافي 35 وينتقد بشدة مفهوم النقاوة التي تتكن وراء هذا المفهوم فيدوع التقرار إلى علاقة جدلية بيناه/مدمّرة مع الآخر، لكنه الاخر الموسوي.

في مقالها القصيرة -باللغة الفرنسية– حول "مقارنة جديدة للموسىقي الروسية لا تتعلق بالتقليد الشعبي" إلى حالة تلقبدية أكثر في سويا على العلاقة المحرمة تقريبا بين الانتوسوكولوجيا والمكتوب كأنه لو تختلفنا حاجز الشعبي، نحل جزءًا بأسهم هذا الاختصار. تبرر لنا الكاتبة أن في خضم مؤسسة خاصة وبنفس الوقت تتميّز بشعبية في المجتمع الغربي (تعني هذا الجيش الفرنسي -تكيل الشفوية والكتابية ببعضهما البعض مع إبقاء الكتابة على دورها الأساسي كمساعد للذاكرة لا يتوقف وصف تجريبية الموسوية بل يستمر في تسليط. تنتفي هذه الخاتمة مع ذهبية برونو دي فلورانس.

يتعرض أنور بيم (Amine Beyhom) في كتابه هذا العدد ملفّ شيخ -باللغة الإكليلبية- موضوعه "البيئية، أداة لتحليل التمرين الغربي في الموسىكولوجيا" ويعالجها 37 في أكثر من 200 صفحة ويناقش أوجهه براجية وبدقة التفاصيل.

في نهاية العام 1970 صدر كتاب لإدوارد سعيد 38 هز المؤسسات الأكاديمية عبر تساؤله عن الخطاب الاستشراقي الذي يُسْتَهِي بباحثين الغربيون، بالنسبة لهذا الأخير، نشأ شوق خيالي عن هذا الخطاب، يستجيب لاحتاجات الناين الذي نفذته إحدى المنظمات التي نشأها كثيرة من مقاطع صوتية تنشر الإشكاليات المطروحة وتعبر تحاليلات متحركة وخصوصا صوتية. نقل الكاتب الملف بتحليلات تتوسعت في بعض النقاط الأساسية من الإشكالية.
الدول المتقدمة على الشعوب المستعمرة. لم يبدأ اليهوجان إثر هذا الكتاب والمشاكل التي عرضها ما زالت حديثة في أياماً هذه لدرجة أنها دفعت الباحثين في العقود الأخيرة من القرن العشرين بالقيام بأبحاث "ما بعد الاستعمار" (Post-Colonial studies) – خاصة في الولايات المتحدة – هدفها صد أشكال الاستشراق من استشراق معاكس ومضاد.

وشبه الاستشراق وإعادة الاستشراق. لكن هذه المبادرة تحولت إلى تحليل متناقض للعلاقة بين الغرب والشرق.

والأمر المثير للعجب أنه بالرغم من تأثر جميع الاختصاصات في العلوم الإنسانية بالنزول الذي أحدثه كتاب سعيد، لم يد提问 "علم" الموسوعية وأكمل بكل نقاء على نفس المنوال كانه بعيد عن كل تساؤل. يعلّق بأنه يفعل كون موضوع دراسته – أي الموسوعة – متقلب واعتيبي.

ساهمَت طبيعة الموسوعة المارقة بإبقاء دائرة الاستشراق مفتوحة بالنسبة للموسوعولوجيا، مما أدى إلى تجدرّب أكاذيب وأخطاء في الإدانة ذاته، لدرجة أن أصحاب الموسوعة ما لم يعودوا قادرين على ملاحظة الأخطاء التي فيها، وبالتالي يصبح إخفاؤها أسهل للتدين بروناً وبعفوفاً.

إن مقارنة أبينا بهم لهذه المسألة برمته مهما لأنها في نفس الوقت تعلّجها من الداخل ومن الخارج، فتسبَّل عليه نسبيّة الأخطاء بأسلوباً في أسم الموسوعولوجيا ووصفها بدقة هو على الأرجح الباحث الأول الذي أقام العلاقات بين الاستشراق الموسوعولوجي وتراث اليونان القديمة للموسوعية أو ما بقي منه بعد القرن الثامن عشر. بعد تخفيف المطرز عيون الغربيين له إلى فكر الفيلسوفية.

يتعلق الكاتب في النظريات اليونانية القديمة التي تجزءت من خاصيباتها الشرقية من قبل المطرزون في القرنين الأخيرين (هذا النظر في المستحق الأول من الملف) لنسأل في الفصل الثاني حول تاريخ الموسوعية المبينة من قبل هؤلاء المطرزون ننسبيهم في حينهم وجود الإشراق واللامبالاة في التاريخ والاعتقاد ويشير إلى السبل المستعملة للوصول إلى تلك التصنيفات الخاطئة والموضوعية في تاريخ الموسوعة حتى الآن.

أما في الفصل الثالث، يعد أمين يمين البحث في نظريات السلام وروتين للقرائز الحفاق التي جعلت المطرزون يحذرون النظر وتجاهل الفروقات بين النظريات (مثل نظرية الرنين الصوتي) وموسوعية أو يقومون بتوزيع النظريات في

---


29 "I think Foucault's idea is that what has happened with the Occident is that we have a certain idea of what it means to be an Occidental and that idea has been perpetuated in a way that makes it difficult for us to think about the world in other ways.

30 "Foucault's ideas on power and knowledge are central to the debate about Orientalism and empire. He argues that knowledge is not just a matter of fact but is also a power relation, and that this power relation is what gives knowledge its authority."

31 "The Orientalist attitude shares with magic and with mythology the self-containing, self-reinforcing character of a closed system, in which objects are what they are because they are what they are, for once, for all time, for ontological reasons that no empirical material can either dislodge or alter."

32 "Foucault's theory of knowledge, as we have come to call it, is a form of knowledge that is not true. "

33 "The claim of Orientalism is that it is not possible to describe the Orient as it is, and that the Orient is not a place that exists in the West."

---

xiii
يحافظوا بجميع الوسائل على المفهوم الديني. نَنْوَهَا هنا أَن كْل نَظْرَات لا تَصْف فَعْلِيًا عمْلِيَة إِنشَاء السلم المقامي

غير أن نظرة الرنين الصوتي تغْنِي بعَض المفاجآت.

يُعْرَض الكاتب البَتِّيَّة في الفصل الرابع العلاقة بين الموسيقى الغربية والترنيم البيزنطي في القرن التاسع عشر

ونقرأ مع كيف علمية التدخل الآلي للموسيقى باعتباره بنظرات مرسى هذه الموسيقى. نَفِيْن في هذا الفصل بشكل

واضح أساليب الاستشراق في الموسيقى من خلال الأحوال التي مرت على الترنيم البيزنطي عبر التاريخ.

يتكمل القارئ إلى نهاية مع أمين بهم في الفصل الخامس حيث يشهد على الراحل التي أدت إلى اختفاء العالم الشرقي بالترنيم من الترنيم البيزنطي وموسَيْقى المقام. فِي مِرْتَّب قاَبِلَة للنزاع إذا ما قوبلت بالموسَيْقى الغربية وأسِبْبها. بدعم الكاتب

كل ذلك بَمِثل عدة تَبَنَّى سَلَيسلة من ردود الفعل تَتَراوُح بين مقاومة الاستشراق وحِتَى إعادة الاستشراق 45 من قبل علماء موسيقى المقام. وفي النهاية، يَحْمِيْن بهم مَلْقُه بِوصَف الإِجَراء العام لِلاستشراق البيزنطي في الموسيقى وَنْيْي بِفَكْرَة

مُتَشِأنة إِزاوية مستقبل هذا الاختصاص أَبِلَا أَن يَبْدِد الإِسْلَاح قَبْرًا.

**

يَتَمَلِيْن في الأفق سُوَأ هل الموسيقى والموسيقولوجيا، أَبَد ي نَاتِّلِك لْاياة في نَينْو أَولَأين رقم 5، هَل

الموسيقى فِنّ أو عِلْم؟ إذا قلنا أن الفن الموسيقي الغربي 46 يَدْعُمُه علم فَذَك خَاطِرَةً بما أن النظريات العلمية وراء الموسيقى تَصْفُحَا بشَكِل بِعْد عن الحقيقة. أما إذا كانت النظريات مُنَّدِيَن الموسيقى (كما ذُكِر بِرُونو دي فِلُوراَدِي)

تَهْدِف فَقْط إِلَى تَسْبِيل المَرْس الموسيقي دون مَحاولة تَغيُرُهُ. نَجَد أَنْفُسنا آبَاب نَظْرِيات غَرْب علمية. يَتَمْ فَقْط بِالْعَلَيْمِ.

من المَهَيْ وَالْمَفْدِي أَن يَقُسُ الموسيقى هذا الأمر كِي لا نَحْتَل الفن الموسيقي بَقِل عَلَيْ لَا يَفْيدِه.

فِي النهاية، وضعنا أمام القارئ الأفكار المروحة حول علمية الموسيقولوجيا والأنثروموسيقولوجيا في هذا العدد وتأمل أن

النقاش والجدل سيَكْمُلْن في الأعداد القادمة.
CONTENTS / SOMMAIRE / ملخص

NEMO-Online No./n° 4: Instrumental facture in the Near East / La facture instrumentale au Moyen-Orient


NEMO-Online No./n° 5: Musicology/Ethnomusicology: evolutions and problems / Musicologies/Ethnomusicologies : évolutions et problèmes


THE BALUCHI BENJU, A NEW TRADITIONAL INSTRUMENT

Jean During*

FOREWORD

In the years 1920 a little dulcimer fitted with a keyboard appeared in Karachi, brought from Japan by sailors. This musical toy became an essential specific Baluchi instrument after improvements, modifications, and the development of a virtuoso technique. This paper describes the instrument, its technical aspects, its limits and advantages, as well as the position it occupies in Baluchi traditional and modern music.

It is based on field research, and in the absence of documentation on the testimony of a top musician who, on the track of his father, greatly contributed to the improvement of this instrument.

MADE IN JAPAN

Baluchi professional music ensembles often have an instrument which has a strange name fitting perfectly with its “exotic” looks. The benju (also banjo, binju – see Figure Hors Texte). Obviously, this dulcimer with a “typewriter” keyboard was not designed by Baluchi instrument makers. However it is an integral part of the Baluchi instrumentarium, and not as a simple addition. It is a predominant instrument among others such as the sorud fiddle (also soruz or qeychak, and holds the highest rank), the tanburag (a lute which provides the indispensable rhythmic background for almost all baluchi genres), the doneli, a double recorder (essential, but rare and never played in groups), the doholak (a double-headed drum accompanying light music with a heavy sound), the rabāb lute (only in the north-western area). The synthesizer and electric organs are also played but only for traditional music, but never for “Baluchi pop”, although this genre also includes Baluchi instruments, as identity symbols.

Where does this instrument come from? The Baluchis claim that it was introduced by Japanese sailors about 70 years ago. Before that time, a small version of this instrument, also called benju or bolbol-tarang, spread into India. It was just a musical toy played by Japanese sailors sailing along the maritime Silk Road. This type of small dulcimer was made in Nagoya between 1911 and 1925 and was called taishōgoto (taisho koto) or nagoya harp. It was also adopted in East Africa, often known as taishokoto. When it reached the Makran coast, it became a real professional traditional musical instrument. Since the 1960s, the Baluchi benju is no longer a simple musical toy. It has become a predominant instrument having a loud and bright sound. Its length reaches about 90 to 100 cm; its keyboard has 29 to 32 round keys playing a chromatic scale spanning two octaves and a third (from D to F).

A GRADUAL TRANSFORMATION ACCORDING TO ABDULRAHMAN’S NARRATIVE

The metamorphosis, from the humble cross-breeding of a typewriter with a dulcimer is the brainchild of Juma Surizehi. I met him in the late seventies, in Baluchistan. His son, Abdulrahman told me the

* Jean During is emeritus senior fellow at the French National Center for Scientific Research (CNRS). He has written thirteen books on the musical traditions and cultures of Inner Asia, and released 50 CDs with scientific notices among which 7 are devoted to Baluchistan. His fieldwork covers many musical traditions of Inner Asia as well as Sufi and Shamanic rituals. During his fifteen years stay in Central Asia he spent much time with the Baluchs of Iran and Pakistan, studying and practicing their music.

1 Lifted from a communication delivered in Taiwan, September 2003. It is revised and emendated for NEMO.

2 From this point on “FHT”.

3 Since the first version of this paper, we have acquired new data about the Japanese origins of the dulcimer, the taishōgoto, see pages [Anon. “Taishōgoto”, 2015; Anon. “What’s a Taishokoto”] (visited on 2-11-2015).

4 See FHT 2.

5 See photos in FHT 5: Abdulrahman Surizehi was born in 1960 in Sarāvan, lived in Karachi during his childhood, then came back to Sarāvan where I met him (with his father) the first time in 1978. After a few years he left for Karachi, then settled in Norway in 1987. Wilfried Ulrich, who is a specialist in this matter, related his
story of this instrument which, in spite of the importance he made about his father’s work, sounded credible to me, at least for one detail: not only Juma was a good benju maker and a very fine performer, but his four sons were also benju players, two of them also makers. Later on, I had more reasons to believe in the myth about the design of the benju. One story says that the best benju(s) found in Baluchistan were made by members of Juma’s family.

Mohammad-Rezâ Darvishi⁶ notes that the benju was originally made in Sarâvân, Iran, by Pakistani Balutchis. After they left, benju(s) were only made in Iran. This information was published in 2001 although the fact was known beforehand, and fits in with Juma Surizehi’s return with his sons, to Karachi, where they lived before settling in Sarâvân. It is nevertheless possible that during the 2000s, other craftsmen took over benju making in Iranian Baluchistan.

Let’s go back to the time when Japanese or other foreign sailors introduced this instrument. Juma Surizehi belonged to the ostâ craftsmen social class which was considered by tribesmen as a low class, although they claimed with pride that the Baluchi culture stemmed from them, which is certainly true for music and instruments. Juma learned to play with a certain Nurbaksh, about whom we know nothing. Nurbaksh was also probably an ostâ who did not belong to the dynasties of professional musicians, otherwise he would have played the sorud, and not the small benju. Discovering this instrument, Nurbaksh may have looked at it with two of his atavistic views: a craftsman’s, but also a musician’s. He may have said: “let’s see how it sounds”, and would have quickly learned to play it (a very easy task for a Baluchi ostâ). Then he must have thought “let’s see how it is made”, and dismantled an instrument, and made a copy of it, probably better than the original. He taught Juma to play the benju, and later showed him how to build it. He explained to him how to set the frets, by ear, from fourth up to fifth down (A, then D, then G, then C then F etc.). Nobody knows whence he learned the science.⁷

Juma, too, may have thought very often about the concept of this instrument. He had good ideas, but by respect for his teacher, he did not dare to use them. However, he did after Nurbaksh’s death. Innovations are permitted, but one should not break the ethical rule which defines the relationship between master and disciple: Juma knew that he would go much further than his master.

He designed the new benju and solved many problems using more reliable materials. For instance the frets were changed every six months, but he found out that those made from gramophone needles lasted for years…

**How the Benju found its place in traditional Baluchi music**

Now twice as large and much louder, the benju had to find its place in the baluchi ensemble. Today, we might think nothing of it: there was no competition. There was no melodic lute in baluchi music except (in the north only) some fretted tanburag on which the left hand can hardly move to follow the versatility of Baluchi melodies often covering a range of one and half octave. On the benju keyboard, with little practice one could play scales and melisma at high velocity. Baluchs, like Iranians, love high pitched, bright sounds: thanks to its six or seven iron strings, even the tanburag sounds flat compared to it. Additionally, the benju is easy to tune (which is not the case of the doneli double recorder, and even the sorud with its 11-12 strings) and allows for easy transposition of melodies in different tonalities, which is very useful in group sessions.

The melody is played on the two central strings which are tuned unisono. The side strings which are symmetrically disposed to the right and the left are

---

⁶ [Darvishi, 2001, p. 117]. This is the only source about the benju yet limited to an accurate organologic description. In his Musiqi-e Baluchestân, [Massoudieh, 1985], Mohammad-Taghí Massoudieh did not write one line about this instrument which however appears in several photos in the hands of A. Surizehi.

⁷ Despite of the coherence of the resulting scale, when duos are played with the sorud, slight dissonances appear. One reason for this is that on the benju the trills span is half a tone while on the sorud it is smaller.
used as drones. These two sets of lateral strings are one of the principal features which favoured its adoption. One just needs plucking them rhythmically to reproduce the ostinato of a tanburag, as shown below. In a way one has two instruments in one.

Was the musical argument enough to convince old traditional masters to adopt this instrument? They may have complained that it did not look Baluch, that it was not as beautiful as their own, too loud, too heavy, not easy to carry, too expensive, hard to find, that it uses a foreign technology out of reach of the sorud or tanburag makers, that its chromatic tempered scale is trivial, that it can’t play vibrato, etc. Many arguments could have been raised against it, but the masters were probably open to innovations⁸. Perhaps they understood that this foreign instrument had now become Baluchi, since after all, it does not come from a neighbouring country and did not really exist as a musical instrument before Osta Juma gave it a new life, like his ancestors who had re-invented the sarinda and brought it to the perfection of the sorud. During the sixties, Baluchi music propagated in the country through radio, TV, and recordings, mainly thanks to the famous singer Fayz Mohammad Baloch (1901-1982⁹) who included the benju in his ensemble. Perhaps they felt that the new needs created by radio broadcasting could be satisfied by a modern looking instrument with no exogenic connotation. On the contrary, its technological advance could have been perceived as very consistent with new conditions of performance: radio, TV, amplifiers, which in any case needed an extended orchestra.

In any case, the adoption of a new instrument, especially in such a narrow Baluchi context, with its three or four instruments must have been supported by powerful motives which were not only musical or aesthetic, but ideological and pragmatic, including the demand for new needs.

Whatever the case, the benju never endangered the status of other instruments. It took its own specific place and function, which evolved with time. Between native and exotic instruments, the benju managed to occupy a vacuum in the traditional ensemble and anticipated the appearance of Baluchi pop songs. Though perfectly integrated in light ensembles, its place is still a specific one, a fact which is due to several reasons.

**Specificity of the Benju**

First there are technical reasons. The benju is a complex instrument which requires sophisticated technology like electric saws, soldering, highly accurate measurements for the setting of fixed frets. It uses ready-made elements hard to find in the bazaar or hard to make such as pegs (as those used in zithers), or such as the tuning hammer, or even the piece of polycarbonate used for the bridge¹⁰, and oil colours. There is no standard about the wood essence giving the best sound. A. Surizehí, said that he had the best results from some old drift wood he bought in Karachi (probably teak)¹¹. It requires steel strings of good quality, better than those of the sorud or tanburag.

Many strings are needed as they break every 30 minutes if plucked too hard. Compared to it, the sorud has all the characteristics of a traditional instrument, highly sophisticated in shape and conception, but simple to carve out of a piece of wood from the desert (parpuk, tecomella undulata), with a saw, an axe, a gouge, and a file.

All these characteristics define the benju as a modern instrument which can only be made in modern cities, and as noted by M-R. Darvishí¹² is found only in urban areas. Its cost, as well as its weight and its powerful sound, orients it towards urban entertainment music performed on the Radio, at weddings, or designed for cassettes sold at bazaars, while the sorud, being a nomadic instrument easy to carry and to repair, remained the instrument of wandering musicians accompanying folk songs (sowt) of or trance sessions (guāti-damāli).

---

⁸ Baluchs are an “open” ethnic group which has integrated several other ethnies; in addition, instrumentists and artisans (ostā) belong to a social layer that can be considered as proto-gypsies (nicknamed Luli), whose musical versatility is well known.

⁹ For more information about this musician, see for example [Anon. « Faiz Mohammad Faizok », 2015].

¹⁰ A. Surizehí tested all types of bridges and found polycarbonate better than any other material.

¹¹ Darvishí [2001, p.117] mentions the hadd and the babur (= parpuk?), which is used for the sorud and tanburag).

¹² [ibid.].
The electronic amplification of the benju represents the last step of its modernization. A. Surizehi says that the amplification must be used only when other instruments (mainly the sorud) are amplified. About the unexpected effects of amplification he has an interesting anecdote: one night he played many trance songs in his house with an amplification system. When he woke up the next morning, they told him that in the neighboring houses, all went into trance.

TUNING AND PLAYING TECHNIQUE

A good reason for the integration of the benju in the Baluchi (and Sindi) instrumentarium is that it incorporates a typical and essential feature of the Baluchi music which is the presence of a rhythmic drone produced by the tanburag which is mandatory for all vocal and instrumental performance. This aptitude makes of it an almost-autonomous instrument.

On both sides of the melodic double string (4-5), are two symmetrical sets of accompaniment drone strings: 1, 2-3 and 6-7 (the 1st string being the closest to the player).

There are different tunings, but in all cases the melodic double string gives a D. The most current tuning is:

![Fig. 1](image1.png)

Lateral strings can also be tuned in fifth (G-C, kuk-e shir-bâm)\(^{13}\).

![Fig. 2](image2.png)

The strings are plucked with a plectrum, in a way that makes it possible to play the drone and the notes of the melody at the same time or separately.

By doing this properly, the benju reproduces (though not integrally) the rhythmic drone of the tanburag.

The most usual tanburag rhythmic ostinato is a “quasi 3 beats” (rāst panjag) in which the tonic is G (like the sa for the Indian raga-s). It sounds like:

![Fig. 3](image3.png)

The current tuning (D G) allows to reproduce easily the ostinato F♯-G D. In the tuning in fifth, the tonic is lower (D) and the ostinato C♯-D A.

It should be noted that the rhythmical ostinato drone of the “quasi 3 beats” (rāst panjag\(^{14}\)) accentuates the second beat and not the first one (see FHT 4).

In the “quasi 7 beats” (sāsuli\(^{15}\)), the accent is on the second and the fourth beats. This syncopated accentuation reproduces in a much more contrasted way the patterns of the tanburag. An ear non-familiar with Baluchi music will certainly be mislead by this syncopate and assume that the enhanced second beat is the first one.

LIMITS AND PARTICULARITIES

The keyboard of the benju allows for the left hand to perform all the basic melisma of the sorud, with almost the same fast speed, but without any possibility of vibrato, glissando or pitch shift. In ensemble performances, with its almost chromatic fixed scale, the benju often blurs the versatile intonations of the sorud. This is particularly problematic with some sorud players specialized in trance repertory who like lyrical pitch intonations. When played solo, the benju is fine but its trills can be made only on the interval of a half tone, which is much grosser and trivial than the subtle trills or vibratos of the sorud or flute (nel, or doneli).

Another problem is the existence of parasite resonance produced by the part of the string situated between the nut and the fret which produces the main note. It generates a “ghost scale” which moves a contrario to the main scale: when one plays C D E, the

---

\(^{13}\) See [Darvishi, 2001, p. 113].

\(^{14}\) Rāst panjag = “even strumming.”

\(^{15}\) This rhythm name has no musical signification.
phantom resonance will give something like $A^5 F^8 F$. The only way to avoid this would be to fit the benju with dampers of felt in order to neutralize the vibration of the part of the string stretching from the fret to the nut. This would mean to jump to another level of technology which is at present day out of reach of the Baluchs. Yet according to the traditional wisdom, instead of improving the means (that is the instrument), one has to improve the agent (the musician). The clever way to solve the problem is to adapt the left hand technique: if the little finger presses the button while the thumb (or another one) presses the next note, the ghost resonance cannot happen. To my knowledge only one benju player does this: Abdulrahman, the most gifted of Juma's four sons, himself also the best benju maker.

Abdulrahman Surizehi has lived in Norway since 1987. He still builds and sells his instruments and develops his technique. It is certain that Western instrument making developed his skills. He even made a benju with “neutral seconds” in order to perform Iranian or Arabian music, and he succeeded in elevating the artistic level of the benju. He has even surprised the Baluchs by performing Indian raga with it, and in a more convincing way, the Baluchi zahirig, or Baluchi ragas. Abdulrahman has lifted the technique of the benju up to the highest professional standards, in such a way that it can match with the sorud in terms of virtuosity and ability to follow the melisma of the voice.

From its creation until now, the benju has succeeded in entering into the traditional ensemble for the performance of songs (sowt, nazink, etc.) and also for trance sessions with its specific repertory. It can really bring some interesting brightness to these tunes if it is well played.

However the benju has hardly reached the ultimate circle of traditional professional music such as the shervandi (epic and lyric singing, accompanied by the fiddle). This is partly due to the fact that this artistic style is not very common in Karachi where the benju appeared, and partly to the fact that shervandi is much more difficult than any other genres.

In the early 1990’s Abdulrahman went to Baluchistan and started performing shervandi style on his instrument, including improvisation on many zahirig which he learned mainly from master Karimaksh Nuri in Karachi. The guardians of this tradition said that they could not have imagined that it was possible to play the zahirig and the shervandi tunes on the benju and had no choice but to acknowledge this instrument and its young master, as fully representative of the great Baluchi tradition. Thus, in a series of concerts and recordings made in France, the king of the sorud, Rasulbaksh Zangesháhi himself, played with the benju, and one third of the CD was devoted to benju solo, with tanburag accompaniment.

Step by step the benju gained recognition thanks to its technical improvement and musical mastery. But apart from A. Surizehi, there were no masters of outstanding level. In Karachi, I recorded many solos from Mobárak Mango-piri, a brilliant and authentic performer too, but who’s repertoire is limited to trance tunes and sowt (songs). His fingering is agitated and his rhythm is perfect, but his style is quite rough, he does not care about “ghost resonance”, and does not make much nuances and trills. However he probably is the best interpreter in the Sasuli Khurasáni style (also called janggali), which he learned from his father, a good sorud player.

Other benju players are most often of a lower professional level and can just play sing-song melodies in a simplified manner. The same holds true for Sindi benju players (whose instruments sound at a lower pitch).

The fiddle masters all agree that the benju is a very easy instrument to play, so that people who are not able to play sorud can at least make some

---

16 It is a vocal and instrumental repertoire of tunes which leaves much room for instrumental variation and improvisation. Even in ritual session it doesn’t necessarily involves singing. The benju is able to trigger trance states as well as the sorud.

17 The zahirig is a modal melody, a kind of Baluchi equivalent of the Indian raga. There are approximately 20 to 25 different zahirig, known only by a few professional musicians – see [During, 1997] (Persian translation: “Zahirig-e baluchi va peydkhayesh-e yek musiq-e ‘keksak’”, Mahoor; No 24, 2004, p. 11-31).

18 [Various Artists, 1997], more information available at http://www.discogs.com/Various-Baloutchistan-La-Tradition-Instrumentale-Sorud-Benjux-Doneli/release/4926101 (visited 14/11/2015). A. Surizehi appears several times on YouTube, as a soloist or along with other masters. See also the double CD with booklet [Abdulrahman Surizehi, 2008 or 2006].

music with it. Abdulrahman himself acknowledged that he discovered and understood a lot of things when he started to learn the fiddle sorud.

Abdulrahman led the way, and recognized at least one benju player of the same level as his: Raja Bhai Jaan from Karachi (see for example [Raja Bhai Jaan, 2011a; 2011b]) playing some zahirig. There are other players in India (where the benju is called bolboltarang and is often electrically amplified), but they do not belong to the Beluchi tradition.

References

1. Abdulrahman Surizehi: Love Songs & Trance Music From Balochistan, Audio CD B000P288OS, Etnisk Musikklubb (Kongsberg [Norway], 2008 or 2006 (s.d.).
8. RAJA Bhai JAAN: Raja Bhai Jaan - Solo.flv [2011a-6-16] [url: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=M2WDaZUYps0].
9. RAJA Bhai JAAN: Raja Bhai Jaan - Solo at Shop.flv [2011b-6-16] [url: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JhvBUsOkuqg].
PLATES


FHT 3.  *Benju* sketch (Darvishi, 2001, p. 109): note that in this sketch, there is no 3rd string. This string has probably been added by A. Surizehi.
FHT 4. Accentuation of the 2nd beat in a “quasi 3 beats” (click on the icon below to listen to the example — the audio file is available for downloading at http://nemo-online.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/11/benju.exemple.mp3).

FHT 5. Abdulrahman Surizehi with his benju (left) and with a doholak player (right) – photos given to the author by A. Surizehi.
LA MUSIQUE CLASSIQUE
TUNISIENNE ET LA DIMENSION DE L’AUTHENTICITÉ

Rachid Cherif∗

INTRODUCTION

« Naturellement, de même qu’il existe des sociétés et des langues différentes, la manière d’organiser le sonore dans des formes et des comportements musicaux varie elle aussi considérablement d’une culture à une autre, en fonction des conditions historiques, économiques et culturelles dans lesquelles les divers systèmes musicaux ont été réalisés et stratifiés ».

À notre connaissance, cette affirmation de Francesco Giannattasio n’a pas été prouvée, mais nous pouvons néanmoins la considérer comme un truisme. Sans entrer ici dans de longues explications, retenons simplement que la Tunisie se présente comme le cruset de plusieurs civilisations qui s’y sont succédé à travers les temps, en sus des grands mouvements migratoires andalous et arabe des Banu Hilal. Ceci l’a dotée d’un riche patrimoine où la musique a été particulièrement marquée par cette profusion culturelle.

Par ailleurs, comme le rapporte Marcello Sorce Keller :

« Toutes les musiques sont en effet enracinées dans un temps, un lieu, un vécu historique et un contexte culturel précis, et toutes sont liées à ces facteurs ».

Ainsi, en observant le patrimoine musical tunisien, il est possible d’individualiser plusieurs spécificités inhérentes à chaque région qui témoignent d’une grande richesse musicale perpétuée par les maîtres de l’oralité.


1 [Giannattasio, 2007, p. 400].

2 La Tunisie, par son emplacement géographique est un déversoir de cultures. Sur un fond numide sont venues se superposer diverses couches culturelles d’Orient et d’Occident. Les unes y ont élu domicile pour une période plus ou moins longue comme avec les Phéniciens, les Romains, les Byzantins, les Arabes, les Maures andalous, les Turcs et les Européens. D’autres n’étaient que de passage comme pour les Normands et les Vandales et les Espagnols. La résultante en est un cumulus original de cultures multiples avec une empreinte majeure et distinctive, celle de la culture arabo-musulmane. Dans les faits, la conquête de la Tunisie

3 [Sorce Keller, 2007, p. 1151].

4 Les genres musicaux, en Tunisie, forment un ensemble hétéroclite. Ils sont subdivisés principalement en quatre genres : classique (dit mālūf – voir note suivante), populaire, confrérique et enfin tout un corpus musical ancien composé, interprété et perpétué par des artistes de renommée, qui fait référence aux caractéristiques techniques du répertoire classique et populaire dont surtout les modes mélodiques et les rythmes ; à ces quatre genres, on pourrait ajouter un cinquième qu’on peut qualifier de
populaire et confrérique qui sont faits d’une singulière diversité de styles et de répertoires, et la musique classique dite *ma'lūf* qui fait partie intégrante de l’identité musicale tunisienne et est considérée par beaucoup comme musique arabo-andalouse.

Christian Poché écrit à ce sujet :

« l’expression “musique arabo-andalouse” ne s’est imposée que depuis quelques décennies, et avec des nuances : un point de vue strictement occidental y prévaut. Si au nord de la Méditerranée la musique arabo-andalouse évoque bien un répertoire musical savant, né en al-Andalus et cantonné dans quelques métropoles d’Afrique du Nord, au sud de cette même Méditerranée, cette dénomination n’est pas toujours comprise de la même façon et n’a cessé de se modifier depuis son apparition ».

Dans le *New Grove Dictionary of Music*, nous lisons que le *ma'lūf* est considéré par les Tunisiens urbains comme leur plus ancienne et prestigieuse tradition musicale, et est connu aussi sous le nom de *mūsīqā andalusiyya* dont le répertoire original aurait été importé par les Musulmans et les Juifs fuyant la reconquête chrétienne de l’Espagne du XIIIe au XVIIe siècle. Enfin, on ne peut pas occulter ou ignorer la thèse de Mahmoud Guettat selon laquelle les termes « Musique maghrébo-andalouse » seraient les plus adéquats.

### LES FONDEMENTS DE LA MUSIQUE CLASSIQUE TUNISIENNE

Le répertoire de la musique classique tunisienne est connu, surtout, par les suites vocales et instrumentales dites *nūba* (sing. *nūbā*) qui font intervenir un enchevêtrement d’éléments variés : musiques vocale et instrumentale, morceaux définis et improvisations. Ces éléments confèrent à chaque *nūba* un cachet particulier qui se manifeste, entre autres, par l’usage d’un large éventail de modes mélodiques appelés *ṭubā* (sing. *ṭubī* ou *ṭabī*) qu’on ne peut trouver nulle part ailleurs et de rythmes spécifiques appelés *awzān* (sing. *wazān*). Notons aussi qu’il y a beaucoup d’éléments et de compositions musicales moins connus qui ont participé à l’enrichissement de cette musique dont la musique confrérique. Ceci est notamment confirmé par Mahmoud Guettat :

« le développement des confréries religieuses n’a pas eu seulement des conséquences sur la vie politique et sociale de la population, il a également contribué à la sauvegarde, voire à l’enrichissement de la tradition musicale ».

Dans ce sens, Ruth Davis a noté que les *zāwiya* (sing. *zāwiya* : siège d’une confrérie soufie) 8 selon Mahmoud Guettat [1980, p. 172-173] : « les rapports entre le Maghreb et l’Andalousie étaient, dès le VIIIe siècle, très fréquents. Il nous sera en conséquence bien difficile de parler d’influence sans qu’elle soit à double sens. Pour ne parler que de l’art musical, nous avons vu que le Maghreb fut pour l’Andalousie l’initiateur en musique arabe. [...] Cela dit, nous ne sous-estimons nullement l’importance de l’apport andalou. [...] Aussi nous ne doutons pas que l’art musical a trouvé en Andalousie plus d’éclat et de rayonnement qu’il n’en a trouvé dans les différents centres du Maghreb ». 9


10 Les deux termes *ṭabī* et *ṭabī* ont le même sens. *Ṭabī* est la transcription dialectale de *ṭabī* qui signifie, en arabe littéraire, la spécificité qui marque la différence.


12 [Davis, 2005].

13 [Davis, 2005].
fonctionnaient comme des conservatoires de musique et des salles de concert où tout le monde pouvait participer indépendamment du statut social. Et jusqu’à l’indépendance en 1956, les principaux fidèles du mâlûf étaient les zawâyâ des confréries soufis qui l’inclusaient dans leurs cérémonies pour atteindre des états spirituels accrus. Ainsi, une influence mutuelle des deux genres musicaux, mâlûf et musique confrérique, est plausible à travers une interchangeabilité au sein des deux genres.

La nûba est la résultante de l’héritage classique13 laissé par les émigrants andalous que l’histoire avait retenu sans toutefois négliger les spécificités régionales qui caractérisent à ce propos chacun des pays maghrébins14. Il s’agit d’une forme structurée dans laquelle l’interprétation des parties vocales et instrumentales est rigoureusement définie par des normes traditionnelles.

En vue de préserver la musique tunisienne en général dont, notamment, le mâlûf, une association appelée a-r-Rashīdiyya15 fut créée en 1934. Concernant le mâlûf, la tâche était difficile vu les différentes versions et sources d’un même répertoire. À ce propos, le grand compositeur tunisien Muhammad Trîkî (a-t-) (1899-1998) note :

« Pour cela, j’ai proposé une méthode de travail qui consiste à écouter chaque shaykh et à transcrire par la suite la meilleure version. À l’aide de cette méthode nous avons pu transcrire tout le mâlûf »16.

Nous ne reviendrons pas sur cette démarche qui procède, hélas, par l’élimination de nombreuses versions du répertoire oral. Nous nous contenterons plutôt d’en préciser les conséquences, puisque ces travaux ont débouché sur l’élaboration de neuf fascicules17 du patrimoine musical.

En plus des treize nûbat18 classiques, le répertoire du mâlûf en comprend d’autres, dont le cadre rythmique et formel suit généralement celui de la nûba traditionnelle. Et, à l’exception de la nûba Rashīd-ʿUbaydî de Jallûl Tarnâî qui est composée dans un mode mélodique tunisien19, les nûbat non classiques sont composées dans des maqâmît (pl. de maqâm20 désignant le mode mélodique) de l’école abaro-

13 Nous mentionnons ici la nûba comme résultante de l’héritage classique pour la distinguer des autres formes musicales qu’on trouve en Tunisie dont les chansons anciennes et contemporaines ou tout ce qui est musique populaire.


orientale. Nous citons la niha de Khayyis Tarnân dans le maqam Nahaward ; la niha 'Ajam-Ushayrân et la niha Zarkâlât de Sâlah al-Mahdi et la niha Kurdi de Mnawwar Badri.

Né en 1894 et mort en 1964, Khayyis Tarnân est considéré comme une figure de proue de la musique tunisienne. Selon la tradition, il était un maître incontesté de malif. Pour plus d'informations sur sa biographie et sur le corpus de ses compositions, voir [Farza, s.d., p. 6-7] ; Guettat, s.d.]

On désigne chaque niha par le nom du did (mode mélodique) sur laquelle elle est composée. La tradition a imposé pour l'exécution des niha l'ordre d'enchaînement suivant : a-dh-Dhil al-Iraq, a-s-Sikâ, al-Han, a-r-Râd, Ramî al-Mâya, a-n-Nawâ, al-Ishaârân, Ras a-dh-Dhil, a-r-Râd, Ramî al-Mâya, a-n-Nawâ, al-Ishaârân, Ramî al-Mâya, a-n-Nawâ. Parmi ces dénominations qui désignent en même temps les niha (modes mélodiques – comme nous l'avons expliqué dans une note précédente), il y a celles qui ont été mentionnées dans la niha al-Ishaârân (termé également utilisé en tunisien vernaculaire pour désigner la ville d'Ispahan – Aššāfān en arabe classique) dont voici le texte pour les arabisants :

[Remarquons ici l'utilisation du terme Aššāfân (« تاشفان » إسپان ) – même chose pour Aššârân et Ishaârân dans le fragment bihâr]. À l'exception des deux niha Ramî al-Mâya et Ras a-dh-Dhil qui ont été remplacés respectivement par a-r-Râd (un mode mélodique très peu connu) et al-Mnawwar dans la tradition musicale tunisienne, on a deux types de niha : le premier est le Mnawwar 'Iraq ; le deuxième est le Mnawwar Sîkât ; quant au mode Mnawwar tout court, à notre connaissance, il n'existe pas, les noms des niha précités font partie du texte d'un poème écrit par Sîdî Muhammad al-Zârif (m. en 787 de l'hégire – équivalent occidental en l'an 1366 de l'ère chrétienne) qui était un maître de soufisme. Il s'agit d'un poème inscrit dans le cadre de la mise en relief des qualifications et des enseignements du Prophète Muhammad et qui témoigne des connaissances de l'auteur en matière de modes musicaux et leurs différents effets sur l'auditeur comme l'enchantement, la gaieté, le tourment, le chagrin, la nostalgie et le bien-être. Voici le fragment du poème où l'on trouve la nomenclature des modes mélodiques :

Quant aux compositions d'Ahmad al-Wâfi (1850-1921) qui était un maître incontesté de niha, nous rappelons tout simplement qu'elles sont, malgré leur diversité en termes de styles (tunisien et oriental), considérées comme des pièces très importantes du patrimoine musical tunisien sans toutefois prendre l'extension de toute une niha. Par ailleurs, rappelons qu'une version de la niha Râs a-dh-Dhil ainsi que quelques pièces disparates ont été enregistrées par un ensemble musical composé de six musiciens dont le Shuykh Khayyis Tarnân lors du Congrès de la Musique arabe qui s'est tenu au Caire en 1932. Et à propos des fascicules du patrimoine musical qui comportent les paroles ainsi que les partitions musicales, nous pouvons dire qu'ils ont beaucoup d'importance puisqu'ils sont utilisés comme des supports indispensables pour l'apprentissage et, dans une certaine mesure, pour l'enregistrement du niha. Il est à noter d'ailleurs que ces fascicules ne constituent pas l'unique version écrite du niha, comme l'attestent les archives du Baron d'Erlarger, le quelque chose qui sert à porter l'eau d'une rivière et à alimenter le système d'arrosage des plaines aux alentours. Mais dans notre cas, il s'agit d'une utilisation au sens figuré et qu'on a traduit par le terme évênet dans le sens d'un assortiment d'éléments d'une même catégorie que sont les niha (les modes mélodiques). Ainsi, nous pouvons admettre que le poème de Sidi Muhammad a-zârif avait une mélodie propre composée sur les différents modes mélodiques mentionnés mais, à notre connaissance, nous n'en disposons pas de trace sonore. En revanche, nous disposons d'autres versions « profanes » de Ni'reât a-t-Tâbi (l'éventail des modes) qui traitent les modes mélodiques utilisés dans les niha du niha sans toutefois citer la nomenclature. Nous pouvons écouter une version ancienne interprétée par Khayyis Tarnân sur le lien : https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xW83A3AmE4c et celle qui reste la plus connue, interprétée par l'ensemble musical de la Radio tunisienne dont voici le lien : https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TA1yp4BIDEM (visites le 20 septembre 2015).


[21] Les trois termes, râs, rast et rât sont utilisés pour désigner la même chose. Néanmoins, nous pouvons dire que le terme rât est le plus ancien puisqu’il est utilisé dans un manuscrit qui remonte au XIXe siècle appartenant à la bibliothèque du Centre des Musiques Arabes et Méditerranéennes, Ermenjw Ezzahra sous la référence L. 204.


manuscrit de l’École Militaire du Bardo ou encore les nombreux manuscrits trouvés dans les bibliothèques ou collections privées.

Ajoutons que la pratique de cette musique nécessite une connaissance appropriée et approfondie en raison de la complexité de ses formes et la multitude de ses structures. D’ailleurs, l’apprentissage de quelques morceaux typiques se fait par des spécialistes au sein des conservatoires ou dans des clubs privés réservés à une élite tandis que l’apprentissage de toute une panoplie de nūbāt reste une tâche réservée généralement à la Rāshidiyya qui forme des musiciens jeunes et organise par son ensemble musical des concerts ouverts au grand public. En parallèle, Testour, qui est une ville du nord-ouest de la Tunisie et connue par son empreinte andalouse, abrite un festival annuel de mālūf qui accueille des auditeurs venant de partout.

Par ailleurs, mentionnons l’association « Mālūf Tunis » (« Le mālūf de la Tunisie ») qui a été créée en 2012 à Créteil dans la région parisienne et qui s’est fixé la tâche de la diffusion de la musique classique tunisienne à travers les stations de radio locales et aussi la tâche de l’apprentissage de cette musique pour ceux qui sont intéressés. Il faut signaler enfin l’apport du chanteur Zied Gharsa qui a dirigé l’ensemble de la Rāshidiyya durant plusieurs années et qui est célèbre en Tunisie et au-delà puisqu’il a fait des concerts dans plusieurs pays dont celui à Madrid en 2008, réservé au mālūf et organisé par l’Association d’amitié tuniso-espagnole avec le concours de « Casa Araba » et du Ministère Tunisien de la Culture, et diffusé par une chaîne de télévision nationale en Espagne. Ce chanteur est le fils de Taher Gharsa qui était un maître de mālūf, et a contribué à la divulgation à un public étendu d’une musique tunisienne authentique dont le mālūf et, notamment, les nūbāt.

Pour mieux assimiler la structure de la nūba, nous allons étudier séparément chacune de ses parties, qui sont au nombre de neuf, dont la nomenclature se trouve dans un champ lexical indiquant une logique variable. Nous les présentons dans un ordre successif établi par la tradition orale et inscrit dans les fascicules du patrimoine musical.

Al-Iṣṭīfaḥ

Le terme iṣṭīfaḥ signifie, littéralement, commencement, introduction et ouverture. La partie iṣṭīfaḥ consistait en une introduction vocale chantée sur des vers de poésie d’ordre religieux faisant l’éloge de Dieu et du Prophète. Dans la nūba d’aujourd’hui, il s’agit d’un prélude instrumental annonçant le début de la suite instrumentale et vocale. Ce prélude, qui était une sorte de thème musical improvisé par l’un des instrumentistes sous forme d’iṣṭīkhbār (improvisation) soutenu par les autres membres de l’ensemble musical, est actuellement exécuté sous forme d’ad libitum par tous les musiciens à l’unisson excepté les percussionnistes. Le rôle essentiel de l’iṣṭīfaḥ est de mettre les musiciens et les auditeurs dans une ambiance / atmosphère modale duṭba (mode mélodique).

Pour clarifier ce propos, nous citons trois parties dont la nomenclature est très significative puisqu’elle traduit à la fois l’enchaînement entre les différentes parties de la nūba et le contenu musical. Il s’agit des deux premières, nommées al-Iṣṭīfaḥ qui signifie commencement et al-Maṣāḥīḥ qui veut dire exposé en premier rang ; et la dernière partie nommée al-Khām qui se traduit par « le final ». Dans cette même logique de nomenclature, nous avons une partie qui prend le nom de Ṭīdhā qui, dans le sens ornementation. D’ailleurs, c’est la seule partie composée dans un ṭubu différent de celui de la nūba en question et contenant une série d’improvisations. En revanche, il y a des parties qui prennent les noms des rythmes sur lesquelles elles sont composées et dont le sens n’est pas toujours clair et comporte parfois un contraste comme c’est le cas de la partie al-Khuff qui se traduit par « le léger », mais composée sur un rythme de mouvement assez lent.

Et en hétérophonie simple, puisque les musiciens font, conciencemment ou non, des ajouts et des décalages mélodico-rythmiques.


27 La ville de Testour est connue par son empreinte andalouse au niveau de l’architecture et des monuments comme la grande mosquée ou le système d’irrigation, etc. Voir à ce propos [Wahhab (‘Abd al-), 1981b, v. III, p. 267-268].
Al-Msadder

Dans le dialecte tunisien, le terme « msadder » veut dire exposé en premier rang. Dans la niha, il s’agit d’une pièce instrumentale composée en trois mouvements sur trois cycles rythmiques allant du lent au rapide. C’est une ouverture qui se joue par tous les musiciens de l’ensemble musical. Le premier mouvement est formé de trois ou quatre parties dont chacune constitue un thème. Le deuxième thème porte le nom de Taslim ou de ritournelle alors que le premier, le troisième et s’il en existe un quatrième, portent le nom de khâna (couplet). Le Taslim sert, normalement, de ritournelle ou de coda se répétant après chaque khâna. Cette première partie ou mouvement du msadder est composée sur un wazn (rythme) ternaire:

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Fig. 1} & \text{Rythme du premier mouvement du Msadder.} \\
6 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 6 & 4
\end{array}
\]

Le deuxième mouvement, appelé a-t-Tūq (l’état), est composé sur le wazn :

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Fig. 2} & \text{Rythme du Tūq.} \\
3 & 4 & 3 & 4
\end{array}
\]

ou bien :

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Fig. 3} & \text{Rythme alternatif du Tūq.} \\
6 & 8 & 6 & 8 & 6 & 8 & 6
\end{array}
\]

Le troisième mouvement, appelé a-S-Silsila (la chaîne), est composé sur le wazn Ḥrūb :

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Fig. 4} & \text{Rythme Ḥrūb.} \\
3 & 8 & 3 & 8 & 3 & 8
\end{array}
\]

Al-Abyāt (Les vers rimés)

Ce troisième volet de la niha consiste en l’enchaînement de deux parties quasiment indissociables. La première est un prélude instrumental au chant des vers appelée Dkhul al-Abyāt (entrée ou commencement des vers). Elle est constituée d’une première série de mesures, composées sur le wazn Barwal et d’une deuxième sur le wazn Ḵtâḥwi. Jadis, au milieu de la première série de mesures, un istikhbâr (improvisation instrumentale) était exécuté sur le wazn mesuré Barwal ce qui n’est plus le cas de nos jours.

En voici les rythmes respectivement Barwal et Ḵtâḥwi :

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Fig. 5} & \text{Rythme Barwal.} \\
2 & 4 & 2 & 4 & 2 & 4 & 2 & 4
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{c}
\text{Fig. 6} & \text{Rythme Ḵtâḥwi.} \\
2 & 4 & 2 & 4 & 2 & 4
\end{array}
\]

La deuxième partie est vocale. En effet, après l’introduction instrumentale, la voix intervient. À l’origine, selon Mahmoud Guettat, il s’agissait d’une improvisation sur 2, 3 ou 5 vers d’un poème de forme classique interprétée par le chanteur principal ou le šaykh du groupe. Le même auteur ajoute que c’est avec la Râshidiyya que Khmayyis Tamân fixa le cadre mélodique et depuis, les Abyāt consistent en deux vers chantés par le groupe (ou un soliste) sur un rythme Ḵtâḥwi (4/4) dans un mouvement lent

\[\text{[Guettat, 1980, p. 218]}\] : Le poème de forme classique qui est évoqué s’appelle qaïda. Il s’agit de la première forme de poème en arabe littéraire, connue depuis la période pré-islamique. Ce genre de poème est à mètre unique. Il est constitué par un nombre variable de vers, tous bâtis sur la même rime, avec, en outre, une

\[\text{[Guettat, 1980, p. 218]}\] : Le poème de forme classique qui est évoqué s’appelle qaïda. Il s’agit de la première forme de poème en arabe littéraire, connue depuis la période pré-islamique. Ce genre de poème est à mètre unique. Il est constitué par un nombre variable de vers, tous bâtis sur la même rime, avec, en outre, une
nous pouvons avancer la thèse qui consiste à dire que le cadre mélodique des abyyt n’a pas été fixé par Khmayys Tarnân mais avait été fixé bien avant la création de la Râshidiyya, comme le prouvent les enregistrements effectués à l’occasion du Congrès du Caire en 1932 ou encore le manuscrit de l’École du Bardo (1872).

Il faut noter qu’en plus du chant des vers, l’ensemble musical joue deux phrases. La première avant la répétition du premier vers et la seconde avant la répétition du deuxième vers. Les deux phrases s’appellent les Ğarihât (pl. de Ğarihâ : vide). Cette dénomination est utilisée au sens figuré pour dire qu’il s’agit de passages sans paroles.

Pour mieux clarifier la suite des mouvements de cette partie de la ḳiba ainsi que leurs noms et leurs fonctions, nous proposons les organigrammes des Figures Hors Texte n°1 et 2.

Al-Bâyhi

Ce volet commence par un prélude instrumental appelé Dkhûl (entrée ou commencement) al-Bâyhiyya (sing. bâyhi32), composé sur deux awwân (sing. wâzn : rythme), le premier est dit Barwal, alors que le deuxième est appelé Bâyhi. Puis, la voix intervient pour une série de chants en chœur composés sur un rythme qui porte lui aussi le nom de Bâyhi dont le mouvement est lent. Dans cette partie de chant, l’ensemble musical peut jouer des intermèdes instrumentaux appelés Ğarihât al-Bâyhiyya composés sur le même wâzn Bâyhi (voir Fig. 6).

A-t-Tûshiyâ (L’ornementation)

La Tûshiyâ est la seule partie composée dans un ṭbaé différent de celui de la ḳiba en question. Il s’agit du ṭbaé de la ḳiba suivante programmée pour la soirée ultérieure qui s’organisera pour le chant du mâlîf. Cette partie appelée Tûshiyâ est un intermède instrumental constitué d’une série de variations et d’improvisations. Elle débute par une sorte d’ouverture composée sur le rythme Barwal (2/4) où le soliste intercale une improvisation. En deuxième lieu, l’ensemble musical reprend quelques mesures du commencement pour enchaîner avec une seconde partie composée sur le rythme Bâyhi (4/4) et qui s’achève par de longues improvisations. Ces dernières sont assumées généralement par le joueur de ‘îd sur un rythme libre et se caractérisent par des modulations dans plusieurs tubû.

Selon Guettat, les improvisations entraînent parfois le joueur du ‘îd à interpréter des sawîkit ou mshâghlât (qui sont les airs de certains chants populaires) ou à exécuter le Mshâdd, qui est une série de variations sur un motif du ṭbaé de la ḳiba durant lequel le ‘îd est accompagné seulement par des instruments à percussion sur un rythme 2/4 ou 4/4 entrecoupé de quelques phrases à rythme libre. Enfin, parfois, le chanteur en soliste improvise quelques vers (Abyyt a-t-Tûshiyâ) avant d’interpréter le mawashshâh33.

Al-Barwal

Le terme « barwal » n’a pas de signification littéraire mais peut se traduire dans la langue dialectale tunisienne par agir ou faire vite. Il s’agit d’ailleurs d’un morceau de chant construit sur un rythme binaire portant lui aussi le nom de Barwal et de mouvement assez rapide (voir Fig. 5).

Les barâwil (sing. barâwil) sont exécutés sur un tempo rapide. De surcroît, à la fin du dernier barwal, la vitesse s’accélère davantage. Il faut noter aussi, que dans certaines ḳibât, cette partie barâwil est enrichie par un ou deux morceaux de chants appelés Dkhûl (entrée ou commencement) al-Barâwil composés sur un rythme qui porte le nom de Dkhûl Barâwil :

A-d-Draj

Le terme « draj » n’a pas de signification littéraire mais peut se traduire dans la langue dialectale tunisienne par une période de temps correspondant à cinq minutes. Cette partie de la nūba est constituée de deux morceaux composés généralement sur le rythme Draj (Fig. 8). Le premier est un prélude instrumental appelé Fārighat a-d-Draj, tandis que le deuxième est un morceau de chant. En revanche, certains adraj (sing. draj) sont composés sur le rythme Barwal et d’autres qui utilisent le rythme Ḥrīḥ (Fig. 4) pour leur Ṭālaʿ (ouverture).

Al-Khafif (Le léger)

Contrairement à la signification du nom de cette partie qui se traduit par « le léger », ce morceau est composé sur un rythme dont le mouvement est assez lent et qui porte lui aussi le même nom (Fig. 9). Il s’agit d’un prélude instrumental appelé Fārigha suivi d’une partie vocale.

Al-Khatm

Le terme al-khatm signifie « le final ». Cette partie clôture d’ailleurs la nūba. Il s’agit d’une partie vocale, composée sur un rythme qui porte le même nom, et qui peut se présenter sous une forme binaire 3/4 (Fig. 10) ou bien sous une forme ternaire 6/8 (Fig. 11).

Dans cette partie de la nūba qui comporte généralement deux ou trois petites pièces vocales qu’on appelle Akhtām (sing. khatm), le mouvement du rythme va en progression, d’un rapide ordinaire à un rapide très vif.

Les thèmes sémantiques évoqués par les paroles traitent surtout de l’unicité de Dieu. Ceci pourrait s’expliquer, comme nous l’avons avancé, par le fait qu’il y a eu une sorte d’interchangeabilité au sein des deux traditions musicales, le mālūf et la musique confrérique.

L’AUTHENTICITÉ DE LA MUSIQUE CLASSIQUE TUNISIENNE

Il serait intéressant de s’attarder, avant de conclure ces explications, sur le terme « authenticité » qui dénote un jugement de valeur s’appuyant sur des capacités intellectuelles et ouvre par là-même la voie à différentes interprétations.

« Le jugement d’authenticité est une construction symbolique qui fait le pari d’un statut de vérité dans l’établissement d’un lien entre deux ordres de réalité. Or, ce pari repose en fait, non pas sur la mise en rapport du “sens” (au singulier) de telle ou telle interprétation avec “l’esprit” de telle ou telle œuvre ou de tel ou tel style, mais sur le lien posé entre une sélection de traits des deux domaines. Il n’y a pas d’une part l’œuvre (ou le style), et de l’autre l’interprétation qui en transmettrait la vérité, mais des réalités plurielles dans lesquelles le jugement d’authenticité

34 Nous pensons que la différence entre binaire et ternaire se manifeste par la nature même de l’unité du temps qui dépend de la « mesure ». En même temps, il est évident qu’il ne faut pas confondre « mesure » et « rythme » qui forment deux entités différentes. D’ailleurs, il y a bien des rythmes de mesures binaires qui donnent l’impression d’être ternaires et vice versa. Selon Simha Arom [2007, p. 931], « la définition du rythme renvoie toujours à celle de mesure et inversement, sous le prétexte que l’un n’est pas concevable sans l’autre ». Le rythme est une notion qui arrange, surtout, le mouvement des valeurs de durée et d’intensité. Tandis que le concept de mesure considère l’écriture du temps musical en fonction d’une unité de durée prise comme mètre ; pour le cas précis des rythmes khatm binaire et ternaire, nous proposons, pour la forme binaire, l’écoute du Khatm de la nūba Ḳuṭb al-Māya sur le lien https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gorX23YKE (visité le 31 octobre 2015) et, pour la forme ternare, le Khatm de la nūba Raml al-Māya qu’on trouve sur le lien : https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L0SP-KkmGJ0 (visité le 31 octobre 2015).
puise les éléments pertinents à partir desquels il construit la relation qui le fonde\textsuperscript{35}.

L’authenticité relève aussi de l’appartenance de l’individu à un groupe. Elle se rattache à la façon dont il se considère représentatif des valeurs considérées capitales par ce groupe. Mais elle suscite une question dans la mesure où deux acceptions contradictoires peuvent être distinguées:

«Dans un sens, elle est valorisée car conçue comme une forme d’intégrité, d’honnêteté, de retour aux origines mettant en avant l’élodie de l’originalité, typiques du régime de singularité. Dans l’autre, l’authenticité est disqualifiée car comprise comme un manque de compétence, renvoyant à l’insanité, la nullité et sanctionnée par le discrédit de l’excentricité »\textsuperscript{36}.

Par ailleurs, rappelons que depuis l’utilisation de l’enregistrement et son transfert sur des supports divers, la musique est devenue un élément symbolique de la culture de masse et vraisemblablement la forme d’art la plus répandue. De plus, le développement de la technologie électronique a rendu accessibles toutes formes de musique\textsuperscript{37}. En quelques clics, il est désormais possible d’écouter, gratuitement, presque n’importe quelle musique. D’autre part, le mouvement en faveur de la diversité musicale appelle à promouvoir la diversité culturelle entre les pays en permettant à chaque pays le droit de défendre sa propre culture et de faire de sorte qu’elle ne soit remplacée par des cultures étrangères soutenues par l’enjeu du commerce international.

«Dans le contexte socio-musical du début XX\textsuperscript{e} siècle, les concepts de musique tunisienne en général et de musique traditionnelle tunisienne se rejoignent – ou presque – sur le terrain, puisque même les compositions nouvelles restent – d’un point de vue technique – étroitement liées à la musique traditionnelle »\textsuperscript{38}.

Cependant, dans l’état actuel des choses, nous remarquons que les différents styles musicaux tunisiens ont évolué et l’on ne saurait occulter les influences multiples qui sont venues les enrichir. Et l’expression «authenticité musicale» est équivoque\textsuperscript{39} puisqu’elle a une signification imprécise ouvrant le champ à plusieurs interprétations. D’ailleurs, un bon nombre de musiques considérées comme traditionnelles ont été remaniées selon de nouveaux critères imposés par la commercialisation, modifiant ainsi une authenticité prétendue.

En ce qui concerne le \textit{madīf}, nous rappelons qu’il est considéré par les mélomanes ainsi que par les spécialistes, comme un genre authentique\textsuperscript{40} bien qu’il soit touché par le phénomène d’acculturation : nous pensons ici surtout à l’utilisation des partitions musicales et au changement qui a eu lieu au niveau de l’instrumentation. Dans ce sens, nous rappelons que l’apport des partitions musicales est bénéfique dans différents cas de figure mais entraîne un appauvrissement certain puisqu’il tend à éliminer tout ce qui est hétérophonie dans le jeu instrumental\textsuperscript{41}.

\textsuperscript{35} Comme la presque totalité des termes musicaux, notamment «ton», «mode», «gamme» et «échelle», etc.

\textsuperscript{36} D’après Fethi Zghonda, le \textit{madīf} occupe dans la tradition musicale tunisienne une place privilégiée ; il en serait même l’expression la plus authentique – cf. [Zghonda, 2004, v. 4, p. 4].

\textsuperscript{37} Rappelons qu’en Tunisie, depuis fort longtemps ou plus précisément depuis plusieurs décennies, la partition fait partie intégrante de l’enseignement musical et de la pratique instrumentale au sein des ensembles musicaux – surtout professionnels, notamment dans les studios d’enregistrements. Il faut rappeler aussi que les moyens ou techniques d’écritures disponibles ne sont pas pour l’heure capables de traduire fidèlement la musique arabe, ce qu’un simple enregistrement de la musique permet de nos jours. Ceci peut s’expliquer de différentes manières, mais surtout par l’existence de modes mélodiques totalement différents bien qu’ils aient les mêmes échelles comme celui du \textit{Bayrāt} de l’école syro-égyptienne et du \textit{Śāhī} qu’on trouve dans le \textit{madīf} tunisien. De surcroît, le mode mélodique qui forme l’essence même de toute musique arabe, ne peut en aucun cas se définir par une échelle ou une structure abstraite. Dans ce sens, nous rappelons que, généralement, la musique arabe est basée sur la tradition orale et qu’il serait aberrant d’essayer de tout transcrire. D’une part, c’est une tâche très difficile pour le transcrivant, d’autre part, on risque d’avoir des partitions difficiles à déchiffrer et en non-adéquation avec l’esprit même de l’interprétation dans le champ musical arabe. Ainsi, nous pouvons dire que la partition toute seule ne peut en aucun cas suffire pour une bonne interprétation sans un pré-acquis, d’autant plus que les musiciens interprètes sont sollicités de glisser des notes, des appogiatures ou des glissandos à leur guise tout en respectant l’ambiance / atmosphère modale du morceau. De son côté, Jean-Paul Despax nous rapporte que la partition n’est pas comparable à un programme informatique et l’interprète à une machine exécutant ce programme, tout simplement parce que les limites de la notation musicale font que la partition ne peut pas être totalement descriptive. Toute partition laisse à l’exécutant une marge de liberté, et lui impose de faire des choix, dans la mesure

\textsuperscript{38} [Sakli, 2015].
Quant à la « rénovation » qui a eu lieu au niveau de l’instrumentation, nous pensons qu’elle a constitué un enrichissement.

La dimension authentique de la musique classique tunisienne se manifeste par le fait que cette musique est restée fidèle à la tradition sur bon nombre de plans dont surtout le respect de la structure formelle de la nūba, les textes poétiques, les rythmes et les modes mélodiques sans parler de l’orchestration⁴² qui n’a pas cédé à la polyphonie qu’on peut rencontrer dans d’autres styles musicaux. Ainsi, nous pouvons évoquer la notion d’intonation musicale tunisienne (en arabe laḥja müṣiqiyya tūnīsiyya). Selon Mourad Sakli, l’intonation musicale locale est une résultante d’éléments techniques caractéristiques du langage musical traditionnel de chaque région, lesquels sont en rapport et avec la composition et avec l’interprétation. En Tunisie, elle englobe le mode mélodique et intègre tous les éléments techniques caractéristiques des musiques traditionnelles d’une région donnée. Elle peut incarner, à elle seule, l’identité musicale d’une région et constitue donc une condition suffisante pour répondre à la contrainte identitaire de toute musique néo-traditionnelle⁴³.

La volonté de préserver la richesse des cultures musicales et entre autres les intonations musicales amène à accepter plusieurs types d’authenticité et à mettre en corrélation authenticité et identité. Cette façon de voir permet de considérer d’une manière différente les phénomènes de présentation, de reproduction et de réadaptation des œuvres musicales, tant sur le plan du patrimoine que sur le répertoire contemporain. Ainsi, être authentique musicalement ou respecter l’authenticité musicale, pourrait servir à éclairer le loyalisme des musiciens à leurs traditions culturelles et, surtout, musicales.

En somme, parler d’authenticité musicale est une tâche délicate car il faut tenir compte d’un certain nombre d’éléments comme la structure musicale, la démarche créative, l’instrumentation et les caractéristiques esthétiques. De surcroît, l’authenticité a toujours été regardée comme étant située dans l’histoire des peuples puisqu’une « œuvre authentique » devrait normalement faire référence à la tradition. Ainsi, l’artiste authentique est censé ne pas nier ces données même quand il se veut moderniste. Et, si la modernité est en opposition à la tradition, le « Moderne » se doit de connaître au moins la tradition, pour pouvoir s’en démarquer. En d’autres termes, la modernité devrait cohabiter avec la tradition pour que la liberté et l’originalité demeurent dans la création artistique et musicale qui devient un produit qu’on cherche à commercialiser. Cette tendance est manifestée surtout par la reproduction de chansons anciennes avec de nouveaux arrangements et traduit par là même la part vivante et évolutive d’un patrimoine collectif⁴⁴.

De son côté, Samir Becha insiste sur le fait que :

« L’état actuel de la musique arabe est le produit de la communication avec d’autres cultures, de l’intersection des rapports et de l’échange des connaissances, du dialogue entre les institutions musicales ; elle est donc le fruit d’une binarité intellectuelle et artistique qui prend en considération l’authentique et l’hybride, l’ego et l’altruïsme, le passé et le présent, le classique et le moderne, l’authenticité et le modernisme… sans faux formalisme aucun »⁴⁵.

Il faut préciser qu’en ethnomusicologie :

« La notion d’authenticité a tenu son rôle le plus significatif dans l’appréciation des relations entre cultures (ou unités culturelles telles que les nations, tribus et groupes ethniques), styles et répertoires musicaux. Si l’ethnomusicologie se définit comme l’étude des musiques et des cultures musicales du

⁴² Et, à un degré moindre, de l’hétérophonie.
⁴³ [Sakli, 2015, p. 2].
⁴⁴ À ce propos, Yves Defrance (2007, p. 11-12) a rappelé que tant qu’une musique se renouvelle en restant dans le cadre de la matrice de ce qui en fait la grammaire propre, une certaine pérennité paraît possible. La grammaire implicite, propre à tel type de répertoire dans telle culture, ne supporte généralement que des changements en sympathie avec ses propres règles musicales. Cette ossature, qui peut être assez rigoureuse, garantit une certaine fixité dans une tradition musicale.
⁴⁵ [Becha, 2012, p. 127].
monde, la question se pose inévitablement à propos de ce qu’est la musique spécifique d’une culture ou d’une société. Comment pratiques et styles musicaux entrent-ils en relation avec les autres caractéristiques d’une culture ? Ces questions, d’une certaine façon, essentielles pour l’ethnomusicologie, font indéniablement appel au concept d’authenticité.  

Généralement, l’authenticité est tributaire de la façon dont on interprète la tradition. Qu’est-ce qui définit donc une musique authentique ? La façon la plus commode de ne pas être authentique est de ne pas se comprendre soi-même et de renoncer à son propre héritage, ou plus exactement à sa tradition. Dans ce sens, pour les musiques tunisiennes, nous pensons aux caractéristiques esthétiques et aux particularités techniques dont surtout l’usage d’un large éventail de modes mélodiques et de rythmes spécifiques qu’on ne peut trouver nulle part ailleurs sans parler des instruments connus par leurs timbres ou de la langue dialectale utilisée dans le répertoire vocal, connue par une métrique typique. Il n’est pas difficile donc de discerner ces éléments techniques qui, à eux seuls, suffisent à affirmer l’appartenance à l’univers musical tunisien ou plus précisément l’empreinte de l’authenticité musicale tunisienne et ce indépendamment de la manière dont ils sont traités car les traditions ne sont jamais statiques. De son côté, Amine Beyhom nous précise que :

« la seule voie, […] pour des rencontres “authentiques” serait que, pour le moins, les musiciens autochtones sachent performer (et enseigner) eux-mêmes et au préalable leur musique originelle, et non pas un ersatz acculturé. »

Dans son article sur la tradition et la constitution d’une mémoire collective, Jean Du Berger, citant Chapais, nous rapporte que le terme « tradition » vient du mot latin « tradere », qui veut dire donner, livrer, remettre. Faire tradition d’une chose, c’est la livrer, c’est la remettre à quelqu’un. Les traditions, ce sont les concepts et les choses qu’une génération remet à la génération qui la suit. Et voilà qui, d’un seul coup, nous fait comprendre quelle importance elles ont, quelle place elles occupent dans la vie d’une nation. Les traditions sont la chaîne qui relie le présent au passé. Par elles, les sociétés sentent qu’elles ne sont point un accident né au hasard, à un moment fortuit du temps, mais qu’elles sont au contraire le produit d’un long effort et d’une lente élaboration. Dans ce sens, nous pensons que le maduf en est un exemple, malgré le phénomène de l’acculturation, et reste un patrimoine authentique et surtout traditionnel puisqu’il est d’une part bien enraciné dans la culture musicale tunisienne et, d’autre part, c’est un style où l’usage des modes mélodiques, des rythmes, des textes poétiques ainsi que des formes musicales est presque conforme à la tradition. Il s’agit bien donc d’une musique classique tunisienne qui est restée authentique. Ce patrimoine assure à la Tunisie d’aujourd’hui l’image d’une nation enracinée dans l’histoire et forme une richesse culturelle qui présente une source intarissable en termes d’inspiration et de créativité.

LA MUSIQUE CLASSIQUE TUNISIENNE : PERSPECTIVES ACTUELLES ET FUTURES

Le patrimoine d’un pays et son dynamisme culturel et artistique constituent un potentiel important et un apport original et précieux à la civilisation et à la culture mondiales. La société tunisienne a pu sauvegarder, par des versions écrites et des enregistrements, des pans essentiels du patrimoine national et enclencher un renouveau de la création culturelle et artistique, d’abord dans des formes originales et ensuite en les modernisant. En effet, le développement du patrimoine musical est associé à des discours sur l’ouverture culturelle et à des enjeux dépassant la simple dénomination d’une pratique musicale :

« Il va sans dire que les traditions musicales en Tunisie ainsi que les différentes pratiques musicales qui en dérivent présentent plus d’un style d’expression et plus d’un discours musical, comprenant des moyens, des stratégies et des contenus sémantiques spécifiques. »

Par ailleurs, nous pensons que malgré l’influence réelle de la mondialisation dans le milieu musical en Tunisie, il nous semble faux et mesquin de croire que la musique pratiquée actuellement ne peut être identifiable par le public. Nous pouvons dire aussi que les acteurs du domaine musical se trouvent aujourd’hui confrontés à de nouvelles ambiances sonores qui

46 [Nettl, 2007, p. 1122].
47 [Beyhom, 2007a, p. 91].
48 Pour tout le paragraphe qui précède, voir [Berger (du), 1995, p. 49].
49 [Gouja, 2007a, p. 37].
manifestent des contradictions et des oppositions plus ou moins vécues. C’est pourquoi ils utilisent des outils symboliques ayant rapport avec la représentation de soi et la texture musicale elle-même. Ainsi, en plus de tout ce qui fait référence à la tradition, discerne-t-on des emprunts de timbres et de rythmes en vogue, l’adoption du système tonal et l’acceptation des contraintes techniques imposées par les lois du marché comme le recours aux nouvelles technologies.

Pour sa part, Amine Beyhom nous précise que :

« la remise à l’œuvre de la transmission orale de l’art musical, adaptée au siècle et faisant large part aux technologies de pointe, devrait permettre d’élimer (ou pour le moins de contourner) le complexe de la notation, premier obstacle au renouvellement créatif de cette musique d’art. Il faudra également y adjoindre un travail de recherche et de création d’instruments anciens, tombés en désuétude ou remplacés par des équivalents occidentaux »50.

De son côté, Mourad Sakli souligne que :

« la survivance du patrimoine ne se limite pas à sa présence – même plus fréquente – dans l’univers sonore, mais dépasse cette présence passive pour atteindre une sorte de présence active. […] Il s’agit donc d’œuvrer à la mise en place de nouvelles approches du patrimoine qui permettraient aux jeunes musiciens de mieux le percevoir, de l’interpréter avec plus de liberté et de s’en inspirer plus facilement. Pour cela, il faut élargir son impact et faire de sorte qu’il réponde aux nouvelles exigences esthétiques dues aux changements socioculturels, sans pour autant l’éloigner de ses propres fondements. L’avenir des identités musicales en dépend »51.

Quant à Noémie Pascal, elle souligne que :

« l’ouverture à la différence est une richesse, préparant le terrain à l’éclosion d’idées et d’œuvres autrement latentes. La pluralité serait donc elle aussi bel et bien une richesse, dans la mesure où on ne perd pas de vue l’idéal de l’unité »52.

Il faut rappeler aussi que les traditions musicales ne sont pas statiques, mais bien dynamiques. En effet, aucun genre musical n’est figé et toutes les expressions musicales sont en continuelle métamorphose. L’identité, elle-même, n’est pas figée. Ainsi, la dimension de stabilité qu’on peut remarquer dans les musiques traditionnelles consiste donc, notamment, en l’intonation musicale, véritable fil conducteur garant de l’identité musicale malgré tous les changements ou transformations pouvant toucher les éléments ou genres musicaux complètement ou partiellement au fil du temps.

Pour ce qui est de la musique classique tunisienne, il s’agit d’un patrimoine vivant puisqu’il y a continuité et enrichissement continu. Nous pouvons dire qu’il est le fruit d’une tradition qui a soutenu un fondement identitaire et a joué un rôle considérable dans l’élaboration d’une mémoire musicale. Mourad Sakli, du temps où il était président de la Rashidyya53, (créée en 1934 pour la protection du mālūf), a eu l’idée, dans le but de promouvoir le mālūf en Tunisie, d’instaurer des succursales dans plusieurs villes du pays dont celles de Sousse, de Sfax, de Monastir, du Kef, de Testour et de Bizerte. Il y avait certainement une conviction qu’il existe des versions non enregistrées du mālūf et que les shuykh54 qui sont encore en vie peuvent enrichir ce patrimoine. En même temps, la formation des jeunes musiciens et la constitution d’ensembles musicaux spécialisés qui organisent des prestations et des concerts publics ne peut que favoriser l’essor du mālūf et propager ses richesses.

La tâche de la présidence de la succursale de la Rashidyya à Sousse a été octroyée à Khaled Slama55 qui nous a confirmé, lors d’un entretien, qu’il y a encore parmi nous des maîtres de mālūf qui ont participé à l’élaboration de la version officielle inscrite dans les neuf fascicules du patrimoine musical tunisien. Ces maîtres, originaires de la région du Msaken, sont détenteurs d’un corpus qui risque d’être perdu à jamais vu leur âge très avancé. Il y a donc urgence de faire un travail de collecte, de transcription et d’archivage dans différentes régions en vue d’enrichir notre patrimoine par d’autres versions.

De son coté, Fathi Bousnina, directeur actuel de l’ensemble musical de la Rashidyya de Sousse, insiste sur le fait qu’il y a des partitions dans les neuf fascicules qui n’ont pas été enregistrées et qu’il est temps de combler ces lacunes. De surcroît, il ajoute que bien que les ondes de la Radio ainsi que les chaînes de télévision ne diffusent presque plus le mālūf, le public est toujours présent à chaque fois qu’il y a un concert :

50 [Beyhom, 2007b, p. 22].
51 [Sakli, 2007, p. 10].
52 [Pascal, 2005, p. 65-66].
54 Le 12 mars 2013 selon le procès-verbal de la réunion d’élection.
Il serait donc bien de multiplier les concerts à travers le pays et même de faire des enchevêtrements dans l’interprétation pour faire valoir davantage la richesse du mālūf et enchanter l’auditeur par la diversité des styles.

Dans son essence, la musique est une écriture du temps et dans le temps à la fois. Elle est toujours sensible au phénomène d’acculturation et demande une exposition à un corpus d’œuvres plus au moins stable et cohérent. Et lorsque nous prononçons un discours à propos d’une œuvre musicale, les mots représentent une manière d’exprimer ce que les sons ont incorporé dans notre mémoire comme aspect sonore, c’est-à-dire comme représentation explicite du déploiement de la forme musicale. Ainsi, une pièce ou même une cellule musicale peut présenter une unité syntaxique et participe, de ce fait, activement, par sa position sémantique, à l’agencement du discours musical. De surcroît, le discours musical se développe dans une réalité esthétique qui sert de base et met en évidence l’actualité du fait musical comme c’est le cas du mālūf. En effet, dans son intégralité, un discours musical :

« réalise la symbiose entre le sens sonore qui tient à la substance phonique elle-même et le sens spirituel que la disposition des masses syntaxiques fait naître dans l’esprit de l’auditeur »59.

Par ailleurs, nous constatons qu’en Tunisie, le mālūf constitue une pierre d’assise de l’enseignement au sein des Conservatoires et des Instituts Supérieurs de Musique. Dans la plupart des cas, on a recours à des exemples tirés du mālūf pour illustrer les modes mélodiques tunisiens qui forment l’essence même de la musique tunisienne.

En tout cas, tous ceux qui maîtrisent le mālūf auront une facilité pour exceller dans le jeu instrumental tunisien ou dans le domaine de la composition d’œuvres nouvelles tout en étant capable de respecter l’intonation musicale tunisienne et par là même avoir la possibilité de s’exprimer dans un discours musical authentique.

Enfin, nous dirons que la musique classique tunisienne dite mālūf est riche par sa nature même que ce soit sur le plan poétique ou tout ce qui est purement musical. Il serait donc intéressant de puiser davantage dans cette richesse à des fins plurielles. Et il va de soi qu’avec des projets porteurs comme celui proposé par Mourad Sakli, il y aura certes un nouvel élan de succès auprès du public pour le mālūf qui peut appuyer davantage leur marque identitaire. En effet, il s’agit d’un style authentique qui représente un patrimoine traditionnel au sein d’une culture musicale tunisienne en perpétuelle acculturation provoquée par maints facteurs dont surtout celui du phénomène de la mondialisation. De surcroît, et :

« si on admet que la musique tunisienne est aujourd’hui le témoin d’un élément parmi d’autres qui constituent l’espace sonore du consommateur tunisien, nous ressentons l’importance de la situation vis-à-vis de l’avenir de la musique tunisienne et du patrimoine tunisien à titre égal. En effet, cet avenir est tributaire, essentiellement, de ce que le jeune consommateur tunisien pourrait trouver dans l’espace sonore, étant lui-même le futur producteur selon le sens artistique et économique du terme »58.

En conclusion, nous tenons à préciser qu’il est utile de considérer l’hétérophonie comme une source d’enrichissement et de vivacité pour la musique classique tunisienne et arabe en général et que l’abandon de cette hétérophonie, comme une perte irrémédiable. En revanche59, l’existence même de l’hétérophonie, et surtout sa prédominance dans la conception même de la modalité, particulièrement maqamienne, remet en question les catégories et les classifications de ce répertoire, tout en nécessitant un apport théorique complémentaire important avant toute analyse de musique ou de chant traditionnel, ou ayant cette vocation.

56 [Schaffer, 2003, p. 1195].
57 [Misdolea, 2011, p. 124].
58 [Sakli, 2008, p. 26].
59 Comme le précise Amine Beyhom [2015, p. 21].

FHT 2. Organigramme n° 2 : Version actuelle des Abyāt.
Bibliographie


9. COLLECTIF: A-t-Turāth al-Mūsāqi a-t-Tunisi [Le patrimoine musical tunisien], éd. Ministère des Affaires Culturelles neuf fascicules (vol.) [Tunis, s.d.].


13. FARZA, Bilal : « Al-Mūsāqi a-t-Tunisīyya f-Al-Qarn al-‘Ashr [La musique tunisienne au XXe siècle] », Vol. 6 (fascicule), Ministère des Affaires Culturelles [Tunis, s.d.].


46. Zouari, Lassaïd : A-t-Tubūt a-t-Tūnisiyya : Min a-t-Riawīya al-Shafāwiyya il-n-Nuzariyya a-t-Tābiqīyya [Les modes mélodiques tunisiens : De l’oralité à la théorie pratique] Tome 1/3 (vol.), Institut Supérieur de musique |Sfax, s.d.|.
Essay: *General Remarks on “Cultural Appropriation”*

Bruno de Florence*

For a long time, Western epistemology saw itself as the ultimate and universal arbiter of all forms of thinking. Other forms were considered as infantile, underdeveloped, or at best, proceeding from a naïve, superstitious and archaic framework. Not only that, but the West took it upon itself to bring enlightenment to those it considered as less fortunate than itself. Most often, however, this was a thinly disguised pretext for a plundering of economic resources.

This did not remain unopposed, thanks to the works of Weber, Mauss, Levi-Strauss and Foucault, among others. As a result, Academia tutored and groomed the post WWII generation into the delights of Otherness, stressing that other modes of thinking were just as adequate as the Western one, and in particular, outlined that thinking was the result of a structure, and therefore could not be considered natural.

Music theory sets guidelines, which makes its praxis easier, but also helps with its dissemination. While its oral forms are amenable to variations, however small they may be, its written forms attract a great deal of passion (in ordinary language), or a strong libidinal investment (in Freudian language). This provides a subject (whether a single individual or a group) with a strong sense of unity and identity, when in fact, identity is always vacillating. In turn, this allows for what Freud termed the narcissism of little differences (cf. Freud, *Civilisation and its Discontents*, 1930): they are not from the same hamlet, the same village the same shire, the same country, etc... and as a result, creates a sense of superiority.

Music theorists are not exempt from such feelings, hence the passion some of them can show concerning the validity of their systems. The attachment to the signifiers and their relationships which characterize their theories is so strong that switching position is near impossible, as it would require a relinquishing and mourning of a portion of their libido. Such is the psychical structure of the subject in its Freudian-Lacanian conception. In effect, such theories have the same role as founding myths have for nations. It is not the signifiers which create a rigid subject. It is a strategy of creating a rigid subject which uses signifiers in such a manner. The psychical fragility of a subject is such that trying to absolutely convince him of the validity of a different set of beliefs can lead to a general collapse. Political examples of this abound in the West, when in the 60's and 70's, the questioning of Soviet Communism led to suicides.

Concerning the Westernisation of Oriental music¹, Freud describes desire as having a push/pull structure: when a particular position is adopted, it is the result of a push from the subject, and an attraction from the position at issue. In other words, our favourite ideas are not random, nor rational. This brings 2 questions: 1) what was the West's desire towards the Orient, and 2) what was the Orient's desire towards the West. These 2 questions are simultaneous. While territorial colonisations can have an element of violence, I would see cultural colonisation as resulting from a desire to colonise (from one side), and a desire to be colonised (on the other side). In other words, what we have is what we desire to have. This may seem surprising to those unfamiliar with Freud's theory, but it should be remembered that at its heart, is the notion that there is unknown knowledge. It would therefore become interesting to explore what were the structures which 1) led to the integration of Western musical elements in Oriental music, and 2) led to the integration of Oriental musical elements in Western music. In the 1980's, young experimental musicians were very keen to integrate in their practices elements from Oriental music, probably from the influence of John Cage, while not forgetting that generations do not replace one another, they succeed one another. Each generation has its own way of inventing and

¹ With regard to Part 5 in Beyhom's dossier in the current issue of NEMO.
elaborating. At the same time, we should not forget that each of us is the exotic other for an other. Exotism goes both ways. In that respect, an apocryphal story comes to mind: a Pigmy tribe once attended an opera; they wrote back home and explained that there was this fat lady screaming on stage, and it was just awful.

The above remarks stem from a semiotics based in the Freudian-Lacanian text. Subjects exist via language, i.e. the Symbolic. Something of the Umwelt is captured and invested with libido. That something then passes into the world of symbols, via a phenomenon of metaphor and metonymy. From this world, subjects build a structure of identity (e.g. I am a musicologist). They therefore become the predicates of logical and signifying structures, not their creators and masters. Being is indeed a logic, but given the unrelentness of libido, its inability to remain at rest, that logic is always in movement. Being, then, is a movement in movement.

The admiration for Hellenistic Greek culture became generalised around the early 19th century, with Schliemann frantic search for and subsequent discovery of Troy (we now think that it is unlikely to have been the famed city of the Iliad, but a small principality). Until then, any appreciation for Greek culture, as transmitted by the Muslim world, was the province of scholars. An earlier possible source may have been the actions of the German founder of the Illuminati secret order, Adam Weishaupt. Opposed to the church dogma and political conservatism, his project is to widen the influence of the ideas issued from the Age of Enlightenment. Around the time of the French revolution, he wants to establish the perfect state, inspired by the writings of Plato and Aristotle. Hence the choice of the howl, Athens’ symbol, for the order’s emblem, and why Illuminati members named themselves after Greek names. This is known from the order’s archives, stored in Gotha, in the German province of Thuringia. At its peak, the order counted some 2000 members.

Another contributing factor may have been a yearning for peace, order and stability, after the seism of the French revolution and Napoleon conquest wars. At that point in history, European rulers could no longer exclusively rely on the concept of Divine Right as the basis for their power. The idea of a reasoned rule established by mutual consent, through elections, became a guiding principle. In a movement of idealisation, those sought after qualities were projected back in time onto Hellenistic Greece and “rediscovered”. This is ironic, since those ancient Greek city-states were constantly at war with one another, their entire social organisation was based on slavery, women were second class citizens, their outlook was towards Eastern Europe and the Northern part of the African continent, and the eros-eromenos relationship was considered the apex of social refinement.

We should also not forget the admiration the West developed for the Romans, considered a genius people, themselves great admirers of the Hellenistic culture. This lead to Latin being part of Western school syllabuses, for surely, the genius of their culture could be transmitted via its language.

The concept of Cultural Appropriation has now been on the social agenda for quite some time, notably on American & European campuses. In 2003, HRH Prince Harry was heavily criticised by some Australian Aborigines for using Indigenous Australian art motifs in a painting for a school project. In April 2016, the white Canadian singer Justin Bieber was strongly criticised for sporting a dreadlock hair style. In September 2016, at the University of East Anglia, the students’ union banned a Mexican restaurant from giving out sombreros to students on the grounds that it was an act of cultural appropriation, and therefore racist.

In its current form, I consider this concept dangerous, as it seems to be motivated by the theme of exclusiveness, behind which lurks the idea of purity. Only if I belong to a particular ethnic group am I able


to make use of the sets of signifiers in existence within that group. In addition, these sets cannot be borrowed by outsiders, lest they become soiled and weaken the group, by introducing impurities. Sounds familiar? Yet, in which ethnic group I am born is entirely contingent, and does not give me any particular privileged access to existence. Closing off a culture can easily pave the way towards another “Ein Volk, ein Kultur”, and its temptations towards autarky. Pushing that logic to its extreme, we could ask if the use of a telephone (a white American invention) by a Togolese chap in Lomé, is an act of cultural appropriation, if the Neanderthals came into the world through an act of cultural appropriation towards their Denisovan cousins, if the Chinese pianist Lang Lang should be allowed to play Tchaikovsky, if Miles Davis should have been allowed to study at the Paris conservatoire, or if Steve Reich should have been studying drumming in Ghana in 1970. Is so-called Black music, in its Blues, Motown, Hip-Hop and Rap manifestations, a cultural appropriation of Palestrina and Bach’s I-V-I structure? And what should we make of the Chinese government’s gift to the Algerian government of an opera house, in October 2016? Continuing in the same vein, what of the epistemological appropriation of the very idea of cultural appropriation?

Yet, there is the interesting phenomenon of the taboo on incest, from which followed the laws which regulated marriage among traditional tribes. You could not marry someone within your own tribe or someone too close a kin, but from designated other tribes or kins. At work in that structure is the principle of relational differentiation, exogamy in effect, aimed at ensuring the continuation of social metonymy. By marrying into another tribe, you spread not only your genetic material, but also your ideas, crafts, traditions, and beliefs, in other words: your culture. And us 21" century humans, are the result of this metonymy. Culture is an on-going metonymy or, to use a Pop music term, a constant remix, and it would be difficult for anyone to justify claiming a copyright on it, as it would bring instant paralysis to the continuity of innovation. Papa is indeed a rolling stone.

From the Freudian-Lacanian text, what is called cultural appropriation can be seen as a way to deal with Otherness: 1) by ingestion of a particular trait of that Other, 2) by destruction or remix of what has been ingested, 3) by a spitting out of into the world of a new form, thus contributing to the social bond. When that dynamic dialectic of difference is absent, the only refuge is to reject and ostracise the Other, at the cost of mental anorexia. In that respect, the anger and aggressiveness which often accompanies accusations of cultural appropriation is a good indicator of what is fundamentally at stake.

If there is a problematic in the so-called appropriation phenomenon, it seems to me to consist in the attempt at creating a dialectic not being expressed for what it is, and therefore remaining uncritical. This leads to a “miraculous” adoption, as if the adopter had been pre-destined, since the beginning of times, to receive a divine legacy. Rather, it is an opportunity to create a space where the discourses of 2 others can have an encounter with and acknowledge one another, instead of both trying to become universal, and at the same time. If it is possible to revisit the past in order to re-interpret the present, it may also be possible to re-visit à-côtés in order to re-interpret ici. It is what the French philosopher Montesquieu did, in his Lettres Persanes, when a character exclaims “How can you be a Persian?”. More recently, the French writer Roland Barthes wrote an extremely subtle criticism of Western culture in his The Empire of Signs.

A particular logical arrangement of signifiers is invested with a strong libidinal intensity or jouissance (in Lacanian terms), in order to create a semblant of reality. There is no guarantee of an actual correspondence between the chosen signifiers and the phenomenon. This arrangement is transferred into the common stock of knowledge, the Symbolic, and becomes a master-signifier. It rules the subject and his discourses, as well as his relationships with other subjects, thus creating the possibility for what we call society. It is a way to elaborate on and from the realities of the world, including impossible realities. Such an arrangement has the structure of a myth, giving a form of social experience to individuals within a social group, as well as ensuring the cohesion of the group (cf. Levi-Strauss, La structure des mythes, Anthropologie structurale, Plon, Paris, 1958). Its value is not so much in its truth or falsity, but in its capacity to strengthen the social bond.

You can equally dance to music tuned in Just Intonation or Equal Temperament.
لا يمكن الحديث عن الإيقاع من دون الوقف عند تجليات الطاهرة في كل تفاصيل الحياة والكون، تجليها ينبع لنا الحدث عن الإيقاع بما هو نظام في الطبيعة. فهوقانون يحكم حركة الكون ومكوناته، حتى أن وجوده يعني الحياة وانتقاء يساعي الموت. إنه "قوة لنظام الكون نأسره ولوداء لاحتلة حركة الوجود".

فما هي الآلات الإيقاعية المستعملة عادة في طقس الإنشاد الصوفي؟ وكيف يُبنى الإيقاع في الأثر الإنشادي وما الدور الذي يهتم به؟ وكيف تعكس الممارسة الإيقاعية على المتقبل وكذلك على الباطن؟

* أمين الزواري

** مصدرة**
لا يمكن الحديث عن الإيقاع من دون الوقف عند تجليات الطاهرة في كل تفاصيل الحياة والكون، تجليها ينبع لنا الحدث عن الإيقاع بما هو نظام في الطبيعة. فهوقانون يحكم حركة الكون ومكوناته، حتى أن وجوده يعني الحياة وانتقاء يساعي الموت. إنه "قوة لنظام الكون نأسره ولوداء لاحتلة حركة الوجود".

فما هي الآلات الإيقاعية المستعملة عادة في طقس الإنشاد الصوفي؟ وكيف يُبنى الإيقاع في الأثر الإنشادي وما الدور الذي يهتم به؟ وكيف تعكس الممارسة الإيقاعية على المتقبل وكذلك على الباطن؟

* أمين الزواري

** مصدرة**
لا يمكن الحديث عن الإيقاع من دون الوقف عند تجليات الطاهرة في كل تفاصيل الحياة والكون، تجليها ينبع لنا الحدث عن الإيقاع بما هو نظام في الطبيعة. فهوقانون يحكم حركة الكون ومكوناته، حتى أن وجوده يعني الحياة وانتقاء يساعي الموت. إنه "قوة لنظام الكون نأسره ولوداء لاحتلة حركة الوجود".

فما هي الآلات الإيقاعية المستعملة عادة في طقس الإنشاد الصوفي؟ وكيف يُبنى الإيقاع في الأثر الإنشادي وما الدور الذي يهتم به؟ وكيف تعكس الممارسة الإيقاعية على المتقبل وكذلك على الباطن؟

* أمين الزواري

** مصدرة**
لا يمكن الحديث عن الإيقاع من دون الوقف عند تجليات الطاهرة في كل تفاصيل الحياة والكون، تجليها ينبع لنا الحدث عن الإيقاع بما هو نظام في الطبيعة. فهوقانون يحكم حركة الكون ومكوناته، حتى أن وجوده يعني الحياة وانتقاء يساعي الموت. إنه "قوة لنظام الكون نأسره ولوداء لاحتلة حركة الوجود".

فما هي الآلات الإيقاعية المستعملة عادة في طقس الإنشاد الصوفي؟ وكيف يُبنى الإيقاع في الأثر الإنشادي وما الدور الذي يهتم به؟ وكيف تعكس الممارسة الإيقاعية على المتقبل وكذلك على الباطن؟

* أمين الزواري

** مصدرة**
الإيقاع في الطقس الصوفي

إن أهم ميزة عند الإنسان هو مقدرة على أن يُحتفل الأشياء والأشياء بما يعشقها، وأن يُحتفل نظامه التلقائي بأدواته وأدواته في عالمه. ويُجلي التعبير عن كل ذلك. بل إن الحياة من المضاوضة وملون النسيم والموجة، حتى أن الإنسان في فنونه، وهو يُعلق على ذلك الأنشطة والممارسات والأفعال المنطقية، التي تقوم بها الناس على اختلاف فناينهم جامعاً أو فردية، طقوساً وشعاعاً.

حتى بات الاحيانون يُرفّون الإنسان، من زاوية نظر انتروبوسية، على أنه كان طقوساً، إضافة إلى كونه كان نماً.

في ماهية الطقس

لغة «rite» من حيث الأصل اللاتيني مثاليثا من كلمة «ritus». و يرد بها جملة الأفعال والممارسات والأنشطة التي تزكرها جماعة من الناس في احتفالاتها الموسيقية أو الدينية وتفاعاليها في اللغة العربية كلمة طقس أو شعراً، ويتنقل على الممارسات ذات النزعة الدينية التي تدخل المرد في حالة من القداسة تجعله يُؤ механизكي التعبيري. وقد أبدى أيضا على المراسليم الذي ينجز من الممارسات الدينية للدخول في تجربة القداسة. أو على مساحة ممارسة الأنشطة والأفعال، وضعت ما كان بها دينياً فقديا في إطار جماعي احتفال تترا في إطار فردية، مثل طقس الحج، وطقس الصيام، وطقس الموالك، وإيطاع الجنائي وطقس إقامة حفلات الذكر والمحيث.

ثم إن الطقس، ما هو جملة من "القواعد التي تُنقسم بها ممارسات الجماعة، إما خلال أداء شعاعها التي تُدعى مقدسة الطقس أو من خلال تنظيم أنشطتنا الاجتماعية والرمزية وضبطها. لا يخضع إلى ظاهرة التكرار فحسب، بل كذلك إلى النظام أيضاً.

وهذه الممارسات وأنشطتنا التي شنت طفوساً تنفع وراءها أنظمة تلقائية تُسمَّى مجمعات التواصل والتفاعل بين أفراد المجموعة في الحياة اليومية. سمحت الباحث Goffman (Rite of interaction) بالنساء بتعرُّفون في تلك الطقوس وبرنازونا من دون أن يدركوا، أحياناً، ما تنطوي عليه من اجتماع ودمار زمنية، والتدعيم الطقوسي يُمكن أن يكون لطيفاً أو تحكي، من قبيل الاحيان عند النهيب أو خلع القبعة.. أو قلب الشعر والجذع على الركيبي أثناء الشجع. ولهذه الأعمال ذات طاقة رمزية، علاوة على أنها إشارة لحاجة مادمة في حالة أفراد أو الجماعات، وشروق بالمال بين استعداد أفعال ونشطة ومارسات.

تتطلب بواعظ وأحداث للإيقاع في الميثل الجماعي.

هكذا نخلص، حينئذ، إلى أن أهم ميزة للطقس الدينية تُعطي فراغ، أنه ينطفأ التكرار بجهة تعداد ممارسه في أوقات وصناعات مضبوطة من حياة المجموعة التي تحكي ذلك الطقس، وأنه أيضاً، خاصاً إلى فعاء وقوفي، يُنشئ ممارسة لدى أفراد تلك الجماعة، حتى يتحوَّل حرصهم على التقيد إلى الالتزام. تم أن الطقس، ينحو على دلالات زُمنيَّة تُعطي للممارسة قيمة وحالية وراحاليها وحوارها عند القائمين بها.

ولن يجب أن هذه الخصائص الثلاثة قائمة على الطقس الصاوي، إلا إذا كان ظاهرة الأيقاع تُستقر فعلياً، وجعتا، تابعاً عند الطريقين من اختلاف ممارسه، يُمكنها وفق قاعدة النظام الدوالي أو الموسيقى لإذاء شعاع مشيخة بالنزاع، والدلالات.

الإيقاع عند التصور

لا بد من الإشارة إلى أنه، فإننا نتناول أيّة مسألة في التزام الإنشادي الصاوي، كجزء من موسيقان الشعبيّة، يُشتدان التوقف عند رؤية التصور الذي تنزلت الموسيقى من وجهة نظر الملحوني [2010, p. 4].

والشاعر مدرسة شعراً مثيراً في ما ندب الشعر إليه، وتأتي، وشاعر

أهمية كبيرة في الإسلام، من النواحي الدينية والاجتماعية والاقتصادية، حيث ترمي كلها أهمية أثر الإسلام، كما في المجال الاجتماعي، والاقتصادي، والدين، إلى بيت

الله. وقد جمل الإسلام من الشعر الرائع بالحمل، والتنوير، والعمل

الشعرا، 8 [فرزية، 1980, p. 176].

وقد جاء ذلك، ذلك (فإنك تُعَظَّم بالله فيما ينقل إليه الأشربة، و) شاعر

سورة الدعاء، الآية 23.

[Anonymous, 1993, p. 10].

10 

[Anonymous, 1993, p. 10].

11 

[Anonymous, 1993, p. 10].

12 

[Anonymous, 1993, p. 10].

13 

[Anonymous, 1993, p. 10].
البنية الإيقاعية في الإنشاد الصوفي

أمين الزواري (Amine Zouari)

العنوان: تأثيرهم في مصصرين الإنشاد، وخاصة عندما يتعلق الأمر بالمعاني.

ما يميز الممارسة الإيقاعية بصورة عامة، أن أولئك الذين يشعرون بالإนาشدة، سواء بطرق عرفية أو غيرها، يشعرون أيضًا بدورهم في تحريك العالم. ولهذا، فإن الفنون الإيقاعية ليست محدودة على الموسيقى، بل تشمل أيضًا الفنون الأخرى، مثل الأدب والفنون الجميلة.

والنغمات في زوج من الأدبيات الفصيحة يُستَدِّر إلى إطارهما جذرًا، وينظر عملاً جزءًا من صوتًا يثبيك من زود وجواب.

الممارسة الإيقاعية في الخطمي الإنشادي

يُملَّع الإنشاد عند المتصوفة، حيث تتباين العواصم الخاصة بغضب من النماذج الإيقاعية التي بِحَجَمها موسويةً أو دوريًا، داخل فضادات دينيَّة مثل المساجد والزوايا، أو مَدِينيَّة مثل البُيُوت والمراة.

وهو نشاط واحد من شعائر متعددة، يقوم بها المتصوفة إعلاناً للطريقة التي ينتمون إليها، ووظيفتها تُشجَّع على التدريس الشعبي، والإعلام بأسماء الخلفاء، والتأثر بأسماء الله، والترطيب، والتأثر بال правительств والDBusية. وعندما تكون متأثرة، فإنها تُشجَّع على التأثر بأسماء الله، والترطيب، والتأثر بالحكومات والشعب.

وحتى لا يبقى كلامًا على الممارسة الإيقاعية في الإنشاد الصوفي، بمعنىًا، يَتَّصَرَّح على رؤية الطارء، فقد نفتقد من مكوِّنات إحدى الفرق الصوفية بالبلاد التونسية، أثرًا إيجابيًا أولاً، وآثارت دينيَّة في نماذج أخرى.

الح힘: شكل من أشكال التعبير عن الأحافير والفناء في الذات الإلهيَّة.

* * *

[7] المحمودية في شرف الصوفي، حالة شبيهة بالعطلات، وفي مَلَكاً المتصوفة، بِحَجَمها موسويةً، وَكَيْنَا الْفَعْلُ، فَيَاوَرَكُمْ، وَوَكَيْنَا من فضيلة العبادة. وَكَيْنَا الْفَعْلُ، فَيَاوَرَكُمْ، وَوَكَيْنَا من فضيلة العبادة. وَكَيْنَا الْفَعْلُ، فَيَاوَرَكُمْ، وَوَكَيْنَا من فضيلة العبادة.
أمّا دافع الاختيار، فيعود إلى آننا رأينا في هذا الأمر، وهو

محمّة "خفّة الجيرة" الإمام الغزالي٢٢. نمؤننا للشراك الصوفي

الحق لعبادة الإسلام وأهادافه، ووجدنا في تنفيذ هذه المكّمة،

صورة للسماحة الإيجابية المخصوحة في بنائها طيلة مراحل

الإسلام وإلى حدود الانتهاء.

وفي ما يلي، عرض جزءًا من نص محمّة "خفّة الجيرة"

وتصدر بعد ذلك إلى اقتراح دراسة إيقاعية مفصلة لهذا

الموضوع.

الخصائص الصوتيّة للأثر

لماء شعر المنحون مختلفًا في بنائه عن الشعر الفصيح،

وكمأ كانت الفصيحة في بعضهما كلامًا موسوعيًا، بات من الضروري

أن ننظر إلى "خفّة الجيرة" من رواية أخرى غير راوية

التنفّل. لأنّها مكّمة نجح عن الموازين العرضية كما أنّ

نها الجيل بين أحدهم. غير أنّنا سنحاول في ما يلي أن نتّضمن هذا

النظام العامي إلى كتب التكثيف العرضي لتيسير فهم الوزن،

وتصدر إلى معرفة ما بين مساسًا على إنذارهما.

وأول ما ينبغي تأكده أنه هو الطريق إلى إبرك البنية

الإيجابية الأثر، ميدنك في إشكال نظام توزيع الأصوات وكأن

منها حروف وحروف أخرى. لعلّ خبرنا أنّ نجح في الإشارة

إلى رمز أو ساعدنا على إبرك هذا النظام فجعلنا (.)

رمزًا للحق وسكون أو حركة طولية كوننا مثلًا: "نَا" أو "يَّ" أو

"فِي". وجعلنا من الشكل (.) مشيرًا إلى حركة فصيحة مثلاً: "كَهْ".

وأوّل ما ينبغي تأكده هو أن الطريق إلى إبرك البنية

الصوتيّة للأثر، بصرف النظر عن نظام توزيع الأصوات وكأن

منها حروف وحروف أخرى. لعلّ خبرنا أنّ نجح في الإشارة

إلى رمز أو ساعدنا على إبرك هذا النظام فجعلنا (.)

رمزًا للحق وسكون أو حركة طولية كوننا مثلًا: "نَا" أو "يَّ" أو

"فِي". وجعلنا من الشكل (.) مشيرًا إلى حركة فصيحة مثلاً: "كَهْ".

وعلى سبيل المثال، نأتي إلى "خفّة الجيرة" حيث إنّها

استكفي من الآن بقصيدة "العربى" الذي استناده به

الدراسة إلى اقتراح دراسة إيجابية على

البصريّة من نوع SONY

ويساعدنا على ذلك رؤيا الاستاذ خليل قومي. أما

الأثر الإضافيّيّ المضبوط الجميل، فقد كنا ضمن برنامج سيرة وتعاليم حريزة، وسيرغ في إنشاء

فرقة الشرك القطرية قبالة الشيخ عبد الرحمن فرازي، وسنحضر الإنشاد

ست فلاحت وست ونشرين نثأة تقريباً. أما موضوعاً في tüثيق بسرّ شيخ

الطاقة القطرية سيدى عبد القادر الجلالي. ونذكر أنّ الفراعنة وقعت خلال

العرض تشعّما للصور إضافة إلى الآلات الإيجابية وهي ست "البشر

والفرائد". في حين غابت الآلات التجنيدية. وللنا دائماً إشارة

الفرقة يعطي عليه تحمل المجموعة على الحفظ والتنشئة في استحضر

الخصائص الأثر.

٢١

أي أحد أفراد الفنانين إلى الطلقة القطرية التي أسسها الشيخ عبد

القادر الجلالي.

٢٢

هو مؤسس رؤية الولى الصالح "عبد القادر الجلالي" يطلژ بوزبة ينبل

٢٣

علانات النص الكامل للقصيدة راجع كتاب:

[الجهاج، د. ش.[

٢٤

العديد من موطن وفقاً للنص، إذ لا يتفتت غالبًا إلا في

الأماكن والخدم ورسوم (حال شهد): ويغلب أحيانًا في مصي الفروش أو

هذا الأداء... وهو ما يدعي لجذب الأشياء بعملية على شكل بديع.

٢٥

عدّت أيضاً بعض الأنامل والقوافل الصليبية.

٢٦

حرب نص strcpy( رائع كت:)[

٢٧

علي سبيل المثال، نأتي إلى "خفّة الجيرة" حيث إنّها

استناده به الدراسة إلى اقتراح دراسة إيجابية.

وعلى سبيل المثال، نأتي إلى "خفّة الجيرة" حيث إنّها

استناده به الدراسة إلى اقتراح دراسة إيجابية.

وعلى سبيل المثال، نأتي إلى "خفّة الجيرة" حيث إنّها

استناده به الدراسة إلى اقتراح دراسة إيجابية.
البنية الإيقاعية في الإنشاد الصوفي

علي أن تنغمة القصيدة، لا تعودت فحسب إلى نظام توزيع الأصوات فيها، إنما هي عائدة كذلك إلى ما شاع فيها من ظواهر أسلوبية فيها ما بطبع.

الخصائص الأسلوبية للأثر

على طريقة الشعر العمودي الفصيح، تبدو قصيدة "خف" الطبيعة قائمة على الترديد في أشكال مختلفة. إذا تجاوزنا ما هو من ترجمة للأصوات، ونحن ب 덮 النطق ينكر هو الآخر، بل رتاما العبارة أو الجملة. ومن أنماذج ذلك تكرار لفظة "وزنان" أو "شلالي" أو جملة الدعا "يا طير ووزان".

وتحدد التردد شكلًا آخر وسط الوزن والصيغة. فكلمات كثيرة تتجنس تجنسًا صوتيًا فينصب ذلك الترطيب. ومن جاء متجنسًا هذه الشعارات:

شلالي/زغاني/سيره/خيرة/صراي/طأي/لوفان/ثقات

وذلك ظاهرة أخرى أسلوبية لا تقلق قيمة عن سابقاتها، هي ظاهرة تجاوز المنطقتين ذات الجدران الإيقاعية الواحدة. ولنا في ذلك أنماط كثيرة منها:

طير/طأي/طأي/طأي/خائري/تعل/أعلى/أعلى/أعلى.

هكذا هي القصيدة كما يننا الإ감 المزلي، مرصعة بالأوان البديع.27 مثل تجنس الأصوات من حيث الصفات والمжив عادة على التكرار في المفردات والتركيب إضافة إلى الاشتراك الفعلي. هذا التعدد يُبري ولا شك إيقاعًا ويساعد على حفظها بما قليل إنشادها.

الدراسة الإيقاعية الموسيقية للأثر

جاء تائف هذا الأثر مصحوبًا بالتنواع على أيتي البديل والترتر. لكن هذه المراجعة لم تتمزق مع بداية الآداء، لأن

انصار عسر الوزن، وهو ما يعرف بال


26 يعلم البند 27 عن عمل البلاطة، يتبع دراسة ووجود تحصين الكلام النظفية والمكونة. ميت ومعباء البلاطة الخمسة بالعديد من-total 28 "Une anacrouse (ou levée) est une note ou un ensemble de notes précédant le premier "temps fort" d'une phrase musicale. Placée avant la première mesure complète d'un morceau, une anacrouse peut être partie intégrante de la mélodie, ou extraire de l'accompagnement harmonique, comme la mise en arrière du premier accord, ou rythmique avec une courte levée de batterie donnant l'impulsion de départ (anacrouse accessoire)" – [Dupré, 2002, p. 11].
وعبر أن دخول الآلات الإيقاعية كان قليلاً، وقدم النتائج فيها، نُصِرَ في النثر في الأشكال والخلايا الإيقاعية للوزن الوسيط، تبين أن تأثيرها المختلفة، وأيضًا نُصِرَ في خلق حركية طوال الأطر الزمنية.

هذا الحركية تُصِر في مستوى التنفيذ الوسيط، فكان المعاوض يتوقفون في نفس النثر، فيصبحون إلى الوزن الأشکال والخلايا الإيقاعية تُنصَر في إضاءة تركيبات الأدبيات (نمي تلك التي استُعِبَت فيها الإيضاح).

وبهمن بقاء، نُصِرَ في الإيقاع من وجهة نظر موسيقية بحتة، بما يُساهِم في إضاءة خصائص الممارسة الإيقاعية في هذا الخطاب الإنشادي الصوفي.

وُصِر في صف الدين الأموي الإيقاعي الموسيقي، فيقول: "مجموعة أكثر فيها أزمة محدودة المضاف. لما أبرز متساوية الكمية، على أوضاع مخصصة".

ويُصِر في الأموي إن "النثر هي مادة زِمَنية تُعلَّق بها كما مادة صوتيَّة".

أما الالتباط فيرى أن الإيقاع "هو النثر على النغم في أزمة محدودة في المضاف والنسب".

وبدمت انسياً إلى أن "الإيقاع هو تقدير ما زمان النثراء، فإن أغنَق أن كانت النثراء منغمة كان الإيقاع لحنياً".

وهكذا يُنْصِر الألتباط في تعريف أبسط هو تكرار النثرات أو نغمات زُمَنية على أزمة ومضفي متعدد. بما يُنْصِر في إحداث لحن (كما في الموسيقى) أو نظام صوتي (كما في الشعر) أو نظام ضُرِّي (لا صاحبة ألمان ولا كنائات).

فإذا رميَّ هذا التعريف، يُنْصِر لنا أن الوزن يتكون من نثرات قويَّة يُمزَّز إليها بـ "وم" و"وم" و"وم" و"وم" و"وم"، مما يتضمن في أخذ أداءه إلى الأ мире، ونثرات ضعيفة يُمزَّز إليها بـ "لك" و"لك" و"لك" و"لك" و"لك"، مما يتضمن هذه النثرات لأوقات "وزام العالمية" و"وزام العالم"، و"وزام العالم" الذي يَنْصِر أن يُؤْتِر لصوائب الاِلْتِفَاعيَّة محالياً تَنْصِر على الوزن بعض الزخارف.

ومن ملاحظات السياق في التحليل الموسيقي، أن تُصد للتراث الذي يقوم عليها الوزن زماناً يمكن أن يُنْصَر في هذا الجدول:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>الألفاظ</th>
<th>الدلالات</th>
<th>الإشارة</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>النثراء</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>النثراء</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>النثراء</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>النثراء</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;وم&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

مع ينصل.

إذا صُح الحسن، لأنها إضاءة المعاني، إن تُصِر على أوقات النثراء "وزام العالمية"، هذا تطبيق يُنْصِر على "وزام العالمية":Trovant

وهو الوزن الالتباط الأول.

وودع النثراء لا يُنْصِر في عرض "وزام العالمية" في الوزن الأول برغم نفس منقوشة وتوي "ثلاث شيلات"، فرأت "نظام" في النثراء الثاني من الوحدة الأولى للإيقاع وفي النثراء الأول من الوحدة الثالثة للإيقاع، كما هو واضح في الرسم المبين أعلاه.

وبذجه العربي، لاحظنا تفريز في الشكل الإيقاعي للوزن الموسيقي، فقد أصبح يُنْصِر في تأديته "النظام". وهذا تفريز يُنْصِر على الباحث فضلاً من "المشتقات الإيقاعية" التي تُسِعَل في

[29] [الأموي، 1986، ص. 179].
[30] [الفقرات، 1996، ص. 279].
[31] [الفقرات، 1996، ص. 435].
[32] [النضور، 1956، ص. 81].
[33] [النضور، 1956، ص. 279].
[34] [النضور، 1956، ص. 81].
للمربط بين إيقاعين أو للدروس من إيقاع إلى أخر. هكذا أضحى الوزن الموسيقي على النحو التالي:

**صورة 7:** الوزن الموسيقي الثاني.

وتؤكدنا لكلم السياله. فقد وصف الم злоافن هذا الوزن في ثلاث دورات إيقاعية فقط. مُنحت في مستوى الدقيقة الثانية وانتقل إلى الوزن الآخر يعرف "المحاويش" كما هو يبرز في الشكل التالي:

**صورة 8:** الوزن الموسيقي الثالث.

وقد دام وزن "المحاويش" أربع دورات إيقاعية. ثم غاد الم злоافن بعدما مباشرة إلى الوزن الموسيقي الثاني الذي امتد دورتين إيقاعتين. وعلى إثر ذلك كان الاستناد إلى الوزن الموسيقي الأول في استناد ثلاث دوام خمس دورات إيقاعية.

ويمكن القول إن الوزن الموسيقي الثاني كان بمثابة "الوزن الجسر" الذي يربط بين الوزنين الموسيقيين الأول والثاني.

وبإضافة الاستناد الثاني، تم التحول إلى قسم الموقي، الذي أكمل مشهد "الأوضوع". والذى ذلك مباشرة استثنى الم злоافن إلى وزيزن رائع مغاير في شكل الإيقاع لأنه ينطلق، خلافاً لما يشقه من دور إيقاعية ضعيفة وتحديداً من آخر المودة الإيقاعية الثالثة (الوحدة الإيقاعية المعتمدة في السودة المقطعة). وقد دام هذا الوزن ست دورات إيقاعية على وجه التحديد. وراح بين النوات القوية ودورة الإيقاعية. كما يبرز الرسم التالي:

**صورة 9:** الوزن الموسيقي الرابع.

أما الدورة الإيقاعية السابقة، فقد بدئت مختلفة من سابقتها. إذن الم злоافن وهم ينطلقون للوزن الموسيقي الموالي عموماً (الوحدة الإيقاعية الثانية والثالثة والرابعة) بخلية إيقاعية جديدة أشارت إليها بالمستقبل في الرسوم الأتي:

**صورة 10:** التحول عنوحدة الإيقاعية الثانية والثالثة والرابعة بخلية إيقاعية أخرى.

وتعتبر هذه الخليلة الإيقاعية وما لحقها، من إضافات تأتي آلة الموسيقى الذين عملوا على توظيف تلك النواة الصغرى، أديب للدروس الموسيقي من الوزن الموسيقي الرابع 8/12 إلى الوزن الخامس 8/6 بحيث أصبح على الشكل التالي:

**صورة 11:** الوزن الموسيقي الخامس.

وقد تم تنفيذ هذا الوزن سبعاً ومشردين دورة إيقاعية. لاحظنا فيها ترددًا من نقطة إلى النقطة تزامناً مع بداية تفاعل الغضروف مع إيقاع الأثر.


**صورة 12:** الوزن الموسيقي الرابع.

وعلى نفس النحو، عاد الم злоافن إلى الوزن الموسيقي الخامس 8/6، واستمر استنادهم إليه حتى نهاية الأثر.

ويعتبر بان أن تحمى مراحل التنفيذ الإيقاعي للأثر في الجدول - ص 43 وصورة 17: ص 44.

وقبل إن، إذن التنفيذ الموسيقي في كامل الأثر مناطقًا في الخليلة الإيقاعية غا واجداده من نواكش، تصافت إلى الإيقاع الرسمي المصاحب للإضاءة.

استعملنا آلة الموسيقى le métronomes le simple.bestmetronome.com وتقدمت.

"Le métronomes est un instrument qui indique avec précision les plus petites différences de vitesse." -- [Danhauser, 1929, p. 95].
ومما بدأ مُلفئًا في تقر عازفي البندق تلك المراوحة الإيقاعية بين وزن 8/12 ووزن 6/8، وذلك النصاعاد النسيم الذي رافق نسق الإيقاع، ونهاً لالساعون الشطح عديًا يباعم إلى النخيرة. وفي هذا الناقل، كانت النخيرة مُتتالية للشطح الذي هُنا ل تنفيذ إيقاع يُميز ب "حصولة عدّة أساط متفاوتة من حيث القوة والرقة بحسب موقع الضرب وطريقة الضغط في l’hétérophonie ".[37] إثناً البيروتونة.[38]

 أجل مُظاهره.

وهذا يعني أن النماذج بين أُثيرين مُختلفتين كان عالملا مُساعداً على التفاعيل مع الأثر. فَلَألا باندير ذات صوت غليظ بِنُشأً من الضرب على الريقة الجُلديّة وإغراق الأوتار المشدودة إليها. أما آلة الغشار فتضني صوتأ حَادًا ينتج عن ضرب العازف على الريقة الجُلديّة بِعدين نيفدين.

ومنذيف، إنما ذكر، عالملا أكثرًا صاعد على التفاعيل مع الأثر هو وقع الكلمة عند تكرارها وجماعيّة الأداء وتصاعد نسق الإيقاع.

هكذا أفضَّل تأثير الأصوات الجاذبة والغليظة التي ولدّها النقر على الأثنين إلى تُشدد الموازين الموسيقية وتذوّوعها. فَأعِثِّل ذلك أشكالاً وخلايا إيقاعية داروج بين الأوقات القوية والأوقات الصغيرة لِكُم سينى الإيقاع حركية وديناميكية رَمما وجدنا لها ما يدعُمها في ظاهرة التكرار.

37 [1992, غنئي، p. 51].
38 « Le terme hétérophonie engloberait tous les processus à voix multiples en musique y compris la polyphonie qui n'en constituait qu'une forme parmi d'autres » – [Beyhom, 2015].
39 مثال التكرار أحد الأعناد الغالسة في الإيقاع الموسيقى. ويكاد يكون سمة ثابتة في مختلف الموسيقات وخصوصاً الموسيقات الشعبية ذات التقاليد الشعبيّة، وربط بينهما "الدور" الذي يحكم بناء الخط الإيقاعي في المؤلفات الموسيقية. ويشتَّت ذلك الخط الجُلدي.
40 لمزيد التوضيح راجع مقال: [المسعودي، 2013, p. 1–18].

على المستوى الإيقاعي

سبق أن ذكرنا أن الأثر ينطوي في موازين مختلطة وأنه أحد هذه الموازين. نعني الوزن الخاص، هو الموئن. وقد ناخ تكرار هذا الإيقاع خاصة في مستوى إنشاء الطالع. فَنُجت عن ذلك أداء متسارع يُنتج أقصى درجات مُعرَّاه في خاتمة الأثر.

هكذا كان إنشاء "خُط الطيّار" في نسق تصعديّ لم يشيد إتجاهًا إلا في بعض مراحله، وكان انحدارًا نسبيًا يُؤكِّد الجدول الذي أوردناه حين اشتغلنا على مراحل النتائج الإيقاعي.

ظاهرة التكرار اللحني الإيقاعي

لأج النكار 39 في هذا الأثر على مستوى اللحن، وحضر في مستوى الإيقاع على أن النوار الإيقاعيُّ بأن في النسر الأخير من الإنشاد دون سواء:

في المراحل النحاسي في الأثر المُصغَّرة (مُفرَّقة). لكننا رغم تعاونها خافض للإيقاع على نفس الدرجة، ونعني درجة النوى. وقد نعود ذلك إلى حرفية أعضاء الفرقة وتمسكهم وخبرتهم في الإنشاد الجماعي المخطوب بالوزن الموسيقى.

ومما وُلد النكار اللحني أن صار الإنشاد يُخرج تُدْرِجًا مُلفئًا من بين إلى الشده ومن البُلْط إلى السرعة. حتى أصبحت الجملة اللحنيّة الإيقاعية (من الدقيقة الرابعة والثانيتين خمسين ثانية)، لتشدّة تأصيل نسق الإيقاع وَلَعَق تفاعل العازرين والخاضرين، قائمة على ثلاث درجات فحسب، هي درجة العجم ودرجة الكردان ودرجة المُحرّر. وهذا ما يكشفه التدوين التالي:

مصوّر 13: الجملة اللحنية الإيقاعية المُكرّرة في النسر الأخير من الإنشاد.

في المقارنة بين الشكل الإيقاعي المُغلي وشكل الإيقاعي المُلقط

اكتُشفَت في هذه المقارنة بالطالع والقسم الأول من العريخ.

فمَا سنجدة فيهما من ظاهر يكاد يقتصر في بقية أقسام الأثر:
تعداد النواحي التي عرضاها في الأثر ما تتعلق بالآداب والموسيقى.
فالصوت البشري يسمى مع صوت الآلة ويفة. كما أن
الصوت الرجالي ينافع مع الصوت النسائي.
إذاً، في الأثرية، وتجعل من المناسبة الدينية عند الصوتيين، خروج النصي المعتاد عن الخطاب الملفوف برَابِة آتى يوضع إثرًا
اللحن والليفة أيضًا.

هذا يكشف أداء نصي على النحو التالي:

**مصطلح 14:** جدول للمقارنة بين النص الإيقاعي المعادي والشكل الإيقاعي

وما يمكن أن تجدوه بمقابلة ملاحظتان هامتين. الأولى هي
فدى التفاوت في كم الأصوات بين الصفوف المختلفة، أما الثانية،
فخُروج النصي المعادي عن الخطاب الملفوف برَابِة آتى يوضع إثرًا
اللحن والليفة أيضًا.

**مصطلح 15:** الأدوات التي أدخلت على النص الملفوف.

ويُلمَع أن نُؤكَد أن هذه الإضافات إلى النص الملفوف. بما في
ذلك الأحوال والحالات، فلازمة لأقسام الأثر جمعة، وهي ظاهرة
ألفنتها في إنشاء بعض المجموعات الصوفية. وليس اللازم إلَى
ذوي أن笨كله صارٍ في خدمة اللحن. معنى ذلك أن
القادرين مثلاً، لا يشكون ووألان في اندماجهم ما لا يُبقي في
فيئية في ترسيح الدلالات وقفظياً في الذكارة. ليس في ذلك ما يُلَد
على أفؤأ أخذنا من الموسيقى أداة لتوجيه خطائهن
الإيديولوجي؟؛ لَوْ أنّ النسيج الإيديولوجي إذن في خدمة الإيديولوجيا?

استنتاجات حول شكل الأداء
عرفنا أن إنشاد هذا الأثر جُماً بسوسًا بين الأداء الفردي
والجماعي. وهو توسيع فرضية بناء الموضوع وما ضمنه من أقسام
العنوان، وما حَدِيث من طالب برَابِة وإيقاع بإيقاع.
على أن هذا النداء والاختلاف في إنشاء "خت الفطرة" لم يَلْع
ذلك النداء والإنساج الذي لمسعًا بين أداء الفرد وآداء
الجماعة. وبين إنشاد الفرقة وترجع الحاضرين.

وعلى قدر تفاعل الحاضرين، يأتي تفاعل المتشدين من
أغراض الفرقة. فهم بدورهم يحتفظون، ومع كلمات المرة
بمسجرون. ويتكرر التفاعل والإنساج في تلك النظائر الإيقاعية
التي تُكرِف الأداء. ونجد أيضاً في ظلية النقر على آلة البندري
وما يُبرِف بها من حركات استعراضية تعكس براعة العازف وتدل
على مدى انتهاش.

ولعل الذي يُريد في الانتشار، وتوصيف حالة التغيير ثم
الضعيف 41. كما لاحظنا عند بعض الحاضرين من النسوة
خصوصية ذلك، الأصور التي تصدر عن آلة البندري والتغارات،
فالحَب عليه يُولِد أذواق بعضًا غليظًا وبعضًا خَفًى. فيشاه
عن النضج بين الشدة والحكمة حالة من الوجُد 42 تعبر عن فرض
النداد والانحسار. وقد يطور الوجِد
فُي ضي إلى التغيير وهي حالة هيبرستيْام يبلغ فيها المريدة مرحلة

**مصطلح 16:** النص مع صيغة توصف به حالة الجرس التي تسببت في تغيير. في فقط
صحيح قد قد قدر الشركاء على النوي وعلى الحكم يキャン
العيم (يقرب). المرجع السابق، ص 328

41. "Ce wajd est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. La

**مصطلح 17:** تفاعل الفرقة.

42. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le

43. "Un état mental caractérisé par une contemplation profonde avec abolition

44. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le

45. "Un état mental caractérisé par une contemplation profonde avec abolition

46. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le

47. "Un état mental caractérisé par une contemplation profonde avec abolition

48. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le

49. "Un état mental caractérisé par une contemplation profonde avec abolition

50. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le

51. "Un état mental caractérisé par une contemplation profonde avec abolition

52. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le

53. "Un état mental caractérisé par une contemplation profonde avec abolition

54. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le

55. "Un état mental caractérisé par une contemplation profonde avec abolition

56. "La transe est un état recherché par le sujet, un moyen d’aboutir à son but. Le
فقدان اليوم وعدم التحكم بالمجرد وحتى الأفكار، وقد يتحمّل
الص荑
الخاتمة
إذا سلمنا بأن الموسيقى وأدبيا وعلماء، والكلمات وأسلوب نظمها
ونينب، والألحان التي زالت على، وشكل الأداء وما يداخله من
الانفعالات وحركات وصور غير موسيقية، وسيلة تكنها ليري
الموضوع، غابة البرخية على أن حضور الإفعاء والبيئة في الإنشاد
الصوفي لا حرج فيه، ورغم أنها استعمال الآلات الإيقاعية يُبَّدِغ
الكثير من تسعورات الطرقية لمفاسم السِّماح، وغايات الإنشاد
ومجالس وحلقاته.
أوّم ما يعتني في تلك المفاسم إتاحة انفعال الشامع ودفعه
إلى التعبير عن مواجده بلمة غبر اللغة المألوفة، إنها “لغة الجسد”
مثلما تقول إكرام الأشرف 45 أو “الشاطر” مثلما يقول أبو نصر
السراج الطويل في كتابه “المهم" 46.
والآمر لا يتعلق بالتغفر اللطيف وحده، بل إن الإنفعال الموقف
يُستنفر أيضًا انفعال المشترين المؤدين للسدة، إنه جدل التأثير
والتأثير. جدل يُؤكد أن المؤدي لا يستطيع أن يتغفر وله لا
بوجساته عما ينوي وعما يرضى في حلقية الإنذاد-
بل لا سبيل إلى أن يعلق نفسه في الكل، فهو جزء منه وطرف
فيه، هو الذي يؤذّج حالة الانفعال ويذكي جذوة التفاعال، ولكن
يشبه كذلك - هو في غمرة الحساس. تلك الأجزاء، ووجدت له
أحيانا ما يحدث لتلك السِّنوات التي تقع ذهنيا وجسدية تحت
طائفة سحر وتثيره.
وهل يمتدّره أن يبقى بمثابة حتى الانفعال وهو يرى الأدي
نُARTH والرؤوس تطوح علاج الحصاء تمساح والأصوار شخص
والاجساد بات؟ بنينا لا. بل إنه تتح طائفة الناس الصوفي بكل
مكتناته. كلمة الأثر. إطار الانذاد زمانا ومكانا. الرصد البشري
المؤثت للمناسبة...
هكذا هو الأثر: فريق في إنذاد، فُتقّ عطر في أدائه.
وهكذا هو الإقبال في الأثر، وسينة وغاية. وسيلة تُحسب الأثر
الصوفي إلى مريحته، وترقيق المعاينين في الانفعال به حلفا
وترديبًا وتعزباً جسمانيا، وذلك كفرّ كل الموسيقى الشعبيّة.
وغاية ذلك الله، الحداد في ما يُجذب العقل إلى عالم روحاني
يحرّر الصوفي في وصفه ولكنه يتكلم بذبه وإنفاء فيه، وجد
معه شفاء من أسئلة الجسد والروح.
وليس ذلك غيرنا على جمعة ترى في اللقاء فيّحة، وفي
الانذاد مُنعة. وفي الإقبال مشعّة.

٤٤ السماح هو عملية تقليل لخطاب فيه لحق يُخَزّي أو عن سائر أنواع الخطاب، أو
قل إنه شكل من أشكال التفاعل مع كلام ملحوظ
المعنى (افق)، المراجع السابق، ص ٣٦٥.
٤٥ الأشرف، ٢٠٠٣، p. ١٩.
٤٦ الطوسي، ١٩٦٠، p. ٤٥٣.
البنية الإيقاعية في الإنشاد الصوفي

صوّر خارج النصّ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>المدة الزمنية للأثر</th>
<th>كسم عروبي</th>
<th>حذف الإيقاع</th>
<th>تكرير الإيقاع</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.41</td>
<td>1.54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>0.87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1.16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

مصوّر 16: جدول مراحل التنفيذ الإيقاعي.
مصوّر 17: نابع جدول مراحل التنفيذ الإيقاعي

(الوزن الموسيقي الخمس)
5 دورات إيقاعية
\[ \text{ذ.} = 103 \]

(الوزن الموسيقي الخمس)
27 دورات إيقاعية
\[ \text{ذ.} = 105 \]

(الوزن الموسيقي الأرباب)
8 دورات إيقاعية
\[ \text{ذ.} = 120 \]

(الوزن الموسيقي الخمس)
\[ \text{ذ.} = 120 \]

(الوزن الموسيقي الخمس)
\[ \text{ذ.} = 160 \]

تواصل الإيقاع -- 2.48

الرجوع إلى -- 3.25

الرجوع إلى -- 3.41

الرجوع إلى -- 3.47

الرجوع إلى -- 4.52

الرجوع إلى -- 6.26
المصادر والراجع

2. Anon. Le roman de Joseph d’Abreda
8. Sala, Mourad : La Hadra de Sfax, rite soufi et musique de fête (tome 1), Thèse de doctorat, Université de Paris X (Laboratoire d’éthnomusicologie) [1994].

السيرة: مراجع

4. المحمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، بوروندي (1956).
5. هاني جورج، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
6. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
7. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
8. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
9. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
10. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
11. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
12. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
13. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
14. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
15. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
16. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
17. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
18. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
19. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
20. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
21. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
22. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
23. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
24. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
25. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
26. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
27. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
28. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
29. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
30. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
31. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
32. محمد، عبد الله واحمدي، تأليف الموسيقى العربية، مكتبة السيرة + الشخصية، مكتبة المطر، 1965.
NOUVEAUX CHAMPS DE L’ETHNOMUSICOLOGIE : UNE NOUVELLE APPROCHE DES MUSIQUES OCCIDENTALES NE RELEVANT PAS DE LA « TRADITION POPULAIRE »

Adeline Poussin*

INTRODUCTION

Historiquement, l’ethnomusicologie s’intéresse aux musiques de tradition orale, qu’elles soient occidentales ou non. Aujourd’hui, le champ de cette discipline s’est élargi, notamment à l’étude des dynamiques de changement et de la patrimonialisation, mais aussi aux musiques non forcément marquées par l’oralité mais dont la pratique s’inscrit dans des processus sociaux.

En effet, le paysage sonore occidental regroupe une multitude de productions musicales qui attirent de plus en plus l’attention des chercheurs, qu’ils soient musicologues ou ethnomusicologues, chacun étant animé par un questionnement et une méthodologie différents.

L’ethnomusicologie peut être considérée comme « une science humaine et sociale prenant en compte tous les paramètres du fait musical, quel qu’il soit, qu’il soit déclaré “traditionnel” ou non »¹. On peut estimer que l’étude du chant militaire français fait partie de ces « nouveaux terrains » de l’ethnomusicologie, si on la juge comme « un ensemble de méthodes permettant de prendre en compte tous les paramètres d’un fait musical »², pour comprendre « l’homme faiseur de musique »³, car c’est bien là l’un des grands enjeux de l’ethnomusicologie.

Au-delà de la légitimité d’une telle recherche dans le champ de l’ethnomusicologie, c’est l’apport de la discipline dans l’étude des chants militaires qui se trouve ici questionné. Aussi, la considération des sources écrites dans la réflexion ethnomusicologique autour des chants militaires sera abordée dans un premier temps. Dans un second temps, il sera question des modalités de transmission d’un tel répertoire⁴.

CONSIDÉRATION DES SOURCES ÉCRITES DANS LA RÉFLEXION ETHNOMUSICOLOGIQUE

Les chants militaires français sont un vaste répertoire, en constante évolution, que l’on peut diviser en deux grandes catégories fonctionnelles : les chants de représentation et les chants festifs et intimistes. Dans chacune d’elles, plusieurs types de chants coexistent et, là encore, ils sont classés, par les militaires, non pas selon des critères techniques ou esthétiques, mais selon des critères d’ordre sociaux et/ou contextuels.


Ces catégories apparaissent dans les « carnets de chants », petits carnets (format A6) dactylographiés dans lesquels est compilée et classée une sélection de pièces, pour la plupart à connotation militaire. Cependant, toutes les catégories ne sont pas systématiquement représentées et leur dénomination peut varier.

Par exemple, la rubrique « chants de marche » recouvre le même répertoire que celui qui est, dans d’autres recueils, scindé en deux ensembles : les « chants communs » et les « chants des unités ».

¹ Adeline Poussin est Docteur en ethnomusicologie, diplômée de l’Université de Nice Sophia Antipolis, Laboratoire LIRCES.
² [Aubert, 2011, p. 20].
³ [Aubert, 2011, p. 3].
⁴ L’enquête sur laquelle repose cette réflexion a été menée entre 2006 et 2009 au sein d’une seule arme, les Troupes de Marine. Elle a été complétée jusqu’à ce jour par diverses recherches, notamment documentaires, sur les chants militaires français.
⁵ Liste non exhaustive.
Le fait que les différentes pièces soient ainsi classées révèle l'importance de leur contexte d'interprétation et de leur fonctionnalité pour les militaires. On trouve des variantes de classification d'un recueil à un autre puisque certaines sont tantôt considérées comme associées au bivouac, tantôt associées à la marche.

Ces titres sont généralement plutôt anciens. À l'origine, ils étaient interprétés pendant les déplacements importants, mais en dehors d'un défilé. Ainsi, ils sont difficiles à situer puisqu'ils ne répondent à aucune des deux catégories et ont perdu leur fonction d'accompagnement de l'effort. C'est le cas de Frédéri, Le gars Pierre, Les deux compagnons ou encore La Piémontaise.

On observe ici les limites d'un classement qui « se fait selon un critère d'usage qui n'est pas forcément l'usage effectif ». En effet, les titres appartiennent à un répertoire de marche mais non destiné à l'ordre serré. Il a pour vocation d'accompagner les longs déplacements en soutien de l'effort, à l'image des chansons existant dans le répertoire traditionnel (comme les chansons énumératives). Toutefois, les mouvements de troupes ne se font plus à pied et, lorsque c'est le cas, la discrétion et le silence sont de rigueur pour des raisons tactiques.

Pour éviter de tels problèmes liés à la classification, l'organisation de certains carnets est faite par ordre alphabétique, sans distinction fonctionnelle. Bien qu'ayant l'avantage de ne pas imposer de circonstance d'interprétation particulière, cette classification présente l'inconvénient de ne pas renseigner sur les circonstances dans lesquelles le chant semble devoir être interprété et suppose que le militaire connaisse suffisamment le répertoire pour avoir ce discernement dans ses choix car cette structuration du carnet « a pour effet de séparer les concepts, les éléments de langage, de les séparer […] du contexte plus large dans lequel s'insèrent toujours ou presque les énoncés oraux ».

Quel que soit le mode de classement choisi, tous les recueils prennent la forme d'une liste qui « facilite […] la mise en ordre des articles (ici des chants) […] par leur son initial ou par catégories ». Les militaires peuvent avoir recours à ce type de recueils dans leurs pratiques musicales à l'armée. Aussi, la classification du répertoire témoigne de l'importance de son inscription dans les processus sociaux et fonctionnels des unités militaires.

En plus de considérer son contenu et son organisation, il convient d'interroger le carnet dechants en tant qu'objet de compilation du répertoire de chants militaires. Édité en plus ou moins grande quantité, ces livrets constituent un outil documentaire distribué aux soldats. Ils sont un témoin important du répertoire puisqu'on en trouve dans pratiquement toutes les unités au sein des Troupes de Marine. Cependant, ils ne font pas l'objet d'une homologation autre que celle du chef de corps, sauf pour le Carnet de chants TTA 107, recueil officiel de l'Armée de Terre, approuvé dans son édition de 1985 sous le n° 4159/DEF/EMAT/INS/FG/66 du 5 sept 1985.

Ils sont publiés par des services internes et échappent à toute autre forme de contrôle. Leur création est, le plus souvent, initiée par ce supérieur hiérarchique ou par les commandants d'unités. Après validation interne, ils sont dupliqués, soit de manière artisanale (voir Fig. 1), soit imprimés dans l'un des Points d’Impression de l’Armée de Terre (PIAT)11, soit par un imprimeur civil partenaire. Ces ouvrages n’ont pas de référencement auprès de l'AFNIL (Agence Francophone pour la Numérotation Internationale du Livre) puisqu’ils sont un outil interne au régiment et ne sont pas destinés à être vendus ou diffusés en dehors de son enceinte.

Par ailleurs, le carnet apparaît comme un « consommable » et n’est pas archivé. Toutefois, des militaires conservent pendant toute leur présence dans le régiment, voire pendant toute leur carrière, le recueil qui leur a été fourni lors de leur arrivée au sein de l’institution. En outre, ils gardent généralement les autres livrets qu’ils ont reçus comme des souvenirs de leur passage dans ces unités ou de leur service sur certains théâtres d’opérations.

—

7 Goody, 1975, p. 151.
8 Goody, 1975, p. 150.

9 L'acronyme TTA signifie Toutes Armes.
10 Photocopies et reliures à spirales ou agrafes.
11 Le carnet de chants du Régiment d'Infanterie-Chars de Marine (RICM) a été imprimé sur les presses du PIAT de Saint-Maixent-l’École.
12 Le carnet de chants du 6e Bataillon d'Infanterie de Marine (BIMa) a été imprimé par l'imprimerie de Louis à Libreville.
Ainsi, lors de l’enquête menée au RICM (Régiment d'Infanterie-Chars de Marine)\textsuperscript{13}, l’accès à certains recueils de « circonstances », notamment le carnet *Au rythme des cœurs des scorpions*\textsuperscript{14} (voir Fig. 2), réalisé par la 4\textsuperscript{e} compagnie du 21\textsuperscript{e} RIMa (Régiment d'Infanterie de Marine), en opération extérieure au BatInf2 (2\textsuperscript{e} Bataillon d'Infanterie) à Sarajevo en 1996, a été possible. Ce recueil présente une organisation particulière. Il regroupe à la fois des pièces dédiées à l'accompagnement de la marche et d'autres associées aux circonstances festives, mais une plus grande place est offerte à ces dernières.

Au vu des titres donnés aux rubriques, les chants les plus grivois sont annoncés comme « à ne pas mettre entre toutes les mains ». Tous les autres sont répartis en trois catégories désignées comme « traditionnelles » (« la tradition coloniale », « les traditions coloniales », « quelques chants traditionnels »).

Bien que la définition du mot « tradition » puisse avoir plusieurs orientations, ce mot renvoie, compte tenu de son étymologie, à la notion de transmission. En effet, la « tradition » (en latin *traditio*, « acte de transmettre ») vient du verbe *tradere*, « faire passer à un autre, livrer, remettre ». Elle impose, selon François Picard, « le devoir d'interpréter et de transmettre »\textsuperscript{15} des contenus mais également des fonctions. Elle suit ainsi les différents modes de pensée qui se succèdent au sein de ce groupe social.

En plus de perpéter, à travers le temps, une culture et des savoir-faire, la tradition s'inscrit dans la vie d'une communauté. De ce fait, elle se modifie peu à peu et de nouveaux éléments s'ajoutent aux anciens ou les remplacent. Elle fait corps avec la société et intègre des attitudes, des pratiques, des croyances, des gestes particuliers, « une somme de détails qui différencient cette société d'une autre »\textsuperscript{16}.

Ces expressions montrent à quel point la pratique du chant est considérée comme faisant partie intégrante du modèle social militaire qu'il importe

---

\textsuperscript{13} Enquête menée entre 2009 et 2010.

\textsuperscript{14} *Au rythme des cœurs des scorpions*, BatInf2, IFOR 96, Sarajevo, carnet de chants prêté par un adjudant ayant servi au 21\textsuperscript{e} Régiment d'Infanterie de Marine (RIMa), en poste au RICM au moment de l’enquête.

\textsuperscript{15} [Picard, 2001, p. 232].

\textsuperscript{16} [Mauss, 1997, p. 375].

**MODE DE TRANSMISSION DU RÉPERTOIRE MILITAIRE**

Pour répondre à la question de la transmission du chant militaire, il importe de prendre en compte comment le répertoire est transcrit et comment les écrits sont utilisés. La composante sociale du répertoire, en plus d’apparaître dans une classification fonctionnelle et dans son intégration à une certaine *tradition*, s’inscrit aussi dans la manière dont il est transcrit dans les carnets de chants où il n’est nul part fait mention d’éventuels compositeurs et où l’origine de la pièce n’est pas mentionnée17.

Aussi, apparaît la notion d’anonymat qui se confirme lorsqu’on interroge les militaires sur l’origine compositionnelle du répertoire qu’ils interprètent. Par exemple, *Ceux du Liban*, était le chant de la promotion EOR 40118 de l’école spéciale militaire de Saint Cyr. Les paroles ont été créées par le colonel Christophe de Lajudie alors élève officier d’active rattaché à cette promotion pour y suivre son *instruction militaire*19.

Il fut désigné pour cette tâche dans la mesure où il avait quelques expériences musicales antérieures, notamment celle de meneur de chant. Toutefois, il n’était en rien compositeur et l’air avait été créé par un élève d’une promotion antérieure, dont le nom n’a pu être retrouvé à ce jour :

« Heureusement pour moi, l’adjudant du 2e bataillon me convoqua rapidement pour me remettre une poignée de partitions laissées par un élève d’une promotion précédente (je crois me souvenir qu’il s’agissait de la du Guesclin, sortie de l’école à la fin de 1982), compositeur de son état, qui avait composé plusieurs partitions pour le chant promotion et avait laissé derrière lui celles qui n’avaient pas été retenues. Nous en avons choisi une, j’ai écrit des paroles pour aller dessus »20.

L’origine de ce chant est aujourd’hui totalement méconnue des militaires qui le chantent. Ils le rapportent, pour la plupart, aux événements du Drakkar, ce qui est exact, en disant qu’il a été « composé en mémoire de ces attentats »21, mais ils ignorent que c’est, à l’origine, un chant de promotion. Certains l’attribuent même à « nos anciens de l’armée du Levant, peut-être de l’intervention au Liban sous le Second Empire ou des campagnes de Syrie des années 192022.

Ce témoignage montre que, même si une grande partie du répertoire est récente, et qu’elle est le fruit d’un ou deux créateurs (en tout cas un nombre très restreint), elle appartient avant tout au groupe. Ces productions musicales ne sont donc pas personnalisées, c’est un bien collectif propre à un groupe donné, qui le caractérise et qui a une fonction sociale définie. La connaissance de ces créateurs n’est absolument pas recherchée par les militaires. En ce sens, le chant militaire est à considérer comme une production « sociale » et non comme une production « artistique ».


22. Échange rapporté par le colonel Christophe de Lajudie lors d’un entretien par courriel envoyé le 24 juin 2016 : « […] en entendant un sergent de service conduire sa compagnie à l’ordinaire en chantant (faux) *Ceux du Liban*. Je lui demandais s’il savait d’où venait ce chant […] ».


Il y a donc une dynamique sociale autour du chant qui n’est pas totalement fixée par l’écrit. Même si ce dernier en stabilise la forme, il n’est pas prescripteur mais bien aide-mémoire. En effet, les chants son transmis d’un point de vue textuel mais non musical. Le carnet ne peut pas être considéré comme un outil suffisant pour le maintien du répertoire qu’ils ne permet pas, à lui seul, d’apprendre les chants.

L’écrit constitue donc un moyen de mettre en évidence une pratique musicale principalement transmise oralement, mais non totalement car le recueil est utilisé dans les processus d’apprentissage, ce qui induit, en outre, une uniformisation et un contrôle des données.

En ce sens, « l’écriture contribue à la consolidation de la tradition culturelle en place »24 et témoigne de processus propres aux « cultures écrites »25, ces dernières n’excluant pas la diffusion des savoirs par l’oralité en utilisant la source écrite « comme un support de la mémoire plutôt que comme mode de communication »26. Le recueil se présente donc comme un substitut à la mémoire du dépositaire et comme élément facilitant l’apprentissage pour l’interprète dans une société occidentale où « engager consciemment des informations pour les restituer ne répond plus à un effort auquel l’homme moderne a l’habitude de soumettre son corps »27. Sans une connaissance acquise sur le terrain du répertoire, l’usage du carnet peut être inapproprié.

Ces recueils prennent ainsi la forme d’un outil de compilation plus ou moins représentatif des pratiques à la date de leur création. La transmission du répertoire se fait de bouche à oreille, avec le soutien du carnet de chants comme aide-mémoire. L’analyse des lignes mélodiques, bien que non transrites dans les carnets de chants, présente un intérêt important pour comprendre la valeur sociale de ce répertoire.

Alors que nombre de répertoires sont marqués par des caractéristiques stylistiques, techniques et formelles nécessitant la mise en œuvre d’une méthodologie d’analyse musicologique complexe, les chants militaires sont de facture simple. Les rythmes sont carrés, généralement du type croche pointée suivie d’une double croche, et les mesures sont simples. La facture est tonale, les intervalles sont conjoints.

Cette simplicité a son importance et est à considérer dans l’étude globale du fait musical. Les mélodies répondent à certaines caractéristiques, notamment rythmiques qui les rendent facilement mémorisables. Selon Maurice Halbwachs, « nous saisissions tout de suite le rythme. Non parce qu’il est simple mais notre oreille y retrouve des mouvements et allures, un balancement qu’elle connaît déjà et qui lui est presque familier »28.

En effet, il est apparu lors des différentes analyses, qu’un nombre limité de figures rythmiques est utilisé dans les différents chants militaires, qu’ils soient associés à la marche ou à la détente. Ils se développent tous dans une mesure à deux ou quatre temps qui fait référence à la morphologie humaine et au déplacement mais aussi à la langue puisqu’« on a un discours toujours ramené à un nombre pair d’unités rythmiques »29.

En outre, le recours aux valeurs irrégulières (croche pointée suivie d’une double croche) est omniprésent et donne de l’élan à la mélodie qui favorise, soit la marche, soit la festivité mais qui, dans tous les cas, génère une grande dynamique de mouvement.

Enfin, la physionomie de la ligne mélodique, généralement divisée en deux incises, avec une conduite musicale en degrés la plupart du temps conjoints semble être, selon Marlène Belly, en « adéquation avec les possibilités de mémoriser / restituer de l’homme moderne »30.

---

24 [Botoyiyê, 2010, p. 71].
25 [ibid.].
26 [ibid.].
27 [Belly, 2014, p. 95].
28 [Halbwachs, 1997, p. 35].
29 [Calvet, 1997, p. 42].
30 [Belly, 2014, p. 96].
CONCLUSIONS

En définitive, le répertoire de chants militaires français relève, en grande partie, d'autres processus que ceux de l'oralité. C'est un corpus constitué de pièces récentes (crées après 1945 pour une grande partie) qui, pour la plupart, sont, à l'origine, des créations de circonstance, faisant référence à un fait d'arme ou destinées à la représentation d'une unité, qu'elle soit combattante ou une promotion d'élèves.

Même si elles sont transmises oralement, par imitation, ces pièces sont consignées dans de petits recueils, les « carnets de chants », dont l'analyse renseigne sur l'usage social du chant. Bien qu'essentiellement fondée sur l'enquête de terrain, la réflexion ethnomusicologique de ce répertoire s'enrichit donc de l'étude de ces livrets qui ne présentent que les textes et non les airs des chants.

Aussi, cette recherche invite à s'interroger sur les méthodes propres à l'ethnomusicologie, principalement orientées vers le travail de terrain et son analyse. En effet, la considération des sources écrites, dans l'étude des chants militaires et de leur impact sur les pratiques musicales au sein des unités observées, a contribué à la compréhension de cette pratique musicale dans son ensemble.

Bibliographie

Dossier: Hellenism as an Analytical tool for Occicentrism (in musicology)

Amine Beyhom*

FOREWORD

It has been over twenty-five years since I have researched maqām music, notwithstanding research in other fields such as European traditional, particularly Breton music. However, it is not until I probed deeply into Byzantine chant and its theories of the 19th century that I finally reached the conclusions put forward in this dossier.

Working on Byzantine chant was an eye-opener which explained the litany of misunderstandings, contradictions, obvious errors and allegations made in bad faith in maqām literature, some of which I have already mentioned in previous publications and papers.

What remained inexplicable for me, for over two decades, was the reason why (and how) all of these errors could be made in the first place, in such a domain that is still today considered as the “science” of music; the answer to this question is the main object of this dossier.

---

* Amine Beyhom is rector in chief of NEMO-Online and director of the CERMAA (Centre de Recherches sur les Musiques Arabes et Apparentées), a research center affiliated to the FOREDOFCO foundation in Lebanon.

1 This is an emended and slightly augmented version (V2) of the dossier published in November 2016. My heartfelt thanks go to Rosy Azar Beyhom and to Richard Dumbrill, the first and the last having emended the original text and helped improving it. My thanks also to Jean During and fr. Romanos Joubran who graduated the chapters and appendices of the initial version, as well as to Martin Ralph Jaeger who got the first draft in the summer of 2016.

2 I use the term maqām in this dossier in its wider, multifarious acceptation as defined for instance in [Bohlman, 2001, §IV]: “The modern term maqām refers to both the larger system of melodic practices in Arabic-, Persian- and Turkish-speaking cultures, and to the entity of a single mode itself. Despite its centrality in Middle Eastern music theories and its extensive history, maqām exhibits more conceptual flexibility and exists in more different forms than the other major modal systems. Interpretations of maqām differ from region to region in the Arab world and among individual performers. There is considerably flexibility and diversity in the identification of a single maqām – a scale with a full complement of notes within the span of an octave or more or a smaller unit, such as a tetrachord, or a melodic motif or a repertory-specific formal procedure – marks performing practice”. Moreover, the term maqām relates in this dossier, unless differently stated, with traditional maqām music, be it Popular or Artistic, i.e. (and roughly) before post-conference of Cairo (1932 “Congrès du Caire”) changes (Occidentalization) interfered massively with this music.

3 These include my pre-Academic research on (what I called then) “Arabian music”, noticeably with mentors like the late Bernard Moussalli who taught me to question musicological writings (and their authors), and whom I would like to thank posthumously here.

4 Although I have been interviewing, for more than two decades, prominent actors (musicians, singers, cultural “activists”) and attending many concerts and musical events, I never published extensively in this field of research; my contribution can be found in [Beyhom, 2008a] and, as an example of statistical processing of tonometric measures (pitch measurements), in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 258–263].

5 See [Beyhom, 2015b].

6 And is intended as such in this dossier, which explains the extended length of the fourth chapter dedicated to Byzantinism.


8 “The reasons” would have been perhaps more relevant, here and in a general fashion, as different musicologists, musicians or music theoreticians may have different reasons for different opinions or beliefs, but the errors I pinpoint in this dossier have one single, general cause as explained below in the text.

9 And even more.

10 Although I felt, having read Edward Said’s Orientalism in my early twenties (in the French translated version [Said, 1980]) that I still have in my personal library), that Orientalism could have played a role in this process, without knowing however how, exactly.

11 Which is an extension of my preliminary exploration of the consequences of Romantic Hellenism and Musicological Orientalism on Byzantine chant and maqām music undertaken in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 479–517] as well as, indirectly, in other publications or papers – cited in footnote 7 – dealing with such “errors”. 
Prefatory remarks

This dossier is illustrated with Power Point slides as audio examples and analyses. It is intended as a logical demonstration, the general scheme of which:

1. A reminder on Ancient Greek music theories and their implementation in Occidental and Arabian musicological literature.
2. Music history (or “The History of Music[s]”) in the 19th-20th centuries.
3. “Musicalological” theories on the formation of the scale. (Followed by a “Foreword on musicological Orientalism / Byzantinism – and transition”)
4. Musicological Byzantinism and its consequences. (Followed by an “Interlude”)
5. Orientalism in Music and Musicology and consequences.
6. Conclusions (with a General Scheme of the Hellenism / Orientalism process).

In addition to this main corpus, for which limited knowledge of music theory and elemental musicology is needed, specialized appendices are provided at the end of the dossier:

1. How to produce Aristoxenos’ half-tone.
3. The genera of Aristoxenos and developments by (al-) Fārābī.

About the “Resonance” theory.

The myth of the organ(s) in Byzantine churches (before “The Fall?”).

On the “Diatonic [ditonic] tonal system” as the prototype system for “Medieval” Byzantine chant.

Basic understanding of Orientalism – and a little more.

Moreover, (at least) two terms used in the following pages may be new to some readers, these are “ditonism” and “Zalzalism”; “ditonism” (for “two – disjunctive – tones in the fourth”) is used to differentiate “Occidental” diatonism (i.e. based on a semi-tonal division of the octave) from the variety of “other” diatonism(s) proposed by various Greek authors through the many centuries long history of Ancient Greek music theory; these are frequently assimilated to Zalzalian divisions of the scale generally deduced from the existence, in a containing (or delineating) interval (i.e. a fourth, a fifth, an octave), of small(er) structuring intervals the values of which are frequently expressed as odd multiples of the (approximate) quarter-tone.

20 Theories of the scale; translated and developed from (published) [Beyhom, 2010c] and (previously unpublished) [Beyhom, 2010b].
21 Byzantine chant history; translated and adapted from [Beyhom, 2015c].
22 Byzantine chant theory; translated and adapted from [Beyhom, 2015c].
23 Definitions of Orientalism and re-Orientalism and clues, facts and opinions about Edward Said’s work(s) etc.
24 Or “whole” tones, with frequencies ratio 9/8 in Pythagorean and neo-Pythagorean theories.
25 To which we can add later “diatonism” as used in Byzantine chant theory.
26 I explain the concept of “Container (but also ‘measuring’ and ‘quantifying’) intervals” in [Beyhom, 2010a, p.152–155] and [Beyhom, 2013]: for melodic music, Container interval are the larger intervals that delimitate a series of conjunct intervals characterizing parts of the melody; in other words, their (main) function is not melodic, but delimitative.
27 “Zalzalian” (from Manṣūr Zalzal a-Dīrī, an 8th-9th-centuries ʿādīst who was – supposedly – the first to introduce the fingerings of the mujannab(s) – i.e. the so-called “neutral” seconds and thirds – on the neck of the ʿād) refers more generally to intervals (or musical systems which use them) using other subdivisions as the semi-(or “half-”)tone, noticeably all the varieties of mujannab seconds spreading from the exact half-tone to the disjunctive (Pythagorean) tone; the same applies to intermediate intervals between the (exact or Pythagorean) tone and the one-tone-and-half-tone interval (either equal-tempered or Pythagorean “augmented” second) etc. – see also, as an example of the...
1. A REMINDER ON ANCIENT GREEK MUSIC THEORIES AND THEIR IMPLEMENTATION IN OCCIDENTAL AND ARABIAN MUSICOLOGICAL LITERATURE

“We could say that Greece has left us a Global music”

[Maurice Emmanuel, “Grèce”]

It is generally well known that the existence of Pythagoras is probably mythical, and that the Pythagorean “doctrine” is a later adjunction by many different authors whose writings exist barely as...
copies dating, for the earliest, from the 11th century A.D.\textsuperscript{34}

Moreover, Modern Music theories and musicology use a terminology which is different from the terminology of their Ancient Greek counterparts\textsuperscript{35}, with Ancient Greek praxis and theories being as far apart as most theories of the \textit{maqām}\textsuperscript{36} from effective praxis\textsuperscript{37}. Nevertheless, interpretations of Ancient Greek music theories flourished in the 19th-20th centuries, with their somewhat eccentric understanding by Western “musicologists”\textsuperscript{38}.

I am far from being able to explain all the characteristics of Ancient Greek theories in this dossier\textsuperscript{39}; the following sections are merely a reminder of some of the main features of these theories, noticeably in what concerns the \textit{genera}, or (restrictively)\textsuperscript{40} the tetrachords and tetrachordal construction of the scale/octave, and how they were used in Occidental mainstream musicology (music theories and teaching).

In order to explain the importance of these theories and their impact on Modern musicology, the following remarks seem indispensable: the three main theoretical developments in Ancient Greek music, the Pythagorean mathematical approach, the Aristoxenian pragmatic argumentation and, to the extent of what we know about them, the Harmonicists and their close-packed diagrams and equal-divisions of the interval space(s), all three trends are surviving in music theory today, notably in theories of \textit{maqām} music\textsuperscript{41}.

\textit{Container intervals and means: the original tetrads and the tetraktyts}

Pythagorean mathematics and philosophy are based on the original \textit{tetrad}\textsuperscript{42}, a suite of four first

\textsuperscript{34} Apart from the lately discovered Oxyrhynchus fragments (see for example [Hunt, 1922; Turner, 1952; Holleman, 1972; Barker, 1994]), which give no clue whatsoever about Ancient Greek intervals, there are no autographic texts of music theory. According to [Mathiesen, 1992, p. 9–10] “The earliest codex preserving ancient Greek music theory is Heidelbergensis Palatinus gr. 281. It was probably written in Seleucia on the west bank of the Tigris River, Mesopotamia (present day Iraq) by the scribe Nikolaos Kalligraphos, and completed on January 14, 1040. The manuscript is preserved at Heidelberg University Library. The scribe’s colophon states that ‘this book was assembled from many works among the private papers of Romanus, judge at Seleucia and my master. All you who read it, pray for him.’ The codex was conceived as a complete book; there are no blank leaves or sides. It preserves [Michael] Psellus’ complete \textit{Syntagma} together with the preliminary \textit{Logics}, and this is followed by his \textit{Opiniones de anima}, a short excerpt from Leoninitus on the hypostases, chapter 38 from Photius \textit{Questions ad Amphilochoen}, and ten short theological treatises by Theodore Abucara, an author represented in Arethas’ collection of books. It is surely no coincidence that this codex preserves these particular works, which point back to libraries of the ninth century, as well as the work of Psellus. After Theodore Abucara, the codex includes the \textit{koine hormasia} and an accompanying canon; three sections from Theon of Smyrna’s treatise, here titled \textit{Μονοικοπο κανονος κατα του}, or ‘Division of the Musical Canon’; a short explanation of the musical ratios and genera, part of which corresponds to section 103 of the so-called Bellermann’s Anonymous, and a series of excerpts from Bacchius’ treatise […]”.

\textsuperscript{35} For example for the terms “harmony” or “harmonia” (defined by Chailley and Viret for Ancient Greek music as “a coherent structuration of the intervals composing the scale” – in [Chailley and Viret, 1988, p. 75]); also from [Barker, 2007, p. 21]: “Just occasionally, a Greek writer speaks of notes as ‘above’ and ‘below’, \textit{an} and \textit{kat}; but the usage is very rare. Where we would call a note ‘high’, a Greek would most commonly describe it as \textit{oxys}; where we would call it ‘low’ it is \textit{barys}. But \textit{oxys} and \textit{barys} do not mean ‘high’ and ‘low’; they mean ‘sharp’ and ‘heavy’. […] The standard Greek word for ‘pitch’ is \textit{taxis}, which literally means ‘tension’; and another, rather more erudite way of calling a note ‘high’ or ‘low’ was to describe it as \textit{syntonos}, ‘tense’, or \textit{anetemnos} (sometimes \textit{chalaros}), ‘relaxed’ or ‘slack’\textsuperscript{43}”.

\textsuperscript{36} “Oriental” in the restricted sense, \textit{i.e.} which concerns modal music as practiced mainly by the people of Arabian countries, Iran, Turkey and Central Asia, but also Eastern Byzantine chant, all belonging to the same common core, and all based on modality and heptatonism.

\textsuperscript{37} Or the difference between a tetrachord and a \textit{genos}, or between the scale of a mode and the mode itself (a \textit{maqām} for example).

\textsuperscript{38} All interpretations were not made by what we could call today “musicologists”, but philologists or Music theoreticians; whenever the first were needed for translations from Greek (or Latin) – but lacked presumably musicological knowledge, the latter (and some of the former) projected their preconceptions on the music (and theories) they interpreted. We shall see in this dossier that even “Music scientists” (or “musicologists”) could not avoid the bias of Occidental readings of Ancient Greek theories in the 19th century.

\textsuperscript{39} Specialists in the domain have already detailed those, while I give in [Beyhom, 2010c] (and below in the text) a different insight on Arabian thought as expressed through Greek inspired theories.

\textsuperscript{40} See footnote 37.

\textsuperscript{41} The Pythagorean and Harmonicists’ theories being predominantly in use, in a very particular synthesis, in Turkish theories of the 20th and 21st centuries.

\textsuperscript{42} [Barbera, 1977, p. 294–295]: “Modern investigations into ancient Greek conceptions of numbers have often confused the meanings of \textit{tetrad} and \textit{tetractys} […]”. The following distinction provided by Delatte will be of functional importance here. ‘Tetrad’ signifies the number 4 as well as the first four positive integers,
integers 1 2 3 4. Ancient Greeks somehow discovered that the relations between these four numbers corresponded to the acoustic main container intervals in music (see Fig. 2), i.e. the octave (1/2 or 2/4), the fifth (2/3) and the fourth (3/4), but also the octave and the fifth (1/3) and the double octave (1/4).

There are many ways for using extended or alternative tetraktys, one of which is shown on Fig. 3, for the particular example of the 6 8 9 12 tetraktys.

This particular tetraktys gives new relations between numbers which, while illustrating two of the most common means in Greek mathematics (see Fig. 4 and Plate 1 – or FHT for explanations on the three main means used noticeably in Greek Music theories) allow, when applied to music, for a symmetrical division of the octave in two (Just) fourths joined by the so-called “disjunctive” Pythagorean tone (ratio 8/9).

Fig. 2  The original tetrad and the resulting container intervals.

Fig. 3  Obtain the tetraktys 6 8 9 12 on the basis of the tetrad.

Fig. 4  Using the tetraktys 6 8 9 12 to explain the arithmetic and geometric means.

→ whereas ‘tetractys’ is defined as an ensemble of four things, a quaternary. Three well-known examples of the tetractys are the four elements, the quadrivium, and the set of four numbers that can be arranged proportionally to define the consonant and structural intervals of the Pythagoreans ((12, 9, 8, 6)). By the fourth century B.C. the tetraktys was dually manifested in music as the intervals of (12, 9, 8, 6) and as the tetrachord, four strings or notes spanning a fourth. The distinction between multitude and magnitude is as ubiquitous as the tetractys in Pythagorean writings; multitude is associated with the study of numbers in and of themselves (arithmetic) while magnitude is linked to the material display of numbers perceivable by the sense of sight (geometry). This distinction stands at the nexus of Pythagorean cosmologic theory. By number the Pythagoreans meant integer [...]”. More on “Pythagorean mathematics” in [Crocker, 1963, p. 192–193].

→ There are many ways for using extended or alternative tetraktys, one of which is shown on Fig. 3, for the particular example of the 6 8 9 12 tetraktys.

The elements 6 8 9 12 of the tetraktys are obtained by multiplying the three last elements of the tetrad (2, 3 and 4) paired as “2, 3” and “3, 4”; 5 and 7 (found to the right and lower sides of the square), being the first prime numbers after 3, are obtained by summing the elements of the two pairs. And an alternative explanation: “A rectangle is constructed whose sides are to one another in length as 5 to 7. The area will then be 35. The author then divides the rectangle into four compartments by drawing two lines, one perpendicular to the shorter sides and dividing them each into two parts with lengths 2 and 3, and the other perpendicular to the longer sides and dividing them into parts with lengths 3 and 4. The areas of the four compartments will then be 6, 8, 9, and 12 (sum, 35). These numbers contain the arithmetical progression 6 9 12 and the harmonic progression 6 8 12; in the former we have the ratio of the fifth (2:3) followed by that of the fourth (3:4), in the latter, the order is reversed, while the ratio of the extremes is that of the octave (1:2), and the ratio of the two means is that of the Tone (8:9)” – in [Johnson, 1896, p. 55–56].

→ See footnote 42: understand here as suites of four integers.

→ “FHT” is used for plates, meaning (in French) “Figure Hors Texte”.

→ The elements 6 8 9 12 of the tetraktys are obtained by multiplying the three last elements of the tetrad (2, 3 and 4) paired as “2, 3” and “3, 4”; 5 and 7 (found to the right and lower sides of the square), being the first prime numbers after 3, are obtained by summing the elements of the two pairs. And an alternative explanation: “A rectangle is constructed whose sides are to one another in length as 5 to 7. The area will then be 35. The author then divides the rectangle into four compartments by drawing two lines, one perpendicular to the shorter sides and dividing them each into two parts with lengths 2 and 3, and the other perpendicular to the longer sides and dividing them into parts with lengths 3 and 4. The areas of the four compartments will then be 6, 8, 9, and 12 (sum, 35). These numbers contain the arithmetical progression 6 9 12 and the harmonic progression 6 8 12; in the former we have the ratio of the fifth (2:3) followed by that of the fourth (3:4), in the latter, the order is reversed, while the ratio of the extremes is that of the octave (1:2), and the ratio of the two means is that of the Tone (8:9)” – in [Johnson, 1896, p. 55–56].
In order to explain Melodic music (Greek music at that time), many procedures were used for various compositions of the tetrachordal structuring of the Container fourths, also called genera in modern interpretations⁴⁹, the most prominent in Pythagorean mathematics (in the Occidental-oriented reading of these theories) being the insertion of the Pythagorean 8/9 tone twice in the fourth with a remainder leimma 243/256 (see Fig. 5), a construct which (to the least restrictively) became the prototype of the “diatonic” genus in Occidental literature.

![Diagram of tetrad progression](Image)

**Fig. 5** Schemes illustrating the use of integer suites in two typical constructs of the “tense diatonic” tetrachord, the integer values of the lower scheme being doubled when compared with those of the upper scheme⁵¹.

Another procedure favored by the Ancient Greek (or later Roman) authors was the superparticular progression⁵² \( \frac{n_1}{n_1 + 1} \) (Fig. 6 and FHT 57⁵³) which is apparently very similar to the Pythagorean tetrad in what concerns the first members of the suite and gives, for the first three members of the progression, the Container intervals of the octave, the fifth and the fourth.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Numerator</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Denominator</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Value in cents</td>
<td>1200</td>
<td>702</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>386</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8⁶⁷</td>
<td>5⁶⁸</td>
<td>4⁶⁹</td>
<td>3⁷⁰</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Fig. 6** Superparticular progression (for \( \frac{n_1}{n_1 + 1} \)) with \( n = 1 \) to 5, with equivalent-values of the resulting intervals in cents⁵⁴.

Higher rank members of this progression give various thirds and seconds used in the (theoretical) composition of tetrachords; they are mainly characteristic of zatalism and general diatonicism (as opposed to “tense” diatonism, or ditonism)⁵⁵.

**Genera (tetrachords)**

*Genera* (or tetrachords, technically) are numerous in ancient Greek theories, depending on authors, time periods⁵⁶ and classifications. The main classification differentiates diatonic, chromatic and enharmonic genera, every class containing different quantitative expressions of the genus. Quantification per se can be expressed in length of strings (or frequency) ratios⁵⁷ – mainly a Pythagorean procedure, or in fractions of the

⁴⁹ I use the term “tetrachords” for the structured Container fourths, and genus or genera (jins or ajnās being their counterparts in Arabic) for the typical melodic interpretations of a tetrachord in a given repertoire – see also footnote 37.

⁵⁰ Or “tense diatonic” in some of the Ancient theories.

⁵¹ Adapted from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 55]. The computation of the ratio of the leimma is relatively easy to deduce as 3/4 x 9/8 x 9/8, or the ratio of the fourth minus (divided by, in interval computation) two 8/9 tones (values in the figure are inverted, as they are here frequency – and not length – ratios (reminder: 8/9 in lengths of the string = 9/8 in frequencies – see also footnote 57).

⁵² The superparticular progression is closely related to the acoustical harmonics and their relations with one another (direct intra-harmonic intervals) – more details to be found in Chapter 3 and in Appendix 4.

⁵³ P. 221.

⁵⁴ Reminder: 1 cent = 1/100 of an equal-tempered half-tone – this figure is part of FHT 57, p. 221: the five members of this progression give the ratios of the octave (1/2), the fifth (2/3), the fourth (3/4), the so-called “harmonic third” (4/5) and the 5/6 third (or “augmented second”)?; Ptolemaos “equal-diatonic” tetrachord shown further in the text is a direct sequel of this progression.

⁵⁵ See Appendix 4 for more details on this progression and its relation to the “Theory of Resonance”.

⁵⁶ It is possible that regions in which these theories were written, the influence of the milieu have affected the authors: I do not know yet of a detailed study on this subject, which seems to me worthy of research.

⁵⁷ Reminder: frequency ratios are equal to the inverted string lengths ratios; for example an ascending fourth frequency ratio 4/3 (the upper note is equal to four thirds of the frequency of the lower note; the fourth above would be equally higher, i.e. the ascending double fourth’s ratio is 4/3 x 4/3 = 16/9 – in frequencies) would be expressed 3/4 in string lengths (on an unfretted lute, for example, the ascending fourth is reached by shortening the string length to three fourths of the total length of the string, the upper fourth being reached by further shortening the remaining string length by the same proportion, the ascending double fourth having then the ratio 9/16 – in string lengths).
tone as expressed firstly by Aristoxenos then by Cleonidēs.

As a prefatory remark, let us note that much was written on Aristoxenos’ “doctrine” as opposing the senses to mathematics or advocating equal-temperament against “just” intervals, authors mainly opposing it with the Pythagorean “doctrine” (or “philosophy”), and very few trying to reconcile both; however, Aristoxenos was not only aware of Pythagoreanism, but also used Pythagorean mathematics implicitly in his demonstrations.

In Aristoxenos’ Harmonic Elements, the author describes (and quantifies) six typical genera of which two are diatonic (see Fig. 7 – soft and tense diatonic genera), three others being chromatic (soft, hemiolic or tense) with one single enharmonic genus the composition of which is a (descending) ditone and two quarter-tone intervals.

58 I prefer the use of Greek names to Latinized ones, thus for “Aristoxenos” instead of the Latinized “Aristoxenus”.
59 Let us remind the reader here that Cleonidēs, and not Aristoxenos, introduced the 12th of tone measuring interval, whenever Aristoxenos acknowledged only the quarter-tone as the smallest element of the scale; the so-called “twelfth of the tone of Aristoxenos” is an invention based on the difference between 3/8th of a tone and the quarter-tone, but Aristoxenos did not consider the 3/8th of a tone as an interval per se, but as half of the pycnon of the hemiolic chromatic tetrachord, a three-quarter-tones interval – see Fig. 7 and Appendix 2; for Cleonidēs see the appendix of [Beyhom, 2010c].
60 Or musical perception.
61 Understand as “Pythagorean mathematics” applied to music.
62 An example of the latter is Cazden’s article [1958]; note also in [Mathiesen, 1975, p. 255–256 (footnote 34)]: “Indeed, the striking differences in procedure between Euclid’s Dividion [the Sectio canonis] and Aristoxenos’ Harmonics have been emphasized at the expense of noting their similarities. Several authors have treated the relationship between the Pythagoreans and Aristoxenus at some length, especially Richard L. Crocker, ‘Aristoxenus and Greek Mathematics,’ Aspects of Medieval and Renaissance Music. A Birthday Offering to Gustave Reese, ed. Jan La Rue (New York: W. W. Norton, 1966), pp. 96–110; Norman Cazden [referenced above]; and Reginald P. Winnington-Ingram, ‘Aristoxenus and the Intervals of Greek Music’ (1932).
63 Which I show – hopefully – in Appendices 1 and 3 for the sizes of the pycnidium for his typical tetrachords, or the determination of the “half-tone” by “the senses”…
64 Reminder: [Aristoxenos and Ruelle, 1870] or [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902]; this treatise is the only extant (as a copy, and almost) complete treatise on music among Ancient Greek writings (excluding later Greco-Roman – or Byzantine – additions or interpretations).

Aristoxenos’ explanations clearly show that these (from this point on) tetrachords are typical, but neither exclusive or of general use as quantitatively described by him, for there exists an infinity of shades (variants) for the composition of tetrachords in each class.

A very important feature of Aristoxenos’ typical tetrachords are the pycnidium, or the reunion of the two smallest intervals in the tetrachord (Fig. 7); the general rule is that the pycnon exists only if it is smaller than the largest interval in the tetrachord or, put in mathematical terms (with the biggest interval being 1, the soft diatonic is the prototype of the Arabian original biqāż (1/2 tone, 3/4 tones and 5/4 tones) – see also FHT 48, p. 216 for Aristoxenos’ use of the tetrad for the pycnidium, and FHT 2, p. 181, for a notated version by Weil and Reinach. Note also that Winnington-Ingram [1932, p. 198] mentions some other “shades” in Aristoxenos’ explanations in the Elementa harmonica, namely a mixed chromatic 1/3 + 2/3 + 1½, and two diatonics with chromatic parhypate: 1/3 + 1 1/6 + 1 and 3/8 + 1 1/8 + 1.
65 Please see [Beyhom, 2010a; 2010b – Appendix on Greek Music theories; 2015, p. 135-142] for detailed information and references on this subject.
66 With the exception of the enharmonic tetrachord which is unique in its class as well as a boundary case for all tetrachords: quarter-tones being the smallest intervals used in melody, the (clear) progression in Aristoxenos’ tetrachords, from tense diatonic to enharmonic must stop at the enharmonic tetrachord. Note that this corresponds to maqām praxis as known to us in the last three centuries, with an almost infinite diversity in the use of various diatonisms and chromatisms in the music of the (extended, varied, Near, Middle, Far) Orient.
67 And, by convention in most Ancient Greek theories, which occupy the “lowest” (in the modern musical sense of the term) part of the tetrachord.
and $I_2$ and $I_1$ (the smaller intervals composing the pycnon), whenever $I_3 > I_2 + I_1$.

We can conclude from the former that diatonom is firmly rooted in the “non-pycnon” rule, or: “whenever there is no pycnon, the tetrachord is diatonic”.

Pythagoreans generally shared this concept and proposed, throughout the centuries, many formulations for different types of tetrachords\(^69\) (see FHT 4, p. 181) from which the diatonic variants are detailed on FHT 2\(^70\) and, for a later period,\(^71\) on Fig. 8.

However, Occidental musicologists in the 19\(^{th}\) to 21\(^{st}\) centuries have favored a restricted accetation of the classes of tetrachords, conveyed by two Pythagorean oriented texts: the Republic of Plato (429?–347 B.C.)\(^72\) and the Sectio canonis ascribed to Euclide\(^73\).

A third text, the De Musica of (Pseudo-)Plutarch (ca. 45–120 C.E.)\(^74\), was mostly favored for its famous

\(^69\) Some of the theoreticians – notably Ptolemaos (see FHT 3, p. 181) – describing simultaneously, as with Aristoxenos, different variants in one class of tetrachords.

\(^70\) P. 181.

\(^71\) Greco-Roman then Byzantine.

\(^72\) Some useful general references for Plato’s Republic (and Plato’s philosophy and life): [Knut, 2015; Plato, s.d.] and [Borthwick, 1963; McClain, 1977; McClain, 1978; Mountford, 1923; Plato; Théon de Smyrne and Dupuis, 1892].

\(^73\) [Barbera, 1984; Barker, 1981], but also [Cléonide and Euclide, 1884; Euclid, Barbera, and Porphyry, 1991; Mathiesen, 1975; Tannery, 1904]. Mathiesen avoids in his 1975 article [p. 253, Footnote 1] the questions of authenticity and dating of the Sectio canonis, as does [Barker, 1981], whenever Barbera (in [Barbera, 1984; Euclid, Barbera, and Porphyry, 1991]) gives detailed discussions of these topics. In Appolo’s Lyre Mathiesen concludes: “The protracted evolution of the treatise, as well as a number of internal inconsistencies, make Euclid’s authorship quite unlikely. There is, however, some evidence in favor of Euclid: the shorter version of the Sectio canonis quoted by Porphyrius is attributed to Euclid, treatises on music and on the canon are ascribed to Euclid by Arabic scholars from the tenth century onward, and later Byzantine scholars such as Theodorus Metochites (1270-1332) refer to Euclid as an author who wrote on musical subjects. Porphyrius’s attribution is telling, but it is important to recall that it applies only to the shorter version of the Sectio canonis, which includes just the mathematical propositions and the musical corollaries; the introduction, enharmonic passage, and the canon itself do not appear, though they may already have been a part of the treatise. References after Porphyrius cannot be positively identified with the Sectio canonis and may simply derive from Porphyrius’s attribution […] although the authorship and date of the Sectio canonis must remain open, it probably had evolved into more or less its final form in late antiquity, that is, sometime between the fourth and sixth centuries C.E.” – [Mathiesen, 1999, p. 345–346].

\(^74\) [Bromley, 1822; Karamanolis, 2010] (in English) and [Plutarque (00467-0120?), 1900] (in French).

discussion between Soterichos and Lysias – two stage names for Aristoxenos and Pythagoras – and the arguments used in this discussion.

\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline
Type & Diatonic canon of Pachymeros and Bryennius \\
\hline
1\(^{st}\) ratio & 9/10 & 9/10 & 8/9 & 7/8 & 8/9 & 8/9 \\
\hline
2\(^{nd}\) ratio & 10/11 & 8/9 & 7/8 & 9/10 & 8/9 & 8/9 \\
\hline
3\(^{rd}\) ratio & 11/12 & 15/16 & 27/28 & 29/30 & 243/256 & 243/256 \\
\hline
Sum & 498 & 498 & 498 & 498 & 498 & 498 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}

Fig. 8 “Late diatonic genera (tetrachords) of Pachymeros and Bryennius”\(^75\).

I try to show in the next paragraphs the arguments used to justify (or hide, eventually) this biased preference for a ditonic interpretation of Ancient Greek theories in Occidental musicological literature.

**Restricted accetation of Ancient Greek theories in Occidental musicological literature**

As a foreword to this section let me stress that, among the numerous variants and infinite\(^76\) shades of diatonom, Western musicology chose to keep only the tense diatonic tetrachord, mainly because of the influence of the Neo-Pythagoreans and of the Sectio canonis, but mostly because of Occicentrism.

\(^75\) As noted from [Pachymeros and Bacchius l’Ancien, 1847, p. 508, 513, 515, 517, 520, 522, 524] and [Bryennius, 1970, p. 113, 115, 135, 137, 139, 141, 143] – both authors follow Ptolemaos.

\(^76\) For example (in [Mathiesen, 1999, p. 104–105]): “Psellus […] observes that Euripides was also known for using many different species and shades of the musical scales”, and [footnote 167]: “The ‘harmonia’ in its earliest sense was simple and unified […], unlike the other genera, which had various shades”, and mostly, speaking of Aristoxenos’ genera ([Mathiesen, 1999, p. 313]): “After specifying the various positions for lichanoi and parhypatai [the ‘movable notes’], Aristoxenos is quick to dispel any implication that these might be six specific and fixed points. Rather, the positions are ranges within which the notes may fall according to the particular coloration of the music. Thus, the specific points on which lichanoi and parhypatai might fall are potentially unlimited in number” (cf. [Winnington-Ingram, 1932, p. 197]: “[…] Aristoxenos’ primary object is to delimit the spheres of enharmonic, chromatic and diatonic by defining the loci of the movable notes in each (a task, he says, never before attempted in theory: 35, 4); then within each of these to enumerate certain simple and intelligible types. He himself reveals that they do not represent all the genuinely melodious divisions, and in particular that equal division of the pycnon is not obligatory. Far less do they represent all conceivable divisions, which are infinite”).
Owing to (Occidental) anthropomorphism, Western musicology tended to consider all Ancient Greek music as based on the tense diatonic (or simply “ditonic”) tetrachord, and extended the scope of this limited diatonism to all Ancient and modal non-Western music.

Moreover, the Arabic texts of the philosophers of the Golden Age of Muslim Civilization were either neglected or interpreted in such a way as to maintain tense diatonism as the basis of (the so-called “Medieval”) Arabian theories (and music); this was also the case with Ancient Byzantine theories and music.

Genera and Tetrachords in Occidental Theories and Music Literature

Apart from specialized literature (and even with the latter, as we shall see), Occidental representations of Ancient Greek genera are restricted to the semi-tonal (generally equal-tempered) representation of tetrachords, extended exceptionally (even though reluctantly as we shall see) to the equal-tempered enharmonic tetrachord (see Fig. 9 to Fig. 11).

One of the striking features of these representations is that they are often proposed or advocated by the translators of Ancient Greek treatises such as Macron in the foreword of his edition of Aristoxenos’ Elementa harmonica (Fig. 11) or by Weil and Reinach in their French edition of Plutarch’s De Musica (see the section Pro-ditonic arguments below).78

78 Even Curt Sachs, a critic of philologists’ translations (including Reinach’s and other authors’ translations of Plutarch’s De Musica – see [Sachs, 1943, p. 201]) and well aware of the various shades of diatonism in Greek music (see [Sachs, 1943, p. 211]), restricted his discourse, when generally presenting genera, to the three “canonic” types – see [Sachs, 1943, p. 206].

This representation and others, equivalent in their refusal of “intermediate” genera, may be seen (or read) in various writings on music; here is an example of the typical discourse on Greek tetrachords: “Pythagoras, the famous philosopher and social leader born in Samos in 582 B.C., educated by long residence in Egypt and extensive travel, and finally teaching in southern Italy was the chief pioneer. He laid the foundation of musical acoustics as a science, and started a school of investigators that lasted long after the Christian Era. His followers tended to regulate all musical procedure by mathematics, and the opposition long continued between them and the disciples of Aristoxenos, born about 354 B.C., who advocated taste and instinct as normative principles. […] Three ‘genera,’ or ways of dividing the tetrachord, were used: (a) the diatonic, consisting of two whole steps or ‘tones’ and a half-step or hemitone, (b) the chromatic, consisting of an extra long step with two half-steps, and (c) the enharmonic, consisting of a double-step with two quarter-steps. […] The diatonic genus was felt to be the most important of the three, and as it is the form that has had historic influence since, it will be the only one taken for further illustration here” – [Pratt, 1907, p. 53, 55]; similar discourses are to be found almost everywhere in music literature of the 19th-20th centuries, and were translated from one Occidental language to another as in [Stafford, 1832, p. 142–145].

79 See [Boethius, 2004, p. 258–259] and, for instance, [Sachs, 1943, p. 200]: “King Theodoric’s unfortunate chancellor Boethius, who concluded musical antiquity with a presentation in five books De Musica which, for a thousand years, was considered the musical bible of the West”.

Fig. 9 The three typical genera as exposed in (mainly) Occidental literature about Ancient Greek theories – see also (and listen to the different pitches in) Slide No. 6.

Other “specialists” of Ancient Greek music seem to favor also this restricted presentation, such as Chailley (Fig. 12) and Vincent (Fig. 13), all being seemingly influenced by Boethius’ treatise De Institutione Musica.79

I often wonder (and deplore) how Occidental scholars can use such ethnocentric terminology as to call “Medieval” what belongs to the Golden Age of Arabic thought and philosophy (the same critic applies to “Medieval” Byzantine chant); while Bernard Lewis uses the term in a similar fashion (for example in his article “The Islamic guilds in the middle ages” – [Lewis, 1940]), it should probably be considered as a trait of the Orientalism criticized by Said (see the introduction to Chapter 4 and Appendix 7). Moreover, the terms “Middle Ages” and “Medieval” seem to be an invention from the Renaissance, as puts it French journalist Pierre Barthélémy (quoting notably Joëlle Burnouf): “What are the Middle Ages and where does this name come from? Emeritus professor at the Paris-I-Panthéon-Sorbonne university, Joëlle Burnouf, summarizes the answer with her usual straight-talk thus: ‘it is a concept which was invented in the 16th century by communication experts, the people of the Renaissance which made their own promotion: they considered themselves as a comeback to Antiquity which, for them, was the climax of quality’. The millenary in between was then nothing more as an intermediate state…” (in French “Qu’est-ce que le Moyen Âge et d’où vient ce nom ? Comme le résume, avec le franc-parler qui la caractérise, Joëlle Burnouf, professeure émérite d’archéologie médiévale à l’université Paris-I-Panthéon-Sorbonne, “c’est un concept inventé au XVIe siècle par des as de la com, les gens de la Renaissance, qui faisaient leur propre promotion : ils se considéraient comme un retour à l’Antique qui, pour eux, était le summum de la qualité’. Le millénaire qui s’était écoulé n’était donc qu’un état intermédiaire…” – in [Barthélémy, 2016]).
and the Sectio canonis\textsuperscript{81} of the Pseudo-Euclidēs which hold the core of restricted Pythagoreaism.

![Fig. 10](image10.png) “The Greek tetrachords” as notated in [Lunn, 1866, p. 262].

**TABLE 1.**

**SCHEME OF THE ENHARMONIC TETRACHORD SCALE OF THE TONIC A.**

![Scheme 1](image1.png)

**SCHEME OF THE CHROMATIC TETRACHORD SCALE OF THE TONIC A.**

![Scheme 2](image2.png)

**SCHEME OF THE DIATONIC TETRACHORD SCALE OF THE TONIC A.**

![Scheme 3](image3.png)

![Fig. 11](image11.png) Typical Occidental representation of the Greek genera (tetrachords), here by Macran for his general introduction on Ancient Greek music in his edition of Aristoxenos' *Elementa harmonica*\textsuperscript{82}.

![Fig. 12](image12.png) Notation of typical Greek tetrachords by Chailley\textsuperscript{83} – see also Slide No. 6.

This representation is also extended to scales (“modes”, “tones”) as shown in Fig. 15 and in the more recent re-edition of the *Histoire de la Musique* by the prestigious *Encyclopédie de la Pléiade* (Fig. 16).

Typically, the enharmonic quarter-tones are (more or less) acceptable in these representations\textsuperscript{84}, but not the dazzling\textsuperscript{85} third of the tone (soft chromatic), and even less the 3/8 of the tone (hemitonic chromatic), not to mention the 3/4 and the 5/4 tones of the soft diatonic tetrachord, the prototype of Zalzalian chromatism\textsuperscript{86}.

![Fig. 13](image13.png) Typical restricted presentation of Greek tetrachords by Vincent\textsuperscript{87}.

![Fig. 14](image14.png) The three “typical” tetrachords as notated by Gevaert\textsuperscript{88}.

Although exceptions existed, and albeit full reports on tetrachords are more and more present in specialized studies on Greek music, arguments against

\textsuperscript{81} Apart from Mathiesen’s article/translation cited above, see [Barbera, 1984; Barker, 1981; Cléonide and Euclide, 1884; Euclid, Barbera, and Porphyry, 1991; Euclide, 1884; Tannery, 1904].

\textsuperscript{82} [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902, p. 8].

\textsuperscript{83} [Chailley, 1960, p. 12].

\textsuperscript{84} These are a “logical” sequel of dividing the “tones” by two, here twice.

\textsuperscript{85} And which can not be transcribed in classical Occidental notation: modified accidentals are used mainly for quarter-tones, as in Fig. 11, Fig. 12 and Fig. 15.

\textsuperscript{86} When the 5/4 tones interval is central to the tetrachord, along with the “equal-diatonic” of Ptolemaos for Zalzalian diatonism.

\textsuperscript{87} In [Pachymeres et Bacchius l’Ancien, 1847, p. 392]; Vincent comments: “Archytas, Eratosthenes and Didymus are the first musicians from whom theories have reached us; they differentiated only those three genera whose formulas they calculated each to his convenience; subsequently, these genera were subdivided in various colors or shades” – in the French original: “Archytas, Eratothène et Didyme, les plus anciens musiciens dont nous connaissions d’une manière précise les théories musicales, ne distinguaient que ces trois genres dont chacun d’eux calculait les formules à sa manière ; mais, postérieurement, on subdivisa ces genres en diverses couleurs ou nuances”.

\textsuperscript{88} [Gevaert, 1875a, v. 1, p. 272].
generalized (i.e. Zalzalian) diatonism and against enharmonism, if not excluding chromatism, prevail in the 19th-20th centuries\(^9\).

**HEPTACHORD SCALES IN THE THREE GENERA WITH THE NAMES OF THE INDIVIDUAL NOTES**

![Typical Occidental representation of the Greek heptachord scales](image)

**Fig. 15** Typical Occidental representation of the Greek heptachord scales, here by Macran for his general introduction on Ancient Greek music in his edition of Aristoxenos' *Elementa harmonica*\(^9\).

**Pro-ditonic (and pro-Hellenistic) arguments – And their refutal**

Pro-ditonic arguments, i.e. against the use by Ancient Greeks of anything else than tense diatonism in their "effective" music, are varied but can be summarized in three main propositions:

1. Ancient Greek music is not oriental (and enharmonism is oriental).
2. Anything else than ditonism (or tense chromatism) is too subtle to be correctly heard, or too difficult to perform effectively.
3. Ditonism is superior to other possibilities in Greek music, and represents the highest stage of evolution for this music; the corollary to this utmost surprising statement says that ditonism, being "natural", must have predated all other forms of music\(^9\).

None of these arguments, however, is supported by compelling or solid proofs in the explanations provided by our "musicologists"… but let us first review some of these explanations in detail.

**"ANCIENT GREECE IS NOT ORIENTAL."**

Although Asiatic, and generally "Oriental", influences are documented in Ancient Greek writings\(^9\), the musical and musicological Occidental discourse tended to dismiss these influences and credited the Greeks with being a strong, independent “race” whose “homogeneous"\(^9\) music (and theory) was handed down to Europe through the Romans:

\(9\) And prevail today, as a majority of (more or less) specialists in Ancient Greek music still (as before – for example by the Abbé Roussier [Roussier, 1770]) focus on Pythagoreanism and ditonism in their writings – this phenomenon, as we will see in Chapter 5, is even more significant in Archeomusicology.


\(9\) [Tiby, 2001, p. 381]; Tiby’s explanations [2001, p. 380–381] are even more centered on classical tonal music (although the chapter is entitled “The music of Greco-Roman civilizations”): “The Greeks acknowledged the possibility of altering some of the degrees of the Modal octave [?]. Thus were obtained the genera, which were three in number: diatonique, chromatique and enharmonique. The first of the genera consisted in simple, unaltered sounds which correspond to the white keys of our keyboard. In the chromatic genus, the 2nd and the 6th degrees of the descending scale were altered – as if adding two of the black keys of our keyboard. Finally, in the third case, the enharmonic genus, certain sounds – namely the 3rd and the 7th of the descending scale – were given intermediate values – [the] quarter-tone – that our keyboard is unable to reproduce” (in the original: “les Grecs reconnaissaient la possibilité d’altérer certains degrés de l’octave modale. On obtenait ainsi les genres, qui étaient au nombre de trois : diatonique, chromatique et enharmonique. Le premier de ces genres était constitué de sons simples, sans altérations, correspondant aux touches blanches de notre clavier. Dans le genre chromatique, le 2\(^e\) et le 6\(^e\) degré de l’échelle descendante étaient altérés – comme si nous ajoutions deux touches noires de notre clavier. Dans le troisième cas enfin, le genre enharmonique, certains sons – à savoir le 3\(^e\) et le 7\(^e\) de l’échelle descendante – étaient affectés de valeurs intermédiaires – quart de ton – que notre clavier est incapable de reproduire.”).

\(9\) These two statements have in common the alleged superiority of ditonism over other forms of music.

\(9\) Almost all commentators cite these influences, sometimes to dispel them immediately afterwards as below with Emmanuel.

\(9\) Understand “Pythagorean”, ditonic.
“Whenever it is true that Appolo came from the banks of the Nile and that Orpheus brought Phrygian Art to the Occident, Dorians, who established ['old'] Greece, shook these opposite influences [from Egypt and Asia] off. Their vigorous race has, up till its end, drawn from its teachers fruitful lessons, but it has never accepted to live under their yoke. Thus educated, it escaped [these influences] and submitted traditions from far away to new laws, and adapted to its own taste all alien musics. Greece has given itself thus its own music, whose principles it maintained unchanged for five or six centuries, and that it handed down, through the Romans, to Medieval artists.”96

Such statements, which constitute the foundations of Musical Hellenism, remained practically unchanged in their substance, in mainstream musicology, throughout the 20th century:

“My entry point remains unchanged: the extraordinary conservatisme of the Greek people, along with its ability for assimilation.”96

These statements are however completely contradicted by all we know about Ancient Greek music, as expressed for instance by Jon Solomon in his introduction to Ptolemaos’ Harmonics:

“At the outset let me attempt to clarify why we do not have and could never have a completely unified, consistent, coherent accounting of ancient Greek music and music theory […] ‘Ancient Greek music’ encompasses over 1200 years or more of different musics and 700 years or more of different musical theories. Complicating the matter further is what has been traditionally understood to be a lack of interchange between those who made ancient music and those who wrote about it […] the correspondence between ancient Greek music and ancient Greek theory seems to be far from total, and this must be attributed for the most part to the first two factors described above, namely, that we are dealing with theoreticians and musicians who geographically span the entire Mediterranean basin from Ptolemy’s Alexandria to Aristoxenos’ Italy to Nicomachus’ Gerasa and who temporally span a period from the time of Homer’s predecessors to the time of Boethius—more than one millennium.”97

“Ancient Greek music” is thus a synonym for “Ancient Mediterranean music,” explained by Ancient Greek-speaking theoreticians and performed and influenced variously99, locally or from neighboring realms, for at least one millennium…

“ENHARMONISM AND OTHER NON-DITONIC FORMS ARE UNATTRACTIVE, DIFFICULT (IMPOSSIBLE TO SING), IF NOT PERVERTED MUSIC”

Let me first here explain that I am not a keen supporter of enharmonism: I do not think that singing a ditone (falling or rising) followed by two quarter-tones or so, in either direction, is very melodic.100 I believe however that some chromatic genera, like the Byzantine chromatic genus, can use (notably in
praxis) very small (mostly bordering\(^{102}\)) intervals with a great tone in the middle, knowing that the exact values of the small intervals are not the most important characteristic of the chromatic scale\(^{103}\), as it is their relative values\(^{104}\) that allow us to identify the genus.

The objections against enharmonism did not, however, concentrate on the actual variations of the chromatic enharmonic tetrachord in use in most maqām music\(^{105}\), i.e. the hijāzs tetrachord/genus in all its variations, but on the impossibility to sing such “too small, un-esthetical” intervals, here in Reinach’s formulation for his introduction of Plutarch’s De Musica in 1900:

“The introduction, in the threnody, of these small intervals, [which are] impossible to identify exactly or to sing, seems to be due to the influence of Oriental music, in which these are still in use today in the form of glissandi\(^{106}\); the Greeks, being concerned with reason and subtle thinkers, wanted to apply Greek theories) would be an ascending “7 18 3” minutes tetrachord, for example, theoretically a “small” tone (about three quarter-tones) followed by an expanded tone (nearly 1 ½ tones), then by a quarter-tone (Fig. 64, p. 132, the three scales to the right); other representations of chromatic genera include bordering third and half tones (see Plate 2 recto and Tableau Hors Texte 11 on Plate 4 recto in [Beyhom, 2015b]).

\(^{102}\) The tetrachord.

\(^{103}\) Theory and praxis allow for a great variety of small bordering intervals in chromatism – see [Beyhom, 2014a] and the accompanying Power Point examples, as well as FHT 8, p. 183.

\(^{104}\) I.e. their values as related to one another: in the case of the hijāzs tetrachordal type (“chromatic” with a “great tone” in the middle), both boundary intervals are structurally smaller (roughly 1/4 to 3/4 of the tone) than the central interval (roughly 5/4 to 7/4 of the tone) – more on Eastern chromatism (including in Byzantine chant) and its varying intervals in the dossier [Beyhom, 2014a].

\(^{105}\) Eastern Byzantine chant being a major component of this music.

\(^{106}\) Ethnomusicologist Jean During reported to me in a personal communication that Uyghur musicologists claim for the existence of “quarter tones” (chūarak parde) in their modal system, marked by special “half-flat” accidental on their transcriptions. However their lutes (tanbur, satar, rawap, dutar) are fretted semi-tonally in equal-temperament; various techniques, which are instrument-dependent, are used for the variations in intonations (including a slight portamento in singing), but the so-called “neutral” tones are not an integral part of the modal system (in this particular case); the particular technique used by some of these musicians (pressing the string towards the board with high frets – see a detailed description in [During, 2008, p. 81]) allows for variations which are not clearly distinguishable as “quarter-tones”, while clearly different from the semi-tonal equal-tempered scale – see also, about the techniques and instruments used by Farhōd Qōrī Hallīmov and Saydullōh Ubaydullōev, [During, 2011, p. 59].

precise rules and a mathematical evaluation for these “transitional sounds”; they were attracted by the very difficulty of the perception and the performance of these intervals. But this was only, in reality, a perversion of [good] taste and the 4th century reaction against the enharmonic genus marks the comeback of the real Greek genius, i.e. European\(^{107}\).

“Oriental microtones are used in the form of glissandi”, “transitional sounds”, “difficult to perceive and perform”, “perversion of [good] taste”, “Greek genius is European”; we have here a real concentrate of Occidental musical biases from the 19th to the 20th centuries\(^{108}\), from which I choose the following example by renowned ethnomusicologist Samuel Baud-Bovy\(^{109}\):

“What would have thought Aristotle of this disciple who pretended to rely on the sense of hearing and classified in two ‘essentially’ different types tetrachords whose intervals produce a difference that the sharpest hearing could barely perceive? The difference between the enharmonic diesis, the quarter-tone (50 cents), and the smallest diesis of the chromatic genus, the third of the tone (66.6 cents), is barely 16.6 cents\(^{110}\),

\(^{107}\) [Plutarque (0046-0120?), 1900, p. xvi-xvii]: “L’introduction, dans la mélodie, de ces petits intervalles, impossibles à déterminer exactement et à chanter juste, paraît être due à l’influence de la musique orientale, où ils sont encore employés en ‘glissade’ de nos jours; les Grecs, avec leur esprit raisonner et subtil, voulurent appliquer à ces ‘sons de passage’ des règles précises et une évaluation mathématique; ils trouvèrent un charme dans la difficulté même qu’en présentaient la perception et l’exécution. Il y avait là, en réalité, une perversion du goût, et la révolution du iv\textsuperscript{e} siècle contre le genre enharmonique marque un retour au véritable génie hellénique, c’est-à-dire européen”.

\(^{108}\) One of my former teachers of musicology used to tell me that he could not perceive the “quarter-tones” (i.e. the differences between equal-tempered intervals and the “middle”, or “small tones” of Arabian music); I still ask myself today if this musicologist, who notably taught “Medieval Arabian” musical systems and has directed numerous Ph.D. theses on Arabian music, was just pretending: a “coquetterie” of some sort…

\(^{109}\) The article is entitled: “Did the enharmonic genus really exist?” – “Le ‘genre enharmonique’ en-t-il existé ?”.

\(^{110}\) [Baud-Bovy, 1986, p. 12]: “Qu’aurait pensé Aristote de ce disciple qui prétendait s’en remettre au jugement de l’oreille et classait dans deux genres ‘essentiellement’ différents des tétracordes dont les intervalles présentaient une différence que l’ouïe la plus fine serait à peine capable de percevoir? L’écart entre la diesis du genre enharmonique, le quart de ton (50 cents), et la plus petite diesis du genre chromatique, le tiers de ton (66,6 cents), n’est en effet que de 16,6 cents”; Baud-Bovy was in this article particularly critical of Aristoxenos’ writings, and tried to foster his “pentatonic enhemitonic (Ancient Greek) scale”, as shown in the
adding\(^{111}\) that Aristoxenos introduces even an intermediate interval between the diesis of the soft chromatic and the tense chromatic, the 3/8\(^{th}\) of the tone of the hemiolic chromatic. The latter interval would amount to 75 cents, a difference of eight cents with the smallest chromatic diesis... 

Apart from the fact that Aristoxenos had other, theoretical and practical considerations in mind when choosing his values for the pycnidium\(^{112}\), Baud-Bovy’s notice shows that he was not\(^{113}\) really aware of the possibilities of pitch perception, which are discussed in a dedicated section below\(^{114}\). I find it however quite possible to agree with him that the difference between the diesis of the enharmonic, and the soft and hemiolic chromatic tetrachords would be difficult to perceive in performance for an untrained ear. This is however not defendable in the case of attentive listening, as explained by Alexandre Joseph Hidulphe Vincent, a French mathematician\(^{115}\) who, 70 years ago already, addressed Reinach’s questions and others:

“We find, amongst the genera, the enharmonic genus which is essentially characterized by the use of the quarter-tone. We think it is necessary to correct some common places about this genus. First, it is a great error to think that the quarter-tone cannot be perceived; experience shows that we can distinguish perfectly well an interval 8-to-10 times smaller. Moreover, we must avoid considering the division of the semi-tone as being done by a sort of ‘slip’ [glissando?]. On the contrary, continuous movements of the voice were avoided as a chant could only be above reproach if its intonations were very precise, clearly distinct and well detached”\(^{116}\).

About one century after Vincent, Curt Sachs sets the record straight:

“Scholars of the nineteenth century were unable to understand how Greek singers could have caught and reproduced differences so tiny, and some of them suggested that the so-called quarter tones might merely have been symbols to indicate portamento. This is untrue, for, unlike India, Greece tabooed portamento; Aristoxenos stresses the fact that the singers avoided sliding and tried to poise every note as much as possible. Perfect singing depended on precise and sustained intonation. And Ptolemy briefly states ‘Sliding tones are the enemies of melody.’”\(^{117}\)

In Reinach’s case\(^{118}\), however, bad faith is obvious as he is the editor / translator of Plutarch’s De Musica\(^{119}\), in which Soterichos (i.e. Aristoxenos staged by the Pseudo-Plutarch for the needs of his book) concludes the discussion with Lysias (Pythagoras) by first listing Pythagorean (ditonic) arguments:

“The most beautiful of the musical genera, which on account of its grave and solemn character was formerly most in esteem, is now however fully laid aside; and there are few persons in the present day, who appear capable of discerning the interval, which is its characteristic. So obtuse are become the perceptive faculties of the generality, that the Enharmonic Diesis (1/4 tone) is affirmed to be absolutely undistinguishable; and on this assumption it is not only denied a place in the musical scale, but brings on all, who favor the use of it, the name of triflers. Yet the most formidable argument of its opponents amount to no more than this, that because their...
auditory organs are unable to discriminate the minute divisions of the tone which the genus admits, there is therefore no foundation for it in nature; and it consequently ought not to be allowed in practice. Another argument, also, urged by them, is the incompatibility of the Diesis with symphony\(^{120}\), which is not the case, they say, with the other intervals, viz. the semitone, tone, etc.\(^{121}\).

Then he opposes these arguments, stressing music praxis by the same Pythagoreans:

“But they forget that they ought, for the same reason, to discard from practice the third, fifth, and seventh intervals which consist respectively of three, five, and seven [enharmonic] diesis[]s. And indeed all the uneven intervals (or those which contain the smallest diesis an uneven number of times) ought on the same ground to be rejected, since none of them can be used in symphony. It is, in fact, a necessary result of their doctrine, that no divisions of the scale are applicable to practice except those, in which the intervals are expressed by even numbers\(^{122}\), the intense diatonic, for instance, and the tonic chromatic. But what is singular in the supporters of these opinions is, that they not only contravene the evidence of fact, but are also inconsistent in the maintenance of their own principles. For we find among them an extraordinary attachment to those divisions of the tetrachords, in which many of the intervals are either uneven or incommensurable\(^{123}\). They invariably flatten the ichani and paraneta; and do so even with some of the fixed tones, to which they accommodate the trite and paraneta by incommensurable intervals. This practice they justify, and hold up to imitation; though it is evident (as has been already observed, and the effect indeed is easily discernable to a good ear) that many of the intervals are thus made irrational, not only of those sounds, which are in their nature variable, but of some of the fixed tones likewise, which they diminish in order to suit their system\(^{124}\).

It seems difficult for me to add anything to this striking summary of arguments and counter-arguments which applies plainly to maqām music, as well as to Greek music, and the constituents of which (mainly of Pythagorean source) would be used by generations of musicologists in the 19\(^{th}\)-20\(^{th}\) centuries, concerning “Arabian” music.

Let us here simply note the true divorce between (Pythagorean?) theory and music praxis, which begins with Greek Antiquity and still survives today...

“DITONISM IS THE MOST ADVANCED STAGE OF EVOLUTION OF ANCIENT GREEK MUSIC, I.E. SUPERIOR TO ALL OTHER FORMS”

Another example of pro-ditonic argumentation is Fétis’ explanations about the Greek genera in his monumental Histoire de la musique.

While dividing music around the world through Racial affiliation\(^{125}\), Fétis expounds the Aristoxenian

\(^{120}\) Understand “not consonant” in the restricted Pythagorean acceptation, i.e. (not) dittonic – cf. Reinach’s translation in the next footnote.

\(^{121}\) [Plutarch, 1865, p.101, 103], with the French version by Reinach [Plutarque (00467-01207?), 1900, p.151, 153]: “Mais voyez les musiciens d’aujourd’hui: le plus beau des genres, celui que les anciens cultivaient de préférence à cause de sa gravité, ils l’ont complètement abandonné, à tel point que chez la plupart on ne trouve plus même la moindre compréhension des intervalles enharmoniques. Ils poussent si loin l’inertie et la nonchalance que, à les entendre, la diesis enharmonique n’offre même pas l’apparence d’un phénomène perceptible aux sens, qu’ils la bannissent de la mélodie et prétendent que ceux qui ont raisonné de cet intervalle et employé ce genre n’ont fait que divaguer. La preuve la plus solide qu’ils croient apporter de la vérité de leur dire, c’est d’abord leur propre insensibilité comme si tout ce qui leur échappait devait être nécessairement inexistant et impraticable ! Puis, que l’intervalle en question ne peut être obtenu par une chaîne de consonances, comme le sont le demi-ton, le ton et les autres intervalles semblables”.

\(^{122}\) Intervals were represented by the Harmoniciists on a grid of quarter-tones, the enharmonic diesis being the smallest elementary interval which supposedly served as a measuring interval (one tone = 4 quarter-tones, one semitone = 2 quarter-tones, etc.) – see also Appendix 2. The “28 quarter-tones (in the octave)” of the Harmoniciists.

\(^{123}\) Understand “which cannot be expressed as ratios of integers”.

\(^{124}\) [Plutarch, 1865, p.103, 105], with the French version by Reinach [Plutarque (00467-01207?), 1900, p.153, 155]: “Ils ignorent qu’à ce compte il faudrait rejeter aussi le troisième intervalle, le cinquième et le septième qui se composent respectivement de trois, cinq et sept dièses ; et, en général, tous les intervalles dits ‘impairs’ devraient être écartés comme impraticables, puisqu’aucun d’eux ne peut s’obtenir par une chaîne de consonances : ces intervalles sont tous ceux qui ont pour mesure un nombre impair de dièses enharmoniques. Il résulterait encore de là qu’aucune des divisions du tétacorde ne pourrait être utilisée, excepté celles qui font uniquement usage d’intervalles ‘pairs’: à savoir le diatonique synton et le chromatique tonié. Mais dire et imaginer cela, ce n’est pas seulement se mettre en contradiction avec les faits, mais encore avec soi-même. Nous voyons, en effet, ces mêmes gens employer avec prédilection celles des divisions du tétacorde où la plupart des intervalles sont impairs ou irrationnels, car ils abaissent toujours les médiantes et les sensibles ; bien plus, ils vont jusqu’à relâcher certains des sons fixes d’un intervalle irrationnel, et en rapprocher par un relâcement correspondant les sixtes et les seconds. Ainsi ils estiment par dessus tout l’emploi de gammes où la plupart des intervalles sont irrationnels, par suite du relâchement non seulement des sons mobiles, mais encore de certains sons fixes, comme il est clair pour quiconque est capable de percevoir ces choses”.

\(^{125}\) Fétis (see also the quote of Maurice Emmanuel above) speaks notably of the “Hellenistic race” – a noteworthy reading is also the
and Pythagorean doctrines of genera, and arguments extensively\textsuperscript{126} the “superiority” of ditonism, reversing the “usual” chronology in his time and summarizing his exposé:

“Some will be probably surprised to see that I reverse the order adopted by Greek theoreticians and Modern music historians alike: they have all dealt with the diatonic genus first, then with the chromatic and, finally, with the enharmonic (or harmonic). I choose the reverse order [...] because [...] incomplete scales and the use of quarter-tones, i.e. enharmony, were the basis of the most ancient populations of Asia Minor and Greece, therefore, complete scales, composed of tones and semitones or, in other terms, the diatonic order disposed in a regular system, was the last stage of progress for tonality, for one cannot refuse to admit that the imperfections of enharmony are the beginning, and [that] the diatonic genus [is] the conclusion\textsuperscript{127}[1].

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{fig17.png}
\caption{Notation of the hemiolic chromatic (above) and soft diatonic (below) tetrachords by Fétis\textsuperscript{128}.}
\end{figure}

The contradictory hypothesis is thus explained:

“The Greek notations, being particularly adapted to the enharmonic genus, failed the diatonic genus in its particular needs. A simple scale, like the one in which Seikilos wrote his famous little Skolion, had to leap from the sixth to the ninth, tenth, fifteenth, eighteenth, and twenty-second letters of the alphabet. Does this imply that the enharmonia was older not only than the chromatic but the diatonic genus as well? ‘Plausibility,’ the foe of science, could not readily accept such a hypothesis, for is not the diatonic much more ‘natural’ and therefore necessarily earlier than the ‘sophisticated’ enharmonia?\textsuperscript{129}.

“Natural”, “normal”, “superior”, “perfect” and “imperfect”\textsuperscript{130}, all these adjectives do not sound very musicological... and the origins of music, as well as generative theories for melodic music are no simple matters that can be resolved with biased arguments; this problematic is investigated in the chapter entitled “Musical theories on the formation of the scale”.

Further refutation of (some) pro-ditonic arguments and misconceptions about Ancient Greek music

Further arguments for or against Pythagorean ditonism can be summarized by objections to Aristoxenous’ “equal-temperament”, mobility of pitches and inadequacy of non-ditonic systems for choir singing. I shall examine these, along with a digression on pitch perception, in the following sections.

\textsuperscript{126} [Fétis, 1869a, v. 3, p. 82 sq.].

\textsuperscript{127} [Fétis, 1869a, v. 3, p. 90]: “On sera probablement étonné de me voir intervertir l’ordre adopté par les théoriciens grecs aussi bien que par les historiens modernes de la musique : tous ont traité d’abord du genre diatonique, puis du chromatique, et, en dernier lieu, de l’enharmonique (ou harmonique). Je prends l’ordre inverse [...] parce [...] que les gammes incomplètes et l’usage des intervalles de quarts de ton, c’est-à-dire l’enharmonie, ont été les bases de la musique des populations les plus anciennes de l’Asie Mineure et de la Grèce, et qu’en conséquence les gammes complètes, composées de tons et de demi-tons, ou, en d’autres termes, l’ordre diatonique disposé dans un système régulier, fut le dernier terme des progrès dans la tonalité, on ne peut se refuser à reconnaître que les imperfections de l’enharmonie sont le commencement, et le genre diatonique la conclusion”.

\textsuperscript{128} [Fétis, 1869a, v. 3, p. 89, 90]: the central interval of the hemiolic chromatic should have 9/24, like the first interval, and the suite of intervals in the tetrachord could be more simply described as 3/8, 3/8, 7/8 (of the tone), with the common denominator “8” – see also footnote 131.

\textsuperscript{129} [Sachs, 1943, p. 206].

\textsuperscript{130} As esthetical, or biased, qualifiers.
ON GREEK AND ARABIAN TETRACHORDS AND GENERA (AND ARISTOXENOS’ “EQUAL-TEMPERAMENT”)

One of the common places in mainstream musicology is that Aristoxenos “invented equal-temperament”, either on a twelfth of the tone\textsuperscript{131} basis or an even smaller equal-divider of the (equal-tempered) tone.

The fact that Aristoxenos never even cites the 12\textsuperscript{th} of the tone (or anything less than the quarter-tone \textit{diesis}) as an elementary interval, and that he did not really seem pleased with the harmonicists and their “quarter-tone” grids (see Appendix 2) doesn’t appear to be enough to stop the spreading of this myth\textsuperscript{132}, mainly because Cleonidēs\textsuperscript{133}, a later theoretician, explained Aristoxenos’ ideas with the help of such a small measuring interval.

Note that although the intervals composing the \textit{pycnon} of his typical tetrachords are presented as equal, Aristoxenos’ musical conception goes far beyond this limited presentation as explained by Mathiesen in Appolo’s Lyre (Fig. 18 for a tetrachordal representation with the note names and locations):

“With the ‘infinite magnitudes of intervals’ in mind, Aristoxenus attempts to generalize the three \textit{genera} by considering the number of possible different intervals in each when the tone of disjunction is added to the generic tetrachord.\textsuperscript{134} In its highest shade the \textit{diatonic genus} might have only two different intervals, tone and half-tone, but as the \textit{parhypate} moves downwards, there would be three intervals, two equal and two unequal. When the \textit{ichōna} moves downwards, four unequal intervals would result. Only in the diatonic can there be three consecutive simple intervals—the whole-tone—thus only the diatonic can have as few as two different intervals. The chromatic and the enharmonic \textit{genus} would always have at least three different intervals: the tone, the interval larger than a tone that exists between the upper note of the tetrachord and the upper note of the \textit{pycnon}, and the intervals within the \textit{pycnon}. They could, however, have four different intervals if the intervals in the \textit{pycnon} were unequal. On the surface, this section of the \textit{Elementa} seems to stress and belabor the obvious, but in fact Aristoxenus is developing a very sophisticated point.

In a piece of music, the character of the \textit{genus} is not perceived in a particular order of specific intervals arranged sequentially in a static scale; it is perceived in characteristic dynamic progressions of intervals, or ‘roads,’ that differ in ascent and descent. These dynamic progressions are readily recognizable, regardless of the notes that unfold them and even though the exact sizes of the intervals may vary from piece to piece\textsuperscript{137}. In order to convey the characteristic quality of the \textit{genus}, the theorist does not need to specify every possible note and interval but rather the relative sizes of intervals and their typical patterns of succession. So, Aristoxenus is able to reduce the infinite number of possible arrangements to a manageable series of archetypal \textit{genera}\textsuperscript{138}.

This is a most interesting description that applies readily to Arabian \textit{genus} (or inversely)\textsuperscript{139}, as the difference between theoretical representations of the tetrachords in Arabian music (Fig. 19 and Fig. 20) and their effective performance by trained musicians (Slide No. 17 for audio examples and Fig. 21) is a well-known fact for Arabian music performers, and fits perfectly well with Mathiesen’s explanations about Ancient Greek music.

\textsuperscript{131} The twelfth of the tone is the common divider of the quarter-tone and the third of the tone, which Aristoxenos used in his \textit{pycnon} – he did not use, however, the 12\textsuperscript{th} of the tone either as a structural or as a measuring interval. The 24\textsuperscript{th} of the tone is the common divider of all the small intervals used by Aristoxenos in his explanations, notably of the 3/8\textsuperscript{th} of the tone and the third of the tone. This small interval was used by Féris, for example, for his explanations of Aristoxenos’ doctrines (Fig. 17 and footnote 128) – see [Mathiesen, 1999] for more details.

\textsuperscript{132} Seemingly common in Western music literature – see for instance [Schlesinger, 1933, p. 88], in which assertions about Aristoxenos’ use of the 12\textsuperscript{th} of the tone, or of a Pythagorean tone, together with the assertion that the “the monochord alone […] afforded an avenue to the scientific determination of intervals”.

\textsuperscript{133} Likely around the 1\textsuperscript{st} century n.c. – see [Solomon, 2001].

\textsuperscript{134} Here, footnote 91 from Mathiesen: “Figure 51 [Fig. 7 in this dossier, limited to the tetrachord] provides a clear illustration of the sizes of the intervals in the six basic shades. At this point, however, Aristoxenus goes beyond these six shades in considering the notes of the \textit{pycnon} as infinitely variable”.

\textsuperscript{135} The lowest in Fig. 6, to the utmost right in Fig. 7.

\textsuperscript{136} The upper internal note of the tetrachords – see also FHT 21, p. 86 in this dossier.

\textsuperscript{137} This is what I have tried to explain, over and again, through teaching, articles, books, seminars etc., applied to modality in general and to \textit{maqām} music in particular.

\textsuperscript{138} [Mathiesen, 1999, p. 332–333]: bold font mine.

\textsuperscript{139} See (and listen to) Slide No. 17 in the accompanying Power Point show; for small differences in pitch intervals see the tonometric analysis of \textit{jīr jīhāz} (performed by Hamdi Makhlouf) in the Power Point animations accompanying [Beyhom, 2014a]; for Byzantine chant, see for instance [Konstantinidis, 2011, p. 296–300] explaining that theory follows praxis and tries to describe it in this chant.
Aristoxenos’ typical tetrachords, with the different locations of the intermediate (between hypate and mese) “movable notes” (lichanos and parhypate)\textsuperscript{140}, the “location” of the “Enharmonic lichanos” is uncertain, as the only description of the enharmonic genus by Aristoxenos is the $2 \times \frac{3}{4}$ tone version. From which we may conclude that Aristoxenos’ “equal-temperament” was merely a “musicological fantasy”, and that his theory and thought have long remained unclear for Greek music “specialists”…\textsuperscript{141}

\textsuperscript{140} Based on similar diagrams by A. Barbera and Th. Mathiesen.

\textsuperscript{141} It is probably worth quoting Litchfield’s conclusion of his discussion of “Aristoxenos’ equal-temperament” [Litchfield, 1988, p.58–60]: “A close examination of Aristoxenus’ theories offers no evidence to support the notion of an equal-tempered octave. It has been shown that Aristoxenus referred only to the fourth in discussing the genera. No attempt was made to expand this to the octave. No consonant interval was shown or implied to be tempered. Moreover, no ancient author has described Aristoxenus’s ideas in such a way that they seem to indicate equal temperament. Not until the Renaissance was the false connection with equal temperament made”.

\textsuperscript{142} Ascending tetrachords from the left to the right; arrows show the differences between positions of the fingers (here equalized for equal intervals) on the string with the positions for the “Piano” ħijāz tetrachord (first above) taken as a reference; digits show the numbers of quarter-tones in Modern māqām theory. Adapted from previous presentations and seminars, and from [Beyhom, 2005b]: names of tetrachords in black are older names found in various literature in Arabic language, with updated denominations (see for example [Beyhom, 2014a]) for the various ħijāz variants) in purple – see also FHT 7, p. 183 and listen to excerpts in Slide No. 17.
ON PITCH PERCEPTION

Pitch perception is not a simple matter to analyze, and 19th-20th-centuries “musicologists” may well have been discouraged by the very small differences between Aristoxenos’ various small intervals (dieseis) composing the pycnon.

I would like to address here first the smallest differences between various positions of the “movable” Sīkā degree of the maqām scale, otherwise known as segah, or “eḥṣālān”. The changing position of this degree, according to different theories and praxis, may place it anywhere (vertically) between e‘dū and e natural (FHT 5, p. 182). The reader may listen to the various pitches on Slide No. 15 in the accompanying Power Point file, and carefully listen to the interval “from e‘dū to e - 45 c.”, i.e. an interval of five cents only: the difference is clearly perceptible to trained ears. On Slide No. 39, a similar experimentation is proposed to the reader, based on the perception of the various dieseis of Aristoxenos’ tetrachords; listening to the sounds entitled “The upper notes of the four dieseis one after the other” is particularly enlightening for pitch differences perception.

In my own experience, trained ears (of music instruments makers for instance) can easily perceive differences in pitch down to 2 cents or, exceptionally, slightly less (between 1 and 2 cents). Moreover, and as Mathiesen explains above (in the quote of section “On Greek and Arabian tetrachords”), pitch perception and interval identification are two very different processes. To put it differently, small differences between intervals do not suffice to change the function of the interval within the scale, or in performance, whenever the relative sizes of intervals (for instance between the small intervals of any “chromatic” – or hijāz – genus and the central, much greater, interval) play a major role in genus (or simply interval) identification. These intervals may vary slightly in the course of performance, with no incidence on the perception of the genus by trained listeners although the latter would perceive these variations.

---


144 Literature on the subject is so vast and numerous that I will only cite the “classics”: all books of acoustics, beginning with Sauveur’s Rapport des sons… [Sauveur, 1716] or Helmholtz/ On the sensations of tone… [Helmholtz, 1895] and (never) ending with Pierce’s Science of Musical sound [Pierce, 1983], discuss the subject, with physiological, psychological and other factors to have in mind whenever trying to differentiate pitches and intervals. Note also that pitch differentiation can depend on organological and musical factors such as the type of instrument played (voice, fretted or unfretted lute, wind instruments such as the nay) and the technique of playing, the use of a drone or the timbre of the instrument, but also cultural and societal, whenever subtle differences in one performer’s playing are not necessarily identified by other musicians performing with him simultaneously. Our discussion here concerns, however, one single problematic: the perception of small intervals by trained, attentive ears.

145 This slide was shown in various seminars and papers, in which the audience all seemed to perceive the differences between various pitches; it is based on the theoretical and practical illustration of the variability of the degree Sīkā (e) in maqām music previously published by ICONeA (see FHT 6, p. 182). The limit of perception in normal hearing conditions (vibrations around 400-500 Hz) can go, according to Alexander Ellis as low as 1 cent (see [Ellis, 1876, p. 9-11]), notably the table of “Dr. Preyer” [p. 11] – a “mil” is a tenth of a cent; in my own experience with instrument makers and musicians (and as stated in the main text), whenever trying to tune instruments or differentiate (close) pitches, a limit of 1-2 cents is shared by most professionals of music.

146 These small intervals are, in maqām music, used as bordering intervals of the tetrachord with a central great tone.

147 Musical culture and training play a major role in this process.
ON “MOBILE, STABLE, FLUCTUANT” NOTES AND “GLISSANDI”

As for “Oriental intervals” being played portamento, maqām music, specifically, uses generally stable pitches, although fluctuant, as shown for instance on Fig. 22 and Fig. 23 (Slide No. 16) in which two successive, and very short musical phrases on the nāy are performed by Muhammad Musavi (Iran), with remarkably stable pitches (compare with Erguner’s performance – FHT 8, p. 183 and Slide No. 18)\(^{148}\).

“Mobile” notes, on the other hand, are another fantasy of maqām and (some) Greek music “specialists”; all the notes in a maqām performed by a competent Arabian ‘ūd player are mobile, even the tonic; the same applies to other non-engaged instruments like the lyra (Fikret Karakaya, Turkey – Slide No. 19).

Whenever tetrachordal (and other, trichordal, pentachordal, etc.) entities, in the context of performance, will highlight the role of “internal” mobile notes (Fig. 19, Slide No. 17), even fretted instruments like the tār may show small temporary variations of (the same stable) pitches due to the musician’s playing technique (for instance Malik Mansurov – Azerbaijan, Slide No. 21)\(^{149}\).

But, above all considerations, maqām music, when performed by a competent traditional musician or singer, and even when accompanied by tempered instruments, is versatile and changing: such an example is provided on Slides Nos. 22 and 23 (see also FHT 11 p. 185), showing the tonometric analysis of the beginning of the song Haitwil Yā Ghannām\(^{150}\), performed by Najāh Salām, an outstanding singer, also well trained in maqām religious chanting\(^{51}\).

148 Jean During, in a personal communication, points out the use of subtle differences in the pitch of Segāh which could affect the perception of the mode (firstly by the performer, and possibly secondly) by the listener, provided that the music is improvised and contains developments highlighting these changes for the audience.

149 Please note that (according to Jean During) performers on the setar often use a left hand technique by offsetting the string (the string is strongly pressed on the neck and forced towards the bottom or the top sides of the neck) to correct an eventual “untuned” fret (generally for the central string) – see [During, 2011] for more information.

150 A very popular song in Arabian countries since its first edition (in Salām’s interpretation) in the 1940s, and today still.

151 Her father was a religious sheikh in Lebanon, and taught her Koranic cantillation in her childhood – see [almessa-tessegeletzetzemmen; Anon. 2012, 100/1200; Anon. 2012, 1200].

152 The arrows point to the tonic pitch: degrees and pitches performed by Musavi, notwithstanding the vibrato of the nāy, are remarkably stable, although fluctuant: the pitch of \(\text{c} \, \text{d} \, {\text{e}}^\# \, g \, a \, b^\# \) is stable throughout, whenever the pitch of the “d” varies. Recorded in Tehran (IFRI) 17th of January 2005, tonometric analysis with Praat – Slide No. 16.
As in all traditional maqām music, the interesting part lies not in the theoretical developments by competent theoreticians like (al-) Hilû, but in what is neither told nor explained by them.

Salām, who is accompanied in this excerpt by a qānūn player, freely moves the pitch $f^\#$ to $f^{29/8}$ in the descending parts of the melody (at 3 and 5 seconds) whenever, while ascending (at 13 and 17 seconds) or when stabilizing (at 11 seconds) her voice, she “goes back” to the theoretical value $f$.

This is what the French would call “du Grand Art”, an outstanding versatility in the voice, and the ability to control it in order to create microtonal effects and changes which modify the whole listening experience for the auditor. This is also exactly what Mathiesen explains in the quote above, that live (maqām, or Ancient Greek) music does not comply with rigid rules or calibrations, but use them as mere structuring elements for the melody.

ON CHOIR SINGING – OR HETEROPHONY RECONSTRUCTED

A rather contemporary remark on Greek music and diitonism can be read in the Histoire de la Musique, from the prestigious Encyclopédie de la Pléiade:

“It may well be that the different types of diatonism and the various sub-shades were imported from Asia to Greece. Whenever Hellenistic musicians used them extensively, they never forgot their exotic origin. Thus, the modified harmonies were not applied to liturgical music, [the] undisputed domain of the simplicity (“sobriety”) of the diatonic genus, in which it was impossible to resort to flimsy intonations.”

This is indeed an amazing objection that Tiby expresses about the use of Zalzalism (for the Greeks

[Tiby, 2001, p. 382]: “Il est permis de penser que les divers genres du diatonique et que les sous-nuances furent importés d’Asie en Grèce. Si les artistes helléniques les ont employés assidûment, ils n’en ont jamais oublié la provenance exotique. Ces harmonies ainsi modifiées ne furent pas appliquées à la musique chorale, domaine incontesté de la sobriété du genre diatonique, où il était impossible d’avoir recours à des intonations grêles et incertaines; this is an old bias already expressed, for instance, by Kalbrenner [1802a, p. 191, footnote 1]: “Although all Greek authors continuously speak of chromatic and enharmonic systems, they admit that these two genera were seldom used, and that melody (threnody) was almost always composed in the diatonic genus. The choice of this genus for the chant proves, at least, that Greek poets and musicians were guided by [good] taste and common sense” (in – Old – French: “Malgré que tous les auteurs grecs parlent sans cesse de systèmes ch[romatiques et enharmoniques, ils avouent que ces deux genres ont été fort peu employés, et que la mélodie (mélodie) fut presque toujours composée dans le genre diatonique. Le choix de ce genre pour la composition du chant, prouve du moins que les poètes et musiciens grecs étaient guidés par le goût et par le bon sens”).

Maurice Emmanuel expresses a similar conviction, probably based on Gevaert’s (see for instance [Gevaert, 1875a ; 1875b]), in the Encyclopédie de la musique [Emmanuel, 1921, p. 378]: “cette notation, qui s’appuie sur la division ‘enharmonique’ (quarts de ton), a dû être en conflit permanent avec une des branches de l’art les plus puissantes la musique chorale. Comme Gevaert, j’ai la conviction que l’Enharmonique intégral n’a jamais été possible dans les Choeurs. Ceux-ci n’ont touté que l’Enharmonique déféctif, le seul que l’art vulgaire ait pratiqué. Les échelles par ‘diésis’ et à ‘nuances’ étaient réservées aux instrumentistes et aux chanteurs solistes professionnels. Les Chœuretes de la tragédie et de la comédie, les exécutants des odes lyriques, s’en tenaient au Diatonique de Pythagore et ne pratiquaient l’Enharmonique qu’en l’adaptant aux échelles vulgaires: de là les gammes déféctives”. However, although Gevaert asserts that Choir music was dithonic, he recognizes that the chroai (shades) were still used in Pтолemaos’ time: “It is true that choir singing used exclusively the diatonic [dithonic] genus, it is however certain that the chromatic and enharmonic [genera] were part of monodic singing and instrumental music before the time of Pythagoras, the founder of the science of acoustic among the Hellenes. Concerning the subtle varieties in intonation of the chroai, they remained, essentially, unchanged during the five centuries separating Aristoxenos from Pтолemaos. It is natural that a people whose sense of hearing was renowned in Antiquity would try to use shades that are nearly indiscernible for us Moderns” (in French: “Le chant choral, il est vrai, se servait uniquement du genre diatonique, mais il est non moins certain que le chromatique et l’enharmonique s’étaient déjà introduits dans la monodie et dans la musique instrumentale dès avant Pythagore, le créateur de la science acoustique chez les Hellenes. Quant à ces variétés subtiles d’intonation connues sous le nom de chroai (couleurs, nuances), elles ont subsisté, sans aucun

153 $f^\#$ stands for “one-quarter-tone flat”, or “half-flat”.
154 A fixed temperament instrument (with one set of strings for each note), though it may be tuned in versatile ways.
155 Or guidelines.
156 Most sadly, however, this “Grand Art” is nowadays almost extinct as the younger generation is not even aware anymore of such subtleties of the chant (compare with Shamamian’s singing on the same slides – 22-23, with a blend showing the different positioning of the voices between the two singers as well as differences in the interval structures); to be more specific (and pessimistic), even the older generation of singers and musicians did not know about such subtleties; musicians in Lebanon and Tunisia were astonished when seeing / listening to this analysis.
157 See Slides Nos. 27-34.
then non-ditonic diatonism) in choirs, taking as an excuse the common assumption that “flimsy” voices cannot be used in choir singing, the latter being effective only when ditonic.

The biases lying at the base of such a statement are evident, and amount to (at least) two:

1. Non-ditonic singing can only be flimsy.
2. Ditonic singing is self-confident\textsuperscript{160} and fits particularly choir singing.
3. Additionally, choir singing should be majestic.

The main response to such an assertion\textsuperscript{161} can only be a musical counter-example, which is obvious for anybody familiar with “Eastern” Byzantine chanting, namely the Byzantine choirs. Nowadays, choir singing in Byzantine churches\textsuperscript{162} is far from being ditonic, particularly, if not uniquely, majestic, definitely not “flimsy” and fully self-confident.

These features of Byzantine choir singing are easily explained by another major characteristic of this chant, its underlying, but omnipresent, heterophony...

\*\*\*\*\*\*

In my recent book on Byzantine chant\textsuperscript{163}, I made numerous tonometric (pitch) analyses of (excerpts from) Byzantine chanting to verify their conformity with theory, and tried to understand and explain the obvious differences that I eventually found between, on one side, theory and praxis and, on the other side, one cantor and the others.

To reduce the possible discrepancies, I analyzed as a first step the scales of the “eight”\textsuperscript{164} modes as enunciated by four prominent choir directors and soloists of Byzantine chant in Lebanon.

The scale of the first mode, in Modern Byzantine music theory\textsuperscript{165}, is a $d$-based scale with lowered ascending $e$ and $b$, whenever $b$ is flat in the descending scale (Fig. 25), readily comparable to the scale of maqām Bayāt\textsuperscript{166} in Arabian Modern music theories (Fig. 26).

Upon establishing the profound differences in interval measurements and singing techniques (see Slides Nos. 30-33), I decided to extract the first two notes of the scale as performed by the four cantors and compare them together (Fig. 27). The differences here seemed irremediably inconsistent as I could not, at first, imagine how such discrepancies could be reconciled in choir singing.

I subsequently decided to undertake an experiment, by transposing\textsuperscript{167} first the four dual-notes to the same approximate tonic\textsuperscript{168} (Fig. 28 and Slide No. 34), then

\textsuperscript{161} Which displays above all the lack of knowledge of this author, a common feature, alas, in music encyclopedias (but this would be no news for many researchers in the field).

\textsuperscript{162} Mainly in the patriarchates of Antioch (i.e. including Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, etc.), Jerusalem and Constantinople, Russian Byzantine choirs being (as one example) obviously not included within this consideration.

\textsuperscript{163} [Beyhom, 2015b].

\textsuperscript{164} The eightCanonical modes underwent so many variations in scale and music composition that the Oktōēchos must be considered as a view of the mind, at least in Modern Byzantine chant – see [Beyhom, 2015b] for more details.

\textsuperscript{165} i.e. resulting from the Second Reform (19\textsuperscript{th} century) – see Chapter 4.

\textsuperscript{166} And acknowledged as thus, by the local cantors.

\textsuperscript{167} With Audition, the successor of Cool Edit, a software which uses very reliable algorithms as I demonstrate in [Beyhom, 2007d].

\textsuperscript{168} The transposition was made “by the senses”, i.e. by listening, comparing, then estimating the differences and transposing accordingly; the basis for comparison was the lowest dual-note,
by separating the two dual-notes for one cantor and aligning their beginning with the corresponding notes for the other cantors (approximately still – see Fig. 29 and Slide No. 34).

![Key signature](image)

**Fig. 25** Ascending and descending scales of the First mode in Byzantine chant in the theory of the Second Reform of the 19th century.\(^{169}\)

The result was stunning\(^{171}\), with differences already beginning to fade after transpositions of the (three out of four) voices, and seamlessly integrating together as a choir after the mix.

To imitate the usual auditory conditions of Byzantine chant, I finally added a reverberation effect to the mix with the audio result proposed on Slide No. 34\(^{172}\).

![Audio analysis](image)

**Fig. 28** The four dual notes with intervals transposed to the same (approximate) tonic.\(^{173}\)

To imitate the usual auditory conditions of Byzantine chant, I finally added a reverberation effect to the mix with the audio result proposed on Slide No. 34.\(^{172}\)

![Audio analysis](image)

**Fig. 29** Mixing of the four voices after an approximate alignment of the beginnings of the notes\(^{174}\).

sung by cantor Joseph Yazbeck (details provided in the footnote of FHT 12, p. 185).

\(^{169}\) The key signature shows that the degrees e and b are lowered by two minutes, the equivalent of a sixth of a tempered tone in the Byzantine chant theory resulting from the Second Reform in the 19th century (with 72 equal minutes as a total in one octave, 12 in one – equal-tempered – tone); in the descending scale, e is equally lowered (two minutes) while b is flat – see Slide No. 27.

\(^{170}\) See also FHT 12, p. 185, and Slides Nos. 28-31 for the animated analyses of the complete scales as sung by the four cantors, and Slides Nos. 32-33 for the animated analyses of the two notes as shown on this figure.

\(^{171}\) At least for me, and for every person that I had the chance to produce the audio file to for this experiment, including the cantors themselves and numerous participants to seminars that I delivered; as for the audio results, listen in sequence to the “Original excerpts”, then “Transposed to the same (approximate) tonic”, then “Simple mix” in Slide No. 34.

\(^{172}\) “Mixed in parallel […] with ‘Cathedral’ reverberation” (effect) in Slide No. 34.

\(^{173}\) After the equivalent figure in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 420] – Slide No. 34.

\(^{174}\) Taken from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 421] – Slide No. 34.
Despite of objections that may be raised by classical musicology to the use of such unusual a procedure\textsuperscript{175}, this experiment shows how heterophony works in choir singing, and the bare existence of these Byzantine choirs with their confident, majestic singing is a clear denial of the common-place belief that this type of singing can only be undertaken on a ditonic basis, the latter statement being supported by nothing except biases about choir music and ignorance of its techniques.

In conclusion of which, I propose the following definition\textsuperscript{176} of heterophony:\textsuperscript{177}

\begin{itemize}
  \item Heterophony may include a group of rhythmical, intonation, temperament, or temporal references which may be formulary. This is often characteristic of modality: it is an integral part of living melodic music.
  \item Heterophonic musics share some, if not all, characteristics, which together define Generalized heterophony; these principal characteristics are:
    \begin{itemize}
      \item Restricted pitch and beat variations within melodic or rhythmical phrases either by means of spontaneous variations of intonation and register (whether consciously or unconsciously), or by fluctuations of its degrees and of the tonic – (“\textit{localized pitch heterophony}”) or of rhythmical components (“\textit{localized beat heterophony}”).
      \item Modulations which initiate variations in the size of the intervals or of the relative or absolute position of the degrees, notably by means of tuning methods (temperament) or differences of intonation dependent either on the voice or on the instrument or the musician (“\textit{generalized pitch heterophony}”) of regular or irregular accelerations, variations, lags or superimpositions and transformations of rhythmical elements, used as compositional means either consciously or unconsciously – (“\textit{tempo or rhythm generalized heterophony}”).
    \end{itemize}
  \item Moreover, heterophony may have secondary (or additional) characteristics such as:
    \begin{itemize}
      \item The use of a drone or of a melodic / rhythmic ostinato – (“\textit{reference heterophony}”), a compositional means (partially or totally improvised from a pre-defined pattern) in which the musician uses variations within the formulation of the melodic phrase, of a given
    \end{itemize}
\end{itemize}

\textsuperscript{175} For example: that ethnomusicologists are not supposed to experiment, but barely to analyze existing music and repertoires as such; I cannot concur with such a potential objection, my strong belief being that we have today at our disposal tools which allow us to go beyond, as with this “experiment”, traditional analyses of music.

\textsuperscript{176} Compare with [Sachs, 1943, p. 48]: “When in musical ensembles several singers or players perform the same melody, either successively or simultaneously, they actually claim the freedom of varying in minor details. Repetition of a melody seldom agrees with its first form, nor do the voices of a chorus or the parts of an accompanied song agree with each other. Each participant realizes the melodic idea according to personal taste and ability and to the special conditions of voices and instruments. Nobody minds the chance collisions that result from such discrepancies, nor is anybody concerned about their consonant, or at least pregnant, character. An agile singer would dissolve his partner’s slower third steps into faster seconds, a less well-trained voice might replace excessively high or low notes by some bend or break, a premature need for breath would cause an unreasonable cadence among the parts. Such heterophony is certainly a rather negative form of co-operation–neither polyphonic nor harmonic, and seemingly anarchic. But the willful maladjustment often has a particular charm, and nobody who has heard the rich and colorful symphonies of Balinese and Javanese orchestras can deny that, once more, freedom is a good root of organization in art”. Whatever Sachs approach is, I would say, “compassionate” to heterophony, his worship of polyphony is tangible in this quote, as it is in the whole chapter from which it is taken (entitled “Polyphony”). It is a real wonder how prominent 20\textsuperscript{th}-century musicologists such as Sachs and Schaeffner (see below) could show so clearly their disdain and lack of understanding of the essence of heterophony, while seemingly trying to rehabilitate: see Schaeffner’s chapter entitled “\textit{Variations sur deux mots : polyphonie; hétérophonie}” – why should “polyphony” come before “heterophony”, I wonder? – in [Schaeffner, 1998, p. 147–175] (in fact an article for the Revue belge de musicologie), in which heterophony is scarcely mentioned on the first page then on four other pages, whenever polyphony and other “harmonies” and chords are mentioned between 5 and 10 mentions on each page.

\textsuperscript{177} In the definition(s) below, Arabic equivalents have been added for the use of Arabian researchers. Furthermore, the term “heterophony” is not, from my point of view, the most adequate for the description of its constitutive phenomena: while still searching for a better denomination, I am compelled to use it here as is. The Arabic equivalent that I use means “accumulation (buildup) of (the) voices”.

\textsuperscript{178} Note that the accompaniment or “supporting heterophony” (\textit{ترکام الاصل} (\textit{ارکامصمم} (practice in \textit{maqām} music uses a number of methods with one or more secondary voices supporting the principal melody, by means of lagging in tempo, pitch, in variations (see “secondary characteristics”)) or by reference.
scalar element (a polychord) – (“formular or variational heterophony”).

- A narrowing or expanding (variation) of the dimension of interval components within the scalar reference (usually a tetrachord or a pentachord – “homothetic heterophony”).
- A progressive evolution (evolution strata are generally smaller than the smallest structural interval in the chosen scale) in time of the reference tonic (or reference degree) which provokes a corresponding series of transpositions, fluctuations, etc., more or less homothetic (“tonal or ‘tonic’ heterophony”)179.

CONCLUSIONS ON GREEK THEORIES IN THEIR RESTRICTED APPLICATION BY OCCIDENTAL SCHOLARS

We have had an overview of various arguments and counter-arguments used by 19th-20th-centuries musicologists and music theoreticians, trying to substantiate the use of ditonism as the most important, if not unique, legacy of the Greeks to Europe, and the Occident. It would be however more accurate to conclude that Occidental (musical?) culture has, through this process, adapted the legacy of Greek Antiquity to its needs, distorting it when necessary.

Whenever ditonism is part of this legacy, generalized diatonism (including zalalism) seems to be the norm, and not the exception. This is even more striking when it comes to maqām music or, Traditional European music.

The tendency to construe European traditional music in the light of pseudo-Greek (or “Ecclesiastical”) modes is a side effect of the denial of generalized diatonism, while ditonic axioms prevent scholars from correctly understanding and analyzing this music, including in non-tempered (or unequal-tempered) traditional music of Brittany and the Limousin in France, in Scottish and “Celtic”181 music as a whole, or in Bulgaria, Hungary, Slovenia, etc.182

Whenever some timid reactions to this limited vision, coming mostly from Peripheral Europe183, have been published in the last decades184, Occidental musicology still misses the point by maintaining an artificial division between “ditonic” European traditional music and other Mediterranean musics, as if what is asked is not the truth about the nature of music, but the confirmation that the Tonal (Occident, Classical) model remains predominant, if not undisputed.

Still, this is not the core of our current discussion, and my main focus remains on answering the following question:

179 This definition is translated and adapted from [Beyhom, 2007c, p. 78], [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 422-423] and [Beyhom, 2015a].

180 And perhaps Native American? (But I lack here both knowledge and experience on the subject...).

181 Richard Dumbrill explains (Personal communication): “Celtic’ comes from the Greek ‘Kelti’ meaning the ‘cock’ while ‘Gaul’ means the ‘cock’ in Latin. Therefore the difference between Gauls and Celts is mainly a British artificially induced difference for political reasons”.

182 Apart from a very rich literature on these subjects, these remarks come from my own experience in the field, interviews with musicians and musicologists, listening to various European recorded music, etc. An example of the former is a discussion we had during the ICONEA Conference of 2011 (November 1, 2, 3) with Barnaby Brown (and Richard Dumbrill), about Ancient flutes he was using (see http://www.hunter.cuny.edu/physics/faculty/lawergren/repository/files/Silver%20Pipes%20from%20Ur%20Lawergren.pdf, http://pibroch.net/articles/bjb/2009-1.pdf and watch https://youtu.be/LvgtAHV4mzw), agreeing that “theory” (i.e. Pythagorean theory) cannot dictate the boring of holes in Early flutes – see also [Sachs, 1936, p. 23-24] in which the author reminds the reader of the wealth of European traditional music and “the generalized leveling which, for a long time now, could and should have matched Folk singing of various [European] regions”; strangely enough, Gypsy music is completely disregarded in Sachs’ article, perhaps because it was deemed by the author too complex to be “Popular”, or “Folk”, or because of the particular position of this music in Europe, “otherized” even in Hungary (according to [Piotrowska, 2013]).

183 I.e. not from the German-French-English (and probably Italian) core.

184 See for example Rytis Ambrazavičius, “Pseudo-Greek modes in traditional music as result of misperception” (on Southern Lithuanian vocal tradition), referenced [Ambrazavičius, 2006], and Georgios Stathis’ “An analysis...” [Stathis, 1979] or Eustachio Makris’ “Chromatic Scales...” ([Makris, 2005] and further discussions with him on the diphonos of Chrysanthos Madytos – as reported in [Beyhom, 2015b]) on Byzantine chant... while possible similarities and contacts with Turkish music or others are explored in [Zannos, 1990; 1994] and [Mohafez and Duru̇n].
“After having reduced Greek music (theory and praxis) to the ditonic aspect of Greek musical culture (which is a process of legitimation of Occidental culture and music), and having claimed thus this legacy for the Occident alone, what were then the consequences with the Great European-Occidental Outburst – the colonization of most of the planet in the 19th-20th centuries – on the ‘scientific’ study of the colonized or dominated peoples, and on their own Hellenistic legacies?".

Before I begin addressing this topic in Chapter 2, a short overview on implementations by Arabs of Greek theories in their writings on music is necessary.

**Greek theories in Arabian writings**

In one of his first articles on Arabian music in the early stages of Islam, the 1930 “Greek Theorists of Music in Arabic Translation”, Henry George Farmer summarizes Greek influence on Arabian theories thus:

“Following the Greeks, Pythagoras was venerated by the Arab theorists as the founder of the theory of music".

“Euclid appears to have had two works on music attached to his name in Arabic. In the Fihrist and Ibn Al-Qifti these are called a Kitāb al-nagham and a Kitāb al-qānūn. The former is probably the Pseudo-Euclidian tract known as the Euṣaγωγή άρμονι camarne attributed to Cleonides. The second treatise is evidently the Κατατομή κανόνων. Here an interesting point arises. It appears that in no ancient Greek codex are these works ascribed to Euclid, and, apparently, no writer earlier than Porphyry credits Euclid with the authorship of the former. The Fihrist shows however, that the sources of the Arabic versions must have carried Euclid's name, or else that the translator or the author of the Fihrist, must have known of the Porphyry reference in one case.”

Most surprisingly, Farmer does not mention Aristoxenos as a possible reference for Arabian theoreticians, but stresses the influence of Euclidēs and Ptolemaos and, exceptionally for Fārābī, Themistios.

---

**I**mitation of Aristoxenos; as he was born in Pelusium in Egypt, at the outer reaches of Arabia, his writings were necessarily known to the Arabs and served as a model for the treatises they composed on music. His system was the type the Arabs adopted; the affinity between the two systems eliminate the last shadow of a doubt” (in French: “Ptolémée, à l'imitation d'Aristoxène, composa son traité des Harmoniques; et comme il était natif de Pélose, en Égypte, sur les confins de l'Arabie, ses ouvrages furent nécessairement connus des Arabes, et servirent de modèle aux traités que ceux-ci composèrent sur la musique. Ainsi son système fut le type de celui que les Arabes ont adopté; l'affinité qui existe entre l'un et l'autre système, fait disparaître jusqu'à l'ombre du doute”): Ptolemaos’ influence remains however a conjecture concerning early Arabian theoreticians, as we may conclude from Farmer’s hypothesis in the footnote below; furthermore Arabian theoreticians, whenever adapting Greek theories for centuries, did not impact praxis directly before the “Systematist school” (beginning with Urmawi in the 13th century): this was however a very long process (see for example [Olley, 2012], and more generally [Feldman, 1996]) which accelerates (with the growing European influence) in the 19th-20th centuries, and culminates in the 21st century (see [Beyhom, 2018] – to be published).

[Farmer, 1930b, p. 328]: “Ptolemy, although ignored as a musical theorist in the Fihrist, and by Ibn al-Qifti and Ibn Abi Usâbi‘a, is mentioned by Ibn ‘Abd al-Muhsîn al-Mas‘ûdî (d. 956), and the Ikhwān a-s-Sa‘îdî (10th cent.).” [Farmer, 1930b, p. 329]: “al-Kindî (d. ca. 874) openly acknowledged that he followed the ‘Ancients’ i.e. the Greeks, in the speculative theory of music […] He was evidently [p. 330] acquainted with Euclid and apparently with Ptolemy […] al-Fârâbî (d. ca. 950) depended on sources that were clearly different from those consulted by al-Kindî. Indeed, al-Fârâbî wrote his famous Kitâb al-muṣâqî al-ṣâbîr because he was dissatisfied with what had been handed down from the Greek theorists in Arabic translation. He found lacunae as well as obscurities in the latter, and as he thought too much of the ‘Ancients’ to blame them for these shortcomings, he attributed the blemishes to the copyists. Al-Fârâbî’s chief authorities were Euclid, Ptolemy, and Themistios”.

Or because of...

Notably in his understanding of Arabic and Persian languages – see [Bouterse, 1979; Farmer, 1939] and [Beyhom and Makhlouf, 2009; 2010c].

I address some of these in the next chapter.
The ‘ūd as the “Monochord” of the Early and Middle Islamic Theoreticians

Most, if not all\(^{193}\), Early Islamic speculations on music theory used the ‘ūd as the main vector for their explanations. In turn, as inheritors of the Greek tradition through the translation enterprise set by the Caliph al-Manṣūr in the 9th century, Arabian philosophers and theoreticians adapted Greek theories for this instrument (notably used as a “poly-chord” – as compared to a “monochord” – with strings tuned in successive fourths), which became thus the main vector of Maqām genus theory.

Theoreticians of Early Islam (8th-9th centuries) till the 13th century\(^{196}\) used three main procedures for the divisions of tetrachords, namely:

1. The classical Pythagorean ditonic division, in ascending and descending directions (FHT 13, p. 186).
2. Equal-divisions in 12, 24, equal segments of the string (applied to the first third of the string, i.e. including the Just Fifth – see FHT 14 p. 186), or between two specific positions on the neck of the instrument (see FHT 17 p. 188 for a mixed example).
3. The “Harmonic” division, or using selected superparticular ratios to divide the fourth beginning with the open side of the strings (the “nut” – FHT 15 p. 187 and FHT 29 p. 195).

However, and from the very beginning of those attempts to apply Greek theories to the music of the peoples included in the Arabian caliphate then, those theories seemed a little bit too… theoretical.

The first Arabian theoretician to explain explicitly the tetrachordal divisions on the fingerboard, the “Philosopher of the Arabs” Abū Yusuf Ya’qūb Ibn Išāq al-Kindī\(^{197}\), used alternatively an ascending Pythagorean (ditonic) division and a “Harmonic” division of the tetrachords, both divisions failing to reproduce the praxis in his days.

\(^{193}\) The main references for this section are [Beyhom, 2010c; Beyhom and Makhlouf, 2009].

\(^{194}\) See section “Re-Orientalism” in Chapter V of this dossier for the use of the ṭurbiḥ by Early maqām theoreticians in theoretical demonstrations.


\(^{196}\) Mainly philosophers: a musician such as ibn a-Ṭ-Tahhān (11th century) did not even find it necessary (or useful) to describe a precise mesh of the fingerboard of the ‘ūd, and simply named the “ties” in succession (see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 504-505]); later still, and since the 13th-century theory of Saṭḥy-a-d-Dīn al-Urmawi expounded in his Kitāb al-Adwār [Urmawi (d. 1294), 1980; Urmawi (d. 1294), 1984; Urmawi (d. 1294), 2001], meshings of the fingerboard (from the so-called Systematist school) became mainly Pythagorean, and mostly duplicating Urmawi’s; note, however, that the latter, in a later work (a-sh-Sharafīyya [Qīrāṭ (Kīsaa), 2009; Urmawi (d. 1294), 1982; Urmawi (d. 1294), 2005; Urmawi (d. 1294) and [Jurjānī (al-), 1938; Urmawi (d. 1294) and [Jurjānī (al-)], 2001)), uses also a mixed procedure (Pythagorean + equal-division of the strings).

\(^{197}\) “Abū Yusuf Ya’qūb ibn Išāq Al-Kindī (ca. 800–870 CE) was the first self-identified philosopher in the Arabic tradition [and probably one of the “copyists” blamed by Fārābī for their shortcomings (see footnote 189)]. He worked with a group of translators who rendered works of Aristotle, the Neoplatonists, and Greek mathematicians and scientists into Arabic. Al-Kindī’s own treatises, many of them epistles addressed to members of the caliphal family, depended heavily on these translations” – in [Adamson, 2011].
He was therefore compelled to add approximate descriptions for the positioning of the fingers on the fingerboard to the latter division (“Harmonic”) in order to complete his depiction (compare FHT 15, p. 187 with FHT 29 p. 195).

This clear discrepancy between theory and praxis led subsequent theoreticians to use mixed procedures in order to approximate practical performance, which led to somewhat complex meshings of the fingerboard (see Fārābī’s division in FHT 17, p. 188).

All in all, Greek theories were an integral part of Arabian thought in the Golden Age of Islam, and went through a series of modifications, adaptations, and developments, either theoretical or practical, which compose a substantial, distinct, corpus, difficult for Occidentalist musicologists to ignore…

SHORT CONCLUSION ON GREEK THEORIES IN ARABIAN THOUGHT

Later (still) theoreticians of maqām music used either of the procedures explained above, always swinging between pure theoretical formulations and compromises with music praxis.

I have however personally not found so far, in the whole maqām literature of the pre-19th-century period, a clear understanding of the difference between theory and praxis, and of the role of theory in music, i.e. setting guidelines for the sake of making praxis easier.

Other main applications of Greek music theories in the Golden Age of Islam are Ibn Sīnā’s divisions of the tetrachord, and later Sa’īd’s Homogeneous and Integral Pythagorean division of the ‘ād’s fingerboard and of the octave. The latter division became a prototype for what came to be called (see footnote 196) the “Systematist school” by Western music theoreticians.

Written by local theoreticians.

As understood and enunciated by Aristoxenos, according to Mathiesen’s quote above.

Although philosophers like Fārābī did stress, for all matters concerning “the Art” (practical and technical details), on the superiority of the instrumentalist over the theoretician.

On the other side, theoreticians did try to adapt the existing theories to the reality of music performance, notably for Aristoxenos’ genera which were expounded, and further developed, by Fārābī (see Fig. 32 and Appendix 3).

Which shows that Aristoxenian theories were known to Arabian writers, either directly or through later writings expounding his theories (Cleonidēs for example), notwithstanding Farmer’s shortcomings in mentioning Aristoxenos as a possible, if not probable reference for Fārābī and others. Please note here that Fārābī, for instance, discusses other points of Aristoxenos’ theories as I explain in [Beyhom, 2010c].

---

198 Other main applications of Greek music theories in the Golden Age of Islam are Ibn Sīnā’s divisions of the tetrachord, and later Sa’īd’s Homogeneous and Integral Pythagorean division of the ‘ād’s fingerboard and of the octave. The latter division became a prototype for what came to be called (see footnote 196) the “Systematist school” by Western music theoreticians.

199 Written by local theoreticians.

200 As understood and enunciated by Aristoxenos, according to Mathiesen’s quote above.

201 Although philosophers like Fārābī did stress, for all matters concerning “the Art” (practical and technical details), on the superiority of the instrumentalist over the theoretician.
2. Music history (or “The history of music[s]”) in the 19th-20th centuries

“We would not like being treated thus by those, whom we call barbarians; and if Barbary exists in us, it consists in our fear to see other people reason the way we do. [...] With such a pure language, stylish clothing, refined morality, fine laws and white faces we remain barbarians in the eyes of some”

[La Bruyère, Caractères]203

“For forty thousand years music has been in existence and developing without interruption to become what it is today”

[Jacques Chailley, 40,000 Years of Music]204

When looking at World history of the last two centuries, I have always wondered where the Age of Enlightenment has gone. However, and if History be considered as linear, it would be normal that this age had a beginning, a Golden period, then an end...

Whereas (some?) recent Music history books still ignore the bare existence of any music other than Occidental205, the growing contacts between “Westerners” and “Easterners” or “Southerners” made the inclusion of those “Near” and “Middle”, when not “Far”, Easts more and more indispensable if the Occident was to construct a coherent image of the history of the world, a world which was to become its dominion, or which at least would soon stand in its sphere of influence.

How the West saw the East before (near-) World domination206

The relation between East and West has never been easy, although the understanding of what is East and what is West is even, sometimes, more difficult to apprehend.

In my search for sources on East-West relations, I noticed that, with the end of World War II and the beginning of de-colonization, the reflection on how the West interacted (or reacted), and would be further interacting, with what was becoming the former colonies was beginning to fall into place.

It was thus for me fortuitous to find, besides classical references as Abu-Lughod’s Arab rediscovery of Europe207 and Abdel-Malek’s “Orientalism in crisis”208, a most interesting article209 by Ignacy Sachs210 which summarizes, it seems to me, very efficiently the Western view of the East211 in the period preceding the 19th century. Here follow some excerpts, notably...

206 Or:

“OH, East is East, and West is West, and never the twain shall meet, Till Earth and Sky stand presently at God’s great Judgment Seat; But there is neither East nor West, Border, nor Breed, nor Birth, When two strong men stand face to face, tho’ they come from the ends of the earth!”

Rudyard Kipling, The Ballad of East and West (verses 1 to 4).


208 [Abdel-Malek, 1963a].


210 The author’s most interesting book on the same subject, The Discovery of the Third World [Sachs, 1976] (originally in French as [Sachs, 1971]), is clearly worth noting (see also [Taylor, 1978]); I know not however of an English translation of the 1966 article, which is an additional reason for quoting it in this dossier.

211 For an idea on Arabs’ views of the West, see, apart from aforementioned Lughod and E. Said’s Orientalism (details in Appendix 7), [Gabrieli, 1977] for the Crusades, and the quotes from B. Lewis’ book (and others) in the Foreword of Appendix 7.
about the opposition between Greeks and Barbarians:

“Grousset,{212} Chabod,{213} and more recently Baudet,{214} place the beginning of Europeocentrism in the antinomy Greeks-Barbarians […] Besides that, a theory was elaborated on the basis of a few remarks by Herodotus and some pages of Aristotle,{215} which, putting aside the cultural links between the Mediterranean civilization and the civilizations of Asia Minor, pretended to oppose the Democratic genius of European populations to the natural tendency to submit to the despotism which characterizes Asians. However, the geographical bases of these pre-European cultures did not coincide with what was to become Europe. Tacitus, for example, evaluated living conditions in the Germanic world as being too harsh for Asians, Africans or Romans.{216} And Heart of Darkness,{217} by J. Conrad, begins with an astounding reconstruction of the anguish instilled in Roman Legionnaires by the thick forests in the surroundings of London{218},

the emergence of the religious aspects:

“In the Middle Ages,{219} the Civilized-Barbarian antimony took up a religious dimension: it opposed Christendom to the infidels, noticeably Muslims but also, to a lesser extent, the Occident and Byzantium. […] A certain historiography, inspired by Catholicism[,] […] endeavored to prove that,

since the Middle Ages, European awareness began to form on the triple basis of the Greco-Latin tradition, Christianity and the Imperial concept. But such interpretations are contested […] The 13th century was not only the century of cathedrals; it was also the century of the rebirth of secularism. […] J. le Goff opposes,{219} to the mirage of a society marked by the splendor of the cathedrals, the image of a world continuously on the brink of starvation and dominated by fear and anguish. In this Medieval Occident, […] the legendary splendor and material culture of the Orient are admired and coveted, but in the same time Gothic hell was populated with monsters from Oriental Asia, […] while] scarce traveller’s relations nourished legends about the fantastic fauns and semi-human monsters in India or Ethiopia{220–222},

the discovery of America and the emergence of colonialism (and the changing status of non-European nations and peoples until the 18th century):

“But these [two] attitudes are more latent than clearly expressed and it is only in the 16th century, after the discovery of America, that Europe finally experienced the need to define itself vis-à-vis the previously unseen [unsuspected] worlds that were then brutally uncovered. […] Admiration and dread yield to lust and the feeling of superiority, leading in turn to brutal and heroic dreams. At the same time, the contact with hitherto unknown civilizations generates new reflections amongst Humanists. The theme of the Noble savage emerges in the thought of Europeans and make them discover the relativism of cultures{223}. Two conflicting theories begin to

213 Citing “F. Chabod, Storia dell’idea d’Europa, Bari, 1964”.
214 Citing “H. Baudet, Paradise on Earth. Some Thoughts on European Images of Non-European Man, London, 1965”.
215 Citing “Aristote, Politique, Book III, 1285”.
216 Citing “Tacitus, De Germania”.
217 Conrad’s well-known novella (first published 1899) did not need an introduction (or a reference) by the author; for readers not familiarized with it, see the first pages of [Conrad, 2012] (see also, for the controversy raised by the novella and its influence on Francis Ford Coppolla’s Apocalypse Now, [Anon. “Heart of Darkness”, 2016]).
218 [Sachs, 1966, p. 467–468]: “Grousset, Chabod and plus récemment Baudet voient dans l’antinomie Grèce-Barbares le point de départ de l’eurocentrisme […] On avait d’autre part élaboré, à partir de quelques remarques d’Hérodote et de quelques pages d’Aristote, une théorie qui, négligeant les liens culturels existant entre les civilisations de la Méditerranée et de l’Asie Mineure, prétendait opposer le génie démocratique des peuples européens à la tendance naturelle à se soumettre au despotisme qui aurait caractérisé les asiatiques. Cependant, les bases géographiques de ces cultures pré-européennes ne coïncidaient pas avec ce qui sera plus tard l’Europe. Tacite, par exemple, estimait que la vie dans le monde germanique était trop sévère pour attirer des Asiatiques, des Africains ou des Romains. Et Heart of Darkness, de J. Conrad, débute par une étonnante reconstruction de l’angoisse que devaient inspirer aux légionnaires romains les épaisses forêts des alentours de Londres”.
219 See footnote 79, p. 61, about the denomination of this time period.
220 In “J. le Goff, La Civilisation de l’Occident médiéval, Paris, 1964”.
221 Which is not far from Umberto Eco’s view in The Name of the Rose, set by the author in 14th-century North-Italy.
222 [Sachs, 1966, p. 468–469]: “Au Moyen Âge l’antinomie civilisé-barbare prend une dimension religieuse: elle oppose la chrétienté aux infidèles, plus particulièrement aux musulmans et aussi, mais avec beaucoup moins de force, l’Occident et Byzance. […] Une certaine historiographie d’inspiration catholique[,] […] s’attache à démontrer que dès le Moyen Âge une conscience européenne avait commencé à se former sur la triple base de la tradition gréco-latine, du christianisme et de l’idée impériale. […] Le xiii siècle n’a pas seulement été le siècle des cathédrales, il a été aussi celui d’une renaissance de conceptions laïques. […] J. le Goff oppose, au mirage d’une société marquée par la splendeur des cathédrales, l’image d’un monde toujours aux limites de la famine et qui est dominé par la peur et l’angoisse. Dans cet Occident médiéval […] [o]n admire et on convoite la culture matérielle et le faste légendaire de l’Orient, mais en même temps on peuple l’enfer gothique de monstres d’Asie orientale […] cependant que les rares récits des voyageurs […] nourrissent les légendes sur les faunes fantasmatiques et les monstres à demi-humans qu’on situe aux Indes ou en Éthiopie”.
223 This emergence does not seem to have had a noticeable effect on “exotic” European music of the 18th century: “The emergence of the ‘noble savage’ as a symbol of rebellion against the growing sophistication of the ruling court circles brought little or no
take shape. [...] The Philosophers of the 18th century understood perfectly that the discovery of the Americas resulted in 'joining Asia and Africa to Europe'. [...] Meanwhile, and despite the Turkish attacks on Austria, the military superiority of the Europeans strengthens: the times during which the Portuguese fought Africans with spears has long gone.²²⁴ ²²⁵

and, finally, with the discourse of Power:

"At the same time he affirms the premise of Universal history, Voltaire remains convinced of the progress accomplished in Europe since the Middle Ages and of the superiority of the Europeans on peoples which were discovered, conquered and colonized by them: 'In all matters, our occidental peoples have overwhelmed their spiritual and fearless superiority over Oriental nations. We became established in their houses, and very often against their resistance. We have learned their languages, we have taught them some of our arts [crafts]²²⁶. This feeling of superiority went hand in hand, for many thinkers of the Age of Enlightenment, with a clear notion of the unity of Europe: 'ein bewunderwürdiges Ganze' says Adelung.²²⁷ Gibbon formulates a current notion of his times when he considers Europe 'as a great republic, whose inhabitants have attained almost the same level of politeness and cultivation²²⁸. This Europe, he judges, fears no more a

change in [exotic] operatic practice. But the wave of anthropological and sociological activity generated by the Enlightenment did produce several publications which contained also welcome samples of non-European music" – in [Ringer, 1965, p. 115].


²²⁵ [Sachs, 1966, p. 470 sq.]: "Mais ces attitudes sont plus latentes que manifestes et c'est seulement au XVIe siècle, après la découverte de l’Amérique, que l'Europe éprouvera vraiment le besoin de se définir par rapport aux univers insoupçonnés dont on a alors la révélation brutale. [...] L'admiration et l'effroi cèdent à la convoitise et au sentiment de supériorité, qui font naître des rêves bruts et héroïques. En même temps, le contact avec les civilisations jusque-là ignorées suscite de nouvelles réflexions parmi les humanistes. Le thème du bon sauvage apparaît dans la pensée des Européens et leur fait découvrir le relativisme des cultures. Deux théories opposées commencent à se dessiner. [...] Les philosophes du XVIIe siècle avaient parfaitement compris que la découverte de l’Amérique avait eu pour effet de ‘relier à l’Europe, l’Asie et l’Afrique’. [...] Par ailleurs, malgré les offensives que les Turcs poussent jusqu’en Autriche, la supériorité militaire de l’Europe s’affirme : le temps où les Portugais affrontaient les Africains à la lance est à jamais révolu".

²²⁶ Citing "Voltaire, Essai sur les moeurs, CXLIII, t. II, p. 325".

²²⁷ Citing "J. Ch. Adelung, Pragmatische Staatsgeschichte Europens, Gotha, 1762, cité par Paul Hazard, La Pensée Européenne au XVIIe siècle: de Montesquieu à Lessing, Paris, 1946".

²²⁸ Citing "E. Gibbon, Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, IV, London, 1921, p. 163".

The stage was thus set, on the brink of the 19th century, for a new history of the New and the Old worlds, for us in this dossier in respect of music...

The clash of cultures²³¹

Berlioz (1803-1869) alleged reaction to Chinese music, in which he states that the Chinese people

“have a music which we find abominable, excruciating, [they] sing like dogs yawn, or like cats when they have swallowed a fishbone", frequently quoted out of context²³², would greatly gain by being read in its entirety, as the French composer

²²⁹ Such a discourse of “fear and power” is not the privilege of 18th (or 19th) century intellectuals, as is clearly shown by Bernard Lewis’ opening statements for his History of the Middle East (see the beginning of Appendix 7). As a further note on this matter: it seems that the only concern that the Europeans should have had in the 18th century was about themselves (meaning here the French Revolutionary Wars and the Napoleonic Wars; not forgetting to mention also two world wars in the 20th century…).

²³⁰ [Sachs, 1966, p. 476-477]: "(...) en même temps qu’il postule une histoire universelle, Voltaire reste convaincu des progrès accomplis en Europe depuis le Moyen Age et de la supériorité des Européens sur les peuples découverts, conquis et colonisés : 'nos peuples occidentaux ont fait éclater dans toutes ces découvertes une grande supériorité d’esprit et de courage sur les nations orientales. Nous nous sommes établis chez elles, et très souvent malgré leur résistance. Nous avons appris leurs langues, nous leur avons enseigné quelques-uns de nos arts'. Ce sentiment de supériorité s’accompagne chez beaucoup de penseurs du siècle des Lumières d’une claire notion de l’unité de l’Europe ‘ein bewunderwürdiges Ganze’ dit Adelung. Gibbon exprime une idée courante à son époque lorsqu’il considère l’Europe ‘as a great republic, whose various inhabitants have attained almost the same level of politeness and cultivation’. Cette Europe, estime-t-il, n’a plus à craindre une invasion tatare parce que le canon et les fortifications opposent désormais un obstacle infranchissable aux barbares”.

²³¹ The main references for the following sections of this chapter are the two Philip Bohlman articles [Bohlman, 1987; 1988].

²³² By, for instance, André Schaeffner in [Schaeffner, 1994, p. 309], who also cites the same passage (without quoting it) in [Schaeffner, 1998, p. 39]. Another passage from Berlioz proposed by Schaeffner is also interesting: “I conclude that the Chinese and the Indians would have had music comparable to ours, if only they had one; but they are still in this regard immersed deep in the darkness of barbarity and in childish ignorance in which one can barely detect some vague and helpless instincts; moreover, Orientals call music what we name racket [charivari], and for them as for the witches of Macbeth, Foul is Fair” – (in French): “Je conclus pour finir, que les Chinois et les Indiens auraient une musique semblable à la nôtre, s’ils en avaient une; mais qu’ils sont
was in fact somewhat appreciative of the respect of the Chinese for their own music\textsuperscript{233}.

Not appreciating Chinese (or other non-European) music seemed however a trait shared by many musicians or historians of music including Burney with a remark in his \textit{General History of Music} which is typical in opposing “one-fourth of the globe” to the remaining population\textsuperscript{234}:

“Music being the object of a sense common to all mankind, if genius alone could invent and bring it to perfection, why is China, which has been so long civilized, still without great composers and performers? And why are the inhabitants of three-fourths of the globe still content, and even delighted with attempts at such music as Europeans would qualify with no better title than noise and jargon?\textsuperscript{235}.

Burney did clearly consider no music other than European classical music as worthy of appreciation\textsuperscript{236},

\begin{quote}
 encore à cet égard plongés dans les ténèbres les plus profondes de la barbarie et dans une ignorance enfantine où se déclènt à peine quelques vagues et impuissants instinct; que, de plus, les Orientaux appellent musique ce que nous nommons charivari, et que pour eux, comme pour les sorcières de Macbeth, l'horrrible est le beau
\end{quote}

\textsuperscript{233} Here is the complete quote in French: “Pourtant il a du bon, le peuple chinois, beaucoup de bon, et ce n’est pas tout à fait sans raison qu’il nous appelle, nous autres Européens, les diables rouges, les barbares. […] Il a une musique que nous trouvons abominable, atroce, il chante comme les chiens b…

\textsuperscript{234} Jean-Paul Sartre pinpoints the expression as a common place in his time, as reported by Ignacy Sachs [1966, p. 467]: “The World population was composed, till recently, of one-fourth Humans and three-fourths indigenous. The first disposed of the Word, the others borrowed it” (the complete quote in French is slightly different: “Il n’y a pas si longtemps, la terre comptait deux milliards d’habitants, soit cinq cents millions d’hommes et un milliard cinq cents millions d’indigènes. Les premiers disposaient du Verbe, les autres l’empruntaient” – Jean-Paul Sartre, Preface to \textit{Les damnés de la Terre} [Fanon, 2011, p. 177].

\textsuperscript{235} [Burney, 1789, v. 1, p. 703]; the quote is taken from [Bohlman, 1987, p. 147].

\textsuperscript{236} And this continued for a while: “Harmony is ‘music’ in the absolute sense of the term… Melody is, on the contrary, the most elementary musical artifice of mankind… monody invariably represents an ingenuous conception of music, being preferred by primitive peoples and by the least civilized, most vulgar and a judgment which applies even to Ancient Greek music and its subtleties as may be inferred from the following quote:

“The ancients attributed peculiar effects to each genus, and speak of many characteristic distinctions of genera, which now appear to be wholly fanciful and imaginary. These, if they ever had existence, were, perhaps, destroyed by modern harmony”\textsuperscript{237}.

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{fig33}
\caption{Fig. 33 Excerpts from the Contents of Burney’s \textit{General History of Music}\textsuperscript{238}.}
\end{figure}

Whereas this hypothesis may well be a valid explanation for the evolution of most European traditional music until equal (semi-tonal) temperament became generalized\textsuperscript{239}, Philip Bohlman comments Burney’s \textit{History}:

\begin{quote}
 ignorant section of more advanced humanity – Alfredo Casella, \textit{The Evolution of Music} [1924, p. xix-xx], quoted in [Solie, 1982, p. 297] which adds: “Developmental history was dominant for a long time, and has not disappeared by any means even today”.
\end{quote}

\textsuperscript{237} [Burney and Mercer, 1935, v. 1, p. 42].

\textsuperscript{238} [Burney, 1776, not numbered – last two pages before p. 1].

\textsuperscript{239} A process which has begun in the 17th century and was (almost) completed in the 19th-20th centuries (see [Lindley, 2001a; 2001b]; literature on temperaments is so abundant that the reader will easily find suitable readings on the subject, including (Curt) Sachs’ seemingly hasty assertion in [Sachs, 1943, p. 213] that “after 1700, equal temperament was generally adopted”, contradicted by the above cited references and by, for instance, [Lloyd, 1939; 1940]).
Statements alluding to that music now generally called non-Western issued only rarely from Burney’s pen, even in a work that turned considerable attention to other "barbarous times and more barbarous Music." Yet in their paucity and contempt Burney’s queries stand in dramatic contrast to the attitudes espoused by the compilers of music history in the subsequent century, who instead recognized in non-Western music a means of extending the history of music far beyond the temporal and cultural bounds imposed by eighteenth-century music historians, indeed equating the inception of music history with the very origins of music at a moment coeval with the birth of civilization. Unlike their predecessors, many nineteenth-century music historians accorded non-Western music extensive—at times, even voluminous—treatment, and in so doing they tendered a vision of music history reflective of the fundamental intellectual and scientific spirit of their era, thus an historical conceptualization essential to the birth of modern musicology.

Musicologists of the end of the 18th and the beginning of the 19th centuries were indeed, for the first time, massively confronted to musics of other cultures, either through world fairs or through their direct contacts with these cultures “in their homes”.

Whenever Chinese, Indian, Arabian, Turkish or Persian, or Native American, Aboriginal from Australia etc., cultures became more familiar, some of these cultures were already beginning to fade and vanish, which even strengthened more the urge for a museographical study of these musics, on one hand, and the careful examination of the principles underlying them on the other hand.

Of course, scarce travel relations of such musics and a few manuscripts fell between the hands of previous researchers (or dilettantes) in the field (see for instance Fig. 34, notably in the 17th and 18th centuries, but the evidence was too scattered for erudites and theoreticians to be able to draw a coherent picture of (about) all the music in the World.

![Fig. 34](image-url) "Arabian scale" in quarter-tones compared to the European scale (as shown in [Laborde (de), 1780a, v. 1, p.439]); the provenance of this scale, probably the first known quarter-tone division attributed to the Arabs, is unknown.

Let us note that such relatively early research had in fact a triple aim: finding the sources of Greek and Scientific data, including them sometimes in broad schemes of universal knowledge (e.g., [[Kircher, 1650]])—in [Bohman, 1988, p. 27]; according to [Lortat-Jacob, 1975], Harrison describes the authors of the excerpts he proposes as “Christian professionals and proselytes”, or exceptionally “non-professionals”, or further “travellers with diplomatic, commercial or colonization concerns”; all these travellers have another common characteristic, as they “all assert – with disturbing clear conscience – that they are merely relating the ‘strict truth’ in their accounts”.

See for example for a-ṣ-Ṣuydāwī’s treatise (addressed in [Laborde (de), 1780a, v. 1, p. 179 sq.]) Shiloah’s article with Berthier (1985).

For example [Laborde (de), 1780a] (more on this author in [Fend, 2001]).

Which was not called, then, World music.

Villoteau cites the quarter-tone division (and even the eighth of the tone division) as one of the Arabian divisions of the scale in [Villoteau, 1809, p. 14], along with the (17 – see footnotes 270-273) thirds of the tone division (which he considers as the most adequate and generalized, both for theory and praxis).
Three stages (?) of the History of (World’s) Music in the 19th century

The aims of musicians and theoreticians writing about Arabian music seem to evolve after the 18th century, although some of those remain: Salvador-Daniel252, for example, clearly expresses his desire of finding the roots of Christian and/or Greek musics in “primitive” maqām music253, whenever others (and sometimes the same) searched for exotic ways for music expression254.

As for the inclusion of this “primitive” art in Music history, Bohlman divides the 19th-century research in two periods, spanning roughly its first and second halves:

“The first half of the [19th] century was characterized best by discovery itself, that is by initial and objective encounter with non-Western music and culture. Music historians in the second half transcended the first255 by endeavoring to integrate the music of non-Western cultures into the science of history. The considerable significance of the music histories […] suggests furthermore that too little account has been taken of nineteenth-century contributions to a nascent ethnomusicological literature. […] both musicology and ethnomusicology were rooted in similar conceptual soils during the past century, so much so that the two disciplines were dependent upon one another for a scientific unity necessary to secure a place for them in the intellectual institutions of the present century”256.

The role played by maqām music257 in this process is highlighted, from the very beginning, by the author:


250 See for example [Menestrier, 1685, p. 8–9, 35–37] for whom the origins of Greek and Egyptian music were Hebrew, with a continuity in European music.

251 [Laborde, op. cit.]; this trend continued in the 20th century, for instance with Curt Sachs who stated at the Congrès du Caire of 1932: “each new information on Oriental music increases our knowledge on Occidental music of the Middle Ages” (quoted from [Vigreux and Hassan, 1992, p. 117]).

252 For all this period and Colonial French relations with Arabian music see [Pasler, 2012], which addresses “piano!—vocal transcriptions of African melodies by Salvador Daniel, Jules Rouanet and Edmund Yafii in Algiers, Antoine Laffage and Baron Rudolph d’Erlanger in Tunis, and Alexis Chottin in Morocco; orchestral music which incorporates African melodies, rhythms, and timbres by Camille Saint-Saëns; and marches by Africans as well as French composers”, with this remark [p. 30]: “The most compromising aspect of musical acclimatization derived from the transcription of melodies into conventional western notation. Even the transcribers themselves were frustrated with their inability to indicate microtones and subtle timbres. To make matters worse, to facilitate performances on western instruments like the piano, many transcribers often added harmony, cadences, and other accoutrements of western art song, including instrumental introductions, interludes, and codas”.

253 See for example [Salvador-Daniel, 1862a; 1862b], entitled La musique arabe: ses rapports avec la musique grecque et le chant grégorien (Arabian music: its relation with Greek music and Gregorian chant). [Pasler, 2012, p.28] comments: “Jules Rouanet too claimed that Arab music had its roots in ancient Greece, as did Alexis Chottin in his 1928 study of Moroccan music […]. Such theories suggested that, although Daniel provided more affirmations than proof, North African music seemed a potential source of knowledge about ancient Greek music: knowledge of the Other was capable of enhancing knowledge of the Self”, and [Pasler, 2012, p. 29]: “Émile Masqueray, who ran the École Supérieure de Lettres in Alger (1872-1894) and produced the only scholarly work on the Kabyles in those years, compared Kabyle villages to the primitive villages of both classical Rome and Greece as well as Auvergne and Savoy in France. He was convinced that studying these ‘small republics’ would shed light on the ‘institutional origins of Western civilization’. Common racial origins offered justification for French occupation and colonialism”. Bohlman explains on the other side the importance of the search for the origin of all music for 19th-century researchers: “Early nineteenth-century discoveries in linguistics had spawned a more intense interest in and understanding of the origins of languages. The search for ‘beginnings’ became also a clear motivation for the inclusion of non-Western music in a general history of music. The discussion of non-Western music most often appeared in that section designated in some way as a study of origins. Thus, it is not surprising to find increasing numbers of histories devoting attention to the Anfänge der Tonkunst, by which their authors meant to discuss non-Western music in terms of the origin of all music” – [Bohlman, 1987, p. 159-160].

254 This topic is further addressed in section “Musical Orientalism” (Chapter 5) below.

255 We shall see that this stage was never transcended, with its consequences persisting until the present days.


257 Whenever Arabian countries were supposed to be a key link between the Ancient Greeks and Europe, they were also an “easy prey” in the French/English colonizing enterprises as expressed in [Bohlman, 1987, p. 149]: “The nations most actively engaged in military expansion at the end of the eighteenth century were France and England, and it was accordingly in French and English academies that Orientalist scholarship acquired its initial impetus. Even though their colonial goals were literally boundless, one very special prize of both nations was the geographic region stretching from northwest Africa to Central Asia, an area occupied largely by Islamic cultures. Not only did the proximity of the Middle East...
“Although multifarious musics became the objects of the new musical scholarship in the nineteenth century, none played a more significant role than music in the Middle East. This role may justifiably be criticized because of the diverse garb its players sometimes donned, but it was nevertheless a role vital to a new understanding of music and history both in the culture of ‘the Other’—that is, the non-European world—and in Europe itself258.

Bohman identifies the first stage of Arabian music inclusion in European research as an ethnographical stage, which started with Villoteau’s259 De l’État actuel de l’art musical en Égypte260 and Lane’s Account of the Manners and Customs of the Modern Egyptians261. These descriptive writings, mainly museographic for Villoteau262 and ethnomusicalogical (field research on music life and society) for Lane, became major references for subsequent research on Arabian music263.

The second stage is represented by Georg Kiesewetter’s264 Die Musik der Araber nach Originalquellen dargestellt265, which relies on the former (especially Villoteau) and on a few Arabian manuscripts including (al-) Fārābī’s Kitāb al-Mūṣaqq al-Kabīr266 (The Great Book on Music) and (al-) Urmawi’s Kitāb al-Adwār (The Book of Cycles)267.

While crediting (al-) Fārābī with adapting Greek theories to Arabian music268 Kiesewetter devised, with the help of Austrian orientalist and philologist Joseph Freiherr von Hammer-Purgstall269, an original theory of the Arabian scale based on a third-of-the-tone division (for the “tones” of the Pythagorean scale) with the adjunction of two leimmata as complementary intervals filling the e-f and a-b needs (Fig. 35)270.

259 [Bohman, 1987, p. 149].
260 [Villoteau, 1826] (available on gallica.org), part of [France. Commission des sciences et arts d’Égypte, 1809].
261 [Lane, 1836], with numerous other editions available on the internet. The small monography [Christianowitz, 1863] is also worth citing as an example of ethnological (and social) study, coupled in this case with excerpts from the Kitāb al-Aghānī by Aṣfahānī [1990].
262 Although Villoteau tried to understand the theoretical system of Arabian music of his time, and used extant manuscripts in his research including [Anonymous, 1983]; his main position remained however Pythagorean (ditonic), as he considered Arabian music as a “corruption” of “Ancient Greek and Ancient Asiatic musics”: “[Whether] the divisions and subdivisions of the tones of Arabian music in so small and unnatural intervals that the ear can never perceive them with precision, [or] the multiplicity of the modes and cycles or various scales which result from the combination of these intervals [together], everything shows that this sort of music is born from the corruption of Ancient Greek and Asiatic musics” (in French “Les divisions et subdivision des tons de la musique arabe en intervalles si petits et si peu naturels, que l’oreille ne peut jamais les saisir avec une précision très exacte, ni la voix les entonner avec une parfaite justesse; la multitude des modes et des circulations ou gammes différentes qui résultent de la combinaison de ces sortes d’intervalles ; tout annonce que cette espèce de musique est née de la corruption de l’ancienne musique grecque et de l’ancienne musique asiatique”) – see [Villoteau, 1809, p. 10–11].
263 [Bohman, 1987, p. 150].
264 The insertion of German Musikwissenschaft in this process is explained in [Bohman, 1987, p. 149] thus: “During the nineteenth century other nations entered the colonial race, thereby challenging French and English domination and loosening their grip on the attendant scholarly activity. The primary venue for scientific interpretation of ‘the Orient’ shifted also, from France and England to Central Europe, primarily to the German academy, there becoming a fundamental impetus for the burgeoning German Wissenschaften”.
265 [Kiesewetter, 1842; 1888].
266 A manuscript of Fārābī’s Great Book was recently edited By Eckhard Neubauer as [1998]; a French translation [Fārābī (al-), 1930; Fārābī (al-) et al., 1935] by Erlanger was re-edited as [Erlanger, 2001a; Fārābī (al-), 2001], and an edition in arabic [أبو الحسن محمد بن عبد الرحمن الفارابي, 1967] is available.
267 A copy of (Ṣaŷyy-a-d-Dīn al-) Urmawi’s writings on music (including the Risāla a-sh-Sharafiyā) was edited by Neubauer as [Urmawi (d. 1294), 1984]; a French translation from a commentary on the Book of Cycles (including the text of the latter) together with the Sharafiyā was edited by Erlanger as [Urmawi (d. 1294) and [Jurjānī (al-)], 1938], with numerous Arabic editions (for instance [Ṣaŷyy-a-d-Dīn ‘Abd-al-Mu’mīn ibn Yūsuf ibn (ab-l-Ma)Fākhīr al-Dīn ‘Aṣfī ‘Urmawi (d. 1294), 1980]), not forgetting Wright’s seminal work on Urmawi and his followers (the so-called “Systematist school”) [Wright, 1978].
268 See Appendix 3 for one example of such developments.
269 And probably following Villoteau’s lead as this author also addresses a third-of-the-tone division in [Villoteau, 1809, p. 13–16] – see also footnote 272.
270 With 17 intervals in the octave, of which 15 thirds of the tone (5 tones), the two leimmata being necessary for the completion of the (Pythagorean) octave. This scale (sustained in [Fétis, 1869b, v. 2, p. 28]) was derived, however, from Ṣaŷyy-a-d-Dīn al-Urmawi’s “Pythagorean” scale in 17 intervals, these being either leimmata or commata. Wallascheck [1893, p. 154–155] gives an interesting
This was the beginning of the multifarious, chronic and endless speculations about the (“perfect”) Arabian scale. It was also the beginning of the inclusion of the music of the Arabs, although a summary of the state of the art knowledge (and biases) about the “Arabian” scale towards the end of the 19th century:

“The Arabs seem to be still more particular in distinguishing sharps and flats than we are. The equal third and quarter tones of the Arabs, Villoteau mentions, are no doubt a mistake. Kosegarten affirms that Villoteau constantly mixes up the Arabian and Persian musical system [possibly influenced by Laborde – see Fig. 34, p. 85 and FHT 18, p. 188], and so does Kiesewetter in his treatise on Arabian music. According to [Fleischer, 1886] [i.e. a review of Land – see below], however, the Persian and Arabic music systems cannot possibly be separated, while Arabic and Egyptian music have nothing in common. All these questions were at last settled by Land ([Land and Fārābī (al-), 1884]). He says Arab lutenists had seventeen notes within the octave, strictly distinguishing between flats and sharps. Out of this mass of tones they formed diatonic scales according to our principle with flats only or with sharps only; thus they distinguished the C sharp major scale from the D flat major scale in practice, while we distinguish it merely in theory. The equal division of equal quarter tones (twenty-four altogether) is of later date and still to be met with”. Apart from the facts that 1) the Early Arabian scale (including the Systematist scale) was in fact a Zalzalian (“diatonic” in the Oriental sense of the word) scale (Owen Wright clearly avoids this mistake in [Wright, 1978]) and, 2) that Arabs (Persians, etc.) do not seem to have considered “equal” thirds or quarters of the tone and, 3) that there is no reason why “the Arabs” would form scales “with flats only or with sharps only” (there was no concept of “sharp” or “flat” at the time of Fārābī), this text explains more or less correctly the known results of (Western) research in the field to those times (more about the author in [Graziano and Johnson, 2006]). See also the introductory section of [Land and Fārābī (al-), 1884] for a review of the various hypotheses on the “Arabian scale” to that time.

As expressed in [Bohlman, 1987, p. 152].


Citing [Kiesewetter, 1842, p. 72].

[Bohlman, 1987, p. 152].

A period of conquests and colonization all over.

The evolutionary theory of music history is addressed, and strongly criticized, by Curt Sachs in the closing chapter of his posthumous The Wellsprings of Music (edited by Jaap Kunst), notably: “The picture this book has endeavored to draw is strange enough. All over the world, from the Eskimo to the Fuegians, from the Lapps to the Bushmen, people sing and shout and bleat with voices wild or monotonous; they scream and mumble, nasalize and yodel; they squeak and howl; they rattle, clapper, and drum. Their tonal range is limited, their intervals are foreign, their forms short-winded, their inventive capacities, it seems, rather deficient, their traditional shackles all powerful. Is it permissible to call these noises music, if the word denotes the sacred art of Bach and of Mozart? And if it is music — how many steps were needed to lead from the humble, anonymous inventor of palaeolithic songs through untold thousands of years to the divinized genius of the Later Ages with his boundless imagination and master technique, how many steps to climb from an ever repeated, unassuming scrap of melody to modern music dramas and symphonies? Beholding these steps, these numberless changes in style, ideas, craftsmanship, and social connotations, the reader must have had the dangerous slogan ‘progress’ in mind. But was it actually declining” one “since medieval Islam”273, in the course of (Pythagorean, semi-tonal) World History:

“Kiesewetter’s historical discussion274 bears evidence of several models for historical thought prevalent in the nineteenth century. Clear organization according to progressive epochs is obvious. The development of music passes from simple to complex forms, with the simplest also possessing a quality of naturalness that was in essence universal. His adherence to these models at times caused Kiesewetter to overstate his case, for example when urging his readers to turn a sympathetic ear to Arabic music and recognize its basic similarity to Western music: The scale of the Arabs, in its simplest diatonic form, is the same as that on which all civilized people have built the system of their music: it must be based on the external laws of nature, for it arises just as well from the sense of hearing as from the most comprehensible numerical relationships; once Man conceives this and abandons his simple prejudices against other musics, then he will find himself easily attracted to them275−276.

(World-Wide) Evolutionary(?) Music History

Never before as in the 19th century277 was the need to include Arabian music in a unified history of Music so necessary, mainly to prove that music was evolutionary, and that Western civilization was the culmination of this evolution278. However, this
Amine Beyhom  Dossier: Occicentrism in musicology (V2)

Hegelian\textsuperscript{279} approach to Music history\textsuperscript{280} was implemented neither smoothly, nor totally or permanently.

\textsuperscript{279} But also "Darwinian", according to C. Sachs (see previous footnote) and to Bohlman himself in [Bohlman, 1987, p.160]: “History thereby acquired attributes according to an organismic metaphor; historical progress was marked by a response of complex and diverse parts, together constituting a whole. [The] elaborate schemes of classification in all scientific areas [that] followed suit from the work of Charles Darwin and Herbert Spencer. The specific contributions of evolutionary theory to the writing of non-Western music is inseparable from music history”, with Solie explaining that “Two aspects of the doctrine of evolution loom especially large in the writing of history: first, the progressive development from simple to complex or from homogeneity to heterogeneity as put forth by Herbert Spencer; and second, the growth of the new from the old as each new species displaces its predecessor, according to the writings of Darwin” – [Solie, 1982, p.297–298]; note that Spencer preceded Darwin shortly with his evolution theory, based on the transmission of acquired changes through generations; his contribution to music evolution theory is part of his Essays [Spencer, 1858a], entitled “The origin and function of music” [Spencer, 1858b]; other specificities differentiate those two theoretics of evolution (see the well documented article [Anon. "Herbert Spencer", 2016]).

\textsuperscript{280} In this grand scheme a full presentation of music in the Islamic world was necessary for several reasons. First, the historical hiatus separating the Classical civilizations of Greece and Rome, as well as those of ancient Egypt and Israel, from the Latin Middle Ages was filled; [...] Second, the Middle East was strategically located between Asia and Europe, hence making its culture and music also catalysts for the grand migration of civilization from Asia to the West, the monolithic design of human history claimed by Hegel and espoused by many nineteenth-century historians. Finally, the contemporary practice of Middle Eastern music took place in that part of the world in which Christian musical traditions had presumably originated. Though not itself Christian, the music of Islamic cultures might serve as further evidence for the religious antecedents of European music” – in [Bohlman, 1987, p.153–154].

\textsuperscript{281} See [Ambros, 1862, v. i, p.xxi–xxii] and [Ambros et al., 1881, v. 2, p.xxvii–xxviii].

\textsuperscript{282} Ambros’ History of Music represents however an evolution from former histories and essays, such as Burney’s (seen above) who only addresses Egyptian, Hebrew, Greek and Roman music before proceeding to European music, or the chevalier de Laborde’s eclectic Essai sur la musique ancienne et moderne [Laborde (de), 1780b] which swings across periods and regions or countries, from “Jews” to “Chaldeans” and other Orientals” to the “Egyptians”, “Greeks”, “Romans”, “In Italy”, “The Gauls till the present day”, the “Chinese”, not forgetting the musical instruments of the “Negros”, the “Chinese” and the “Arabs” or the “Music of the Russians”.

\textsuperscript{283} See for instance Higgins, 1838, p.vii–viii] where “Music among the early Christians” follows “Grecian music” and precedes “Introduction of Music with Christianity[!] into Britain” and “The Troubadours and Minstrels”; note that some “historians of music” did not even bother to include Egypt in their accounts, as for instance [Kalkbrenner, 1802a; 1802b] who addresses directly the
parts: “Primitive or savage music”, “Semi-civilized music” and “Greek and Roman music” while including “Mohammedan music” in the “Semi-civilized part”\(^{284}\), when not writing a “General History of Music” which begins with Greece, then the Early Christians before proceeding to Occidental music\(^{285}\).  

As a further example, the monumental **American History and Encyclopedia of Music** edited by W. L. Hubbard does not even mention, in the 3\(^{rd}\) volume dedicated to “Foreign music”\(^{287}\), the Arabs apart from short notices\(^{288}\), and in the article “Persia” thus:

“The Arabs, through their ignorance or prejudice, destroyed or disfigured all the libraries or works they found at the time of their conquest\(^{289}\). It is now generally believed, however, by

---

\(^{284}\) See [Pratt, 1907, p. 9], and notably the following explanation of “Semi-civilized music” in [Pratt, 1907, p. 32]: “Music enters the semi-civilized stage along with the other activities of developing society. When a people emerges from the heedless and irregular habits of savagery, its music usually attracts enough reasoning and skill to make it in some sense artistic. [...] Among existing systems, those of China, India and the Mohammedans will be emphasized, and among ancient systems, those of Mesopotamia, the Hebrews and Egypt the latter being probably rather more than ‘semi-civilized,’ though decisive data are lacking”. Note that Curt Sachs draws sometimes parallels between Arabian music and “primitive musics”, for instance: “Transcription into Western notation depends not merely on gifted and well-trained ears, but also on a special technique of symbolizing the peculiarities of primitive and Oriental music” — in [Sachs, 1943, p. 26]. The most peremptory statements I could find, however, are [Tapper and Goetschius, 1914, p. 2, 3]: “It may be safely assumed that none of the so-called music of ancient and of primitive races was elevated very far above the purely physical or animal utterance”, and “Up to the beginning of the Christian era there exists no positive evidence of any, even the most primitive, systems of tone combination”.

\(^{285}\) See for instance [Rockstro, 1886, p. xi] on Fig. 37.

\(^{286}\) Excerpt from [Pratt, 1927, p. 9].

\(^{287}\) With the following contents: Music of Primitive Peoples, China, Japan, Korea, Malaysia, Persia, Turkey, Mexico, Italy, Troubadours, Germany, France, Russia, Eastern Europe (Austria, Bohemia, Hungary, Poland), Scandinavia (Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Finland), England, Ireland, Scotland, Wales, Canada and Spain — in the first pages of [Hubbard et al., 1908, vol. 3], not numbered.

\(^{288}\) For instance for their influence on “primitive peoples” in the Upper Congo — see [Hubbard et al., 1908, vol. 3, p. 11].

\(^{289}\) It seems that the author had a strong prejudice against Arabs; in a note to Gibbon’s *The decline and fall of the roman empire*, Henry Milman explains, commenting about the presumed destruction of the library of Alexandria by caliph ‘Umar’s [‘Umar Ibn al-Khaṭṭāb] lieutenant ‘Amr [‘Amrī Ibn al-‘Āṣ], that the only books to be destroyed in Persia were religious books contradicting the doctrine of islam:

“The silence of the early authorities, both Greek and Arabic, is the main argument for Gibbon’s scepticism as to the burning of the Alexandrian ‘library’ by Omar’s [‘Omar] orders. The silence of the chronicles of Theophanes and Nicephorus does not count for much, as they are capricious and unaccountable in their selection of facts. The silence of Tabari and Ibn Abd al Hakam is more important, but not decisive. Of far greater weight is the silence of the contemporary John of Nikiu, who gives a very full account of the conquest of Egypt. Weil supports Gibbon, while St. Martin, among others, has defended the statement of Abulfaragius. [...] — The origin of the story is perhaps to be sought in the actual destruction of religious books in Persia. Ibn Khaldūn, as quoted by Haji Khalifa [...], states that Omar authorised some Persian books to be thrown into the water, basing his decision on the same dilemma, which, according to Abulfaragus, he enunciated to Amr. It is quite credible that books of the Fire-worshippers were destroyed by Omar’s orders; and this incident might have originated legends of the destruction of books elsewhere” — in [Gibbon, 1872, v. IX, p. 185, footnote 141] (more about the conquest of Persia by the Arabs in [Gibbon, 1872, v. IX, p. 120 sq.]).
story is a mere fable, totally destitute of historical foundation”, with the following footnote: “My only concern in this matter has been to establish the truth, not to defend the Arabs. No defence is necessary: were it needful, it would be difficult to find something in the nature of an apology. For the Arabs in later times certainly set great store by all the classical and other books which fell into their hands, and had them carefully preserved and in many cases translated. Indeed they set an example which modern conquerors might well have followed [...]”; note that the thesis of the burning of the Royal library of Alexandria seems to have been fueled by Bar-Hebraeus (Abū-l-Faraj) in Arabic: “The manuscripts were then gathered together and used as fuel for the 4,000 bathhouses in the city. In fact there were so many scrolls that they kept the bathhouses of Alexandria heated for six months. These incredible facts were written down 300 years after the supposed event by Christian polymath Gregory Bar Hebraeus (1226-1286 CE). However, while the Arabs may have destroyed a Christian library at Alexandria, it is almost certain that by the mid-7th century CE the Royal Library no longer existed. This is made clear by the fact that no mention is made of such a catastrophic event by contemporary writers such as Christian chronicler John of Nikiou, Byzantine monk and writer John Moschus and Sophronius, Patriarch of Jerusalem – [Haughton, 2011]; see also [El-Abbadi, Fathiallah, and Serageldin, 2008, p. 210–211] and “The story of the Arab burning of the Library is legend” in [MacLeod, 2004, p. 210] and, mostly, [Delia, 1992, p. 1465–1466] with the followings excerpts from her rather complete account on this matter: “In contrast to the classical tradition, which attributed the destruction of the Ptolemaic library to accident, Arab historians ‘Abd-al-Latif al-Baghdadi, Ibn al-Qifti, and Abu-l-Faraj credited the dashing Muslim general ‘Amr with its deliberate ruin during the Arab conquest of Egypt in A.D. 642” (with here footnote 78: “‘Abd-al-Latif al-Baghdadi composed his history of Egypt in Cairo at the beginning of the thirteenth century; K̲aṭ̲h̲āb ̲l̲-̲fi̲d̲ā ̲w̲-̲l̲-̲F̲ i̲t̲āb̲ār̲, J. White, ed. (Oxford, 1800), 114; see also Silvestre de Sacy, trans., Relation de l’Égypte par Abd-al-Latif [Baghdadi (al-) and Sacy (de), 1810, p. 183]. [Jamāl-a-d-Dīn Abū-l-Hasan ‘Alī Ibn Yūsuf] al-Qifti wrote his history of wise men circa 1227; Türk̲h̲ān̲e, [Qifti (Ibn al-), Müller, and Lippert, 1903, p. 355–356]. Abu-l-Faraj, also known as Bar Hebraeus (A.D. 1226-89), reproduced Ibn al-Qifti’s account in his Al-Mukhaytṣar fi-d-Duwail, in Historia compendiosa dynastiarum, Pococke, ed., 181-82; on the problems associated with his account, see Butler, Arab Conquest of Egypt, [Butler, 1902, p. 405-406] [...]”), and: “But several considerations render the Islamic tradition suspect. It is scarcely likely that many pagan manuscripts from the main library and annexes survived the depredations of Christian zealots during late antiquity. Also, this story suddenly surfaced in the thirteenth century after five and a half centuries of silence. And precisely the same response of ‘Umar is recorded by Ibn Khaldūn in connection with the destruction of another library in Persia. Romanticism combined with nationalistic fervor to fabricate an utterly fantastic legend about the destruction of the great Alexandrian library—not by the Romans but by the most recent subjugators of Egypt. ‘Listen and wonder,’ Ibn al-Qifti skeptically concluded, as well one might! Though clearly apocryphal, the tale nevertheless reflects an older, reactionary tradition concerning the well-attested reluctance of ‘Umar and his successors officially to acknowledge any book other than the Qur’an and the early controversy concerning the authority of the Ḥadīth, the collection of sayings and deeds of the Prophet and his immediate followers. Moreover, the Arab historians who recorded this tradition flourished during the late twelfth and early thirteenth centuries, when the celebrated exploits of Salāḥ-a-d-Dīn, especially the spectacular recovery of Jerusalem from the Christian crusaders in 1187, reminded Arabs of an earlier age when the fledgling forces of Islam had originally embarked on a holy war against Christendom. Accordingly, ‘Umar’s rejection of pagan and Christian wisdom may have been devised and exploited by conservative authorities as a moral exemplum for Muslims to follow in later, uncertain times, when the devotion of the faithful was once again tested by proximity to non-believers”.

The most striking example of historical, chronological and geographical inconsistency remains, however, the French Encyclopédie de la musique et dictionnaire du conservatoire of which the first volume (1.1) addresses music from Antiquity to the Middle Ages.

In the prefatory presentation of this (other) monumental work, we are informed that 130
“musicians, musicographs, scientists, scholars, archaeologists, men of letters”, French as well as foreign and being all of them “undisputed authorities” in their fields, were involved in writing the various articles of this “vast synthesis”, the first part of which is devoted to Music history. Then it goes to methodology:

“Beginning with the most Ancient civilizations known in Antiquity, we study each of them separately in its [own] development and in its filiations until the Middle Ages. For these [civilizations], we had to adopt an exclusively chronological order291. […] Then it goes to 2nd order or younger civilizations, then extra-European nations from the East and the Far-East, the New World […]”292.

The logical “exclusively chronological” progression for this encyclopedia stands hence: Egypt, Assyria-Chaldea, (the) Syrians-Persians-Hittites-Phrygians294, (the) Hebrews, China-Korea, Japan, India, Greece, (the) Middle Ages (including Byzantine music), then various European countries and (the) Gypsies, (the) Arabs, Turkey, Persia (once more, but “modern”), (the) Tibet, Ethiopia than various Far-Eastern countries such as Burma-Cambodia-Laos-Siam, Annam-Tongking-Cochin China and islands like (Insulindia [Indochina]) Java-Borneo-Sumatra, Madagascar and the Canary, then “America” and, finally, the “Redskin-Indians”295.

An ingenious chronology (and geography) indeed, in which Ancient Greece is the direct heir of previous Antiquity civilizations and transmitted in turn its legacy296, exclusively, to the Europeans…297

The “ethnomusicological” approach

Whatever were the means of including “Foreign nations” (and cultures) in World History298, the music of the Near-Middle-Far-Easts became one of the centers of interests of Occidental scholars. François-Joseph Fétis, one of the prominent “musicologists” of the second half of the 19th century and, according to Bohlman, representative of the “third stage” of Music history writing, distinguished himself from Kiesewetter’s approach299 by highlighting the
differences between musics\textsuperscript{300}, and by classifying them on a racial basis\textsuperscript{301}.

Bohman stresses Ambros’ and Fétis’ approaches (the first relegating Arabian music to “Primitive musics” and the second considering that there is no Art music except tonal European music\textsuperscript{302}) as being

\textsuperscript{300} “It was to François-Joseph Fétis that the music historians of the second half of the nineteenth century were indebted for debunking the ‘great-man’ approach. […] Fétis concerned himself primarily with the ways wherein the different musics of non-Western cultures were unique and distinct. […] Thus, his descriptions were less likely to stress the links among different musical cultures, which further caused him to minimize any relations between European and Middle Eastern music” – in [Bohman, 1987, p. 156].

\textsuperscript{301} And excluding thus, through the “ditonic nature” of “the Greek [or ‘Hellenic’ race”, all musics other than Occidental from the Greek legacy. Fétis’ thesis (notably expounded by him in the foreword of [Fétis, 1869b]), but primarily formulated in his paper for the Société d’anthropologie de Paris [Fétis, 1867]) was either highly praised (see [Haraszti, 1932, p. 98–99]) or quickly dismissed (although in an argumentative form), as in [Wallaschek, 1893, p. 4–5]: “In any attempt to turn the musico-ethnological material to account by systematising and classifying it perfectly, I do not think myself bound to search out laws and all that bears upon the matter of music, race, climate, etc., because I do not think any such necessity has arisen out of the nature of the subject itself. Nevertheless I cannot refrain from stating that such attempts have been made. Fétis in his day had the idea of calling ethnological studies in music to his aid in determining the race of a people. For this purpose he specially used the musical system, or rather the musical scale, but I am afraid this method can lead to no exact results. Far from it in fact, for if two races have the same scale there follows nothing to show its common derivation. Correctly enough at the time when Fétis declared his idea, Gaussin had promulgated the notion that the music of a nation developed as civilisation increased, and might very soon assume a totally different form from that of a branch of the same race which has stagnated. Among quite primitive people the idea of a systematic ‘scale’ is useless. At any moment they may be able to systematically arrange and retain a succession of notes, and to this extent differ from others of the same race; or they can even adopt the system of civilised people. It is true that Broca and Topinaard seem to have declared for Fétis, and there are certain cases in which the community of musical systems along with many other characteristics coincides with the community of origin; but none are productive of more satisfactory results than are skull measurements or divisions according to the colour of the skin or hair. It is quite as difficult a matter to scientifically establish a pure musical type as the purity of a race”. Cart Sachs was even more explicit in [Sachs, 1962, p. 47 footnote 99]: “The venerable sire of a none too brilliant family of musical racists is François-Joseph F[él]tis, ‘Sur un nouveau mode de classification des races humaines d’après leurs systèmes musicaux’, in Bulletins de la Société d’Anthropologie, n.s., vol. 2, Paris, 1867”.

\textsuperscript{302} [Fétis, 1869b, v. 2, p. vi]: “let us accept, while preserving our racial pride, the fact that there have existed, and there still exist, peoples conformed in another way, which were not deprived representative of the two forms of comparative musicology in Music history during the 19th century:

“The scientific study of history was undergirded by discoveries and advances in several disciplines, and all of these attained a more concerted impact because of the comparative method, pervasively applied by intellectuals and scientists during the nineteenth century. Music historians too were wont to employ comparative frameworks. The composite methodology of Ambros illustrates one form of the comparative method in music history; the more individualized, quasi-ethnographic examinations of Fétis another form\textsuperscript{303},

while reminding us that:

“special functions were ascribed to the music of the Middle East, both before the civilization of classical Greece and during that of medieval Islam: in effect, it acquired the potential of being interpreted as ‘missing links’ in a world music history. The discovery of that missing link by scholars earlier in the century made possible the evolutionary treatment of music, replete with laws of classification and objective comparison of one music to another. The study of music had clearly been converted into a science by the final decades of the nineteenth century, and non-Western music was unquestionably within the purview of that science\textsuperscript{304}.

Although the “missing link theory” was addressed by many scholars before the 20th century, none of them was as prolific and engaged in proving this thesis as Henry George Farmer, the T. E. Lawrence of Arabian music\textsuperscript{305}, who for decades tried to prove that it was the Arabs who brought Harmony to the Europeans:

“In the history of music, the Medieval Arabian art occupies a position between that of Byzantium and that of the

because of this from the enjoyment that music provides. There is no doubt [, however,] that our music is a nobler art; that it is the only Art” (in French: “consentons à reconnaître, tout en conservant notre orgueil de race, qu’il y a eu et qu’il y a encore des peuples conformés d’une autre manière, lesquels n’ont pas été pour cela privés des jouissances que procure la musique. Que la nôtre soit un art plus élevé que même elle seule soit un art, cela n’est pas douteux”).

\textsuperscript{303} [Bohman, 1987, p. 159].

\textsuperscript{304} [Bohman, 1987, p. 160–161].

\textsuperscript{305} Farmer’s bibliography on the subject of Arabian music on the European music is extended (see [Gowl and Craik, 1999] for a complete survey of his life and works, and http://special.lib.gla.ac.uk/exhibns/month/dec2005.html), of which I may cite [Farmer, 1919; 1925a; 1925b; 1930a]. His major contribution in the field of Arabian music is his History of Arabian Music to the xiii th Century [Farmer, 1929].
Renaissance of Western Europe. In this Arabian art we can discern the logical development of the homophony of the older Semitic peoples, the Greeks, and the Byzantines. Homophonic music possibly received its highest form of organization at the hands of the Arabs of the Middle Ages, and it is not improbable that the prompting towards the harmonic system of Western Europe came from the Arabs.\(^{306}\)

Obviously, such a thesis aroused the objections of Occidental scholars\(^{307}\), while Arabian scholars of the 20\(^{th}\) century welcomed it and tried to elaborate further and surf the wave\(^{308}\). Today, Farmer’s thesis, a development of former speculations on the origins and evolution of Arabian music\(^{309}\), is still an object of polemics\(^ {310}\).

In parallel, comparative musicology slowly faded during the 20\(^{th}\) century, and was replaced by what we call today “ethnomusicology”:

“whereas the nineteenth century had produced more and more works of musical scholarship that chronicled an expansive history of music in a concerted way, the twentieth century experienced growing specialization, in which the music of non-Western cultures was examined within numerous disciplinary venues until the 1950s, when comparative musicology was largely supplanted by the modern field of ethnomusicology with its diverse components from both the humanities and the social sciences. The myriad disciplinary paths of the present century notwithstanding, ethnomusicological thought in the nineteenth century was inseparable from the work of that century’s foremost musical scholars\(^ {311}\)."

So the question that remains to be answered is now more or less clear: how did ethnomusicology, which is rooted in 19\(^{th}\) (and early 20\(^{th}\)) century musicology and comparative musicology, i.e. in two disciplinary fields based on the Evolutionary theory and Occidental supremacy, resolve the question of the “missing link” between the Ancient Greeks and its exclusive heir (18\(^{th}-19\(^{th}\)-centuries Europe), and which analytical tools were used in order to solve the problem of the “Arabian scale” and to which ends?

The following two chapters, addressing, for the first, the theories of scale generation, and, for the second, inclusive Hellenism\(^ {312}\) in the 19\(^{th}\) century, will be necessary to gather more data for the final discussion on generalized Orientalism and Hellenism in 20\(^{th}\)-century musicology.

\(^{306}\) [Farmer, 1940, p. 3–4], cited in [Bohlman, 1987, p. 154].

\(^{307}\) The so-called “Arabian influence” (on European music in the Middle Ages) thesis was strongly advocated by Farmer, but even more refused by pro-Hellenist Scholars, especially Kathleen Schlesinger who went into a public academic dispute with the former (see for instance [Schlesinger and Farmer, 1925]).

\(^{308}\) This re-Orientalizing trend is discussed in Chapter 5.

\(^{309}\) For instance by Lane in the 19\(^{th}\) century, as explained in [Bohlman, 1987, p.150]: “Lane recognized […] that the influences bearing upon Arabic music were extremely eclectic and could not be judged simply as stemming from the Greeks. By conjecturing instead that such influences may have originated in Central or South Asia, Lane suggested a line of historical reasoning that successive music historians would pursue and relate to the larger picture of universal history advanced by other disciplines”.

\(^{310}\) For a (fairly) recent survey and discussion of this thesis, see [Burstyn, 1990].

\(^{311}\) [Bohlman, 1987, p. 162–163].

\(^{312}\) I.e. Byzantinism.

3. “Musicological” Theories on the Formation of the Scale

“Music is a science which must have clear rules: these rules must result from a clear principle, and this principle can only be known to us through mathematics.”

[Jean-Philippe Rameau, Traité de l’harmonie]

“Do you remember, sir, the story of the Silesian child who was born with a golden tooth, told by M. de Fontenelle? All the doctors of Germany burned themselves out in learned dissertations on how someone could be born with a golden tooth; the last thing that anyone thought of was to verify the fact; and it was found that the tooth was not golden.”

[Jean-Jacques Rousseau, Lettre sur la musique française]

Music is a privileged domain of arbitrariness, a trait most discernable in Occidental music theory, and even more in its applications for non-Occidental musics.

The first music theoreticians who tried to solve the “Oriental Enigma” of the scale had limited tools at their disposal. Later theoreticians developed a measuring procedure based on equal-temperament divisions; this allowed for better quantifications of intervals of scales and melodies, but the conceptual tools seemed to evolve with little satisfaction, as no unified solutions could emerge for, for instance, the “Indian” or the “Arabian” scales.

The reason for this deficiency lies partly in the heart of the tools used to analyze (and understand) such “Foreign” scales, i.e. in their inadequacy for the generation of melodic intervals, and partly in the failure – or in the unwillingness – to adapt these tools to concepts differing from Occidental ditonism.

Thus, Occidental theoreticians have spent most of their time like the German doctors, and found ditonism in the remotest places in the world, even where it had never existed before...

**Equal-temperament and Pythagoreanism, two struggling creeds of 18th.-20th.-centuries music in the West**

There are two main theories for the musical scale, divisive or cyclical. The divisive theory can be used in two ways, either dividing the whole string in equal string parts (superparticular division), or using intervals with specific string (or frequency) ratios. Both procedures have been used by Ancient Greeks, together with the octave construction in two tetrachords plus a disjunctive (or “joining”) tone (Fig. 39).

### Configuration | Distribution
--- | ---
1st config. | tetrachord (3/4) | disj. | tetrachord (3/4)
2nd config. | tetrachord (3/4) | tetrachord (3/4) | disj.
3rd config. | disj. | tetrachord (3/4) | tetrachord (3/4)

**Fig. 39** The three typical configurations resulting from Ancient Greek concepts of the (octavial) scale.

---

314 The following appendices relate to this third chapter: 2. The “28 quarter-tones (in the octave)” of the Harmonicians, 4. About the “Resonance” theory.
315 [Rameau, 1722, p. v]: “La Musique est une science qui doit avoir des règles certaines; ces règles doivent être tirées d’un principe évident, et ce principe ne peut guère nous être connu sans le secours des Mathématiques”.
316 [Rousseau, 1753, p. 1]: “Vous souvenez-vous, Monsieur, de l’histoire de cet enfant de Silésie dont parlait M. de Fontenelle, & qui était né avec une dent d’or ? Tous les savants de l’Allemagne s’épuisèrent d’abord en savantes dissertations, pour savoir comment on pouvait naître avec une dent en or : la dernière chose dont on s’visa fut de vérifier le fait, et il se trouva que la dent n’était pas d’or” – an English equivalent of this story would be: “One is reminded of King James and the Royal Society. He desired an explanation of the curious circumstance that when a fish is dropped into a pool of water it does not increase the weight. Various thinkers advanced ingenious theories, but it transpired that no one had made a preliminary test. In their zeal to please the august questioner the professors fulfilled his cynical hopes, and for once rose to the heights on which musical theorists habitually move” – from Bernard van Dieren’s *Down among the Dead Men* quoted in [Lloyd, 1945, p. 102].
317 Along with music history and music theories.
318 Whenever they could be adapted.
319 And, later, their local followers – see Chapter 5 in this dossier.
320 Or pipe, etc.
321 Most Early Arabian theoreticians used Pythagorean ratios along with the division of parts of the string, i.e. different string divisions at the same time – see Chapter 1 and FHT 16, p. 187.
322 The first configuration, *i.e.* tetrachord + disjunctive tone + tetrachord, results from the 6 8 9 12 tetrachys (see Chapter 1).
Whenever it may be thought that Boethian Pythagoreanism prevailed in the Middle Ages\textsuperscript{323}, the divisive process (in equal string – or pipe – parts) was also in use\textsuperscript{324}, as well as the tetrachordal construction of the scale\textsuperscript{325}.

Beginning with the seventeenth century, two “new” procedures came into light; the first, a cyclic procedure based on the Just fifth\textsuperscript{326}, was thought of for Occidental Tonal music and became the basis of Western music theories and notations. This first procedure is a direct heir to Pythagorean ditonism. The second procedure was the result of scientific progress, and created a small revolution in music theories of the scale: it is the theory of Acoustic resonance\textsuperscript{327} with its musical application, the Harmonic series\textsuperscript{328}. This explanation of the Acoustical characteristics of sound was integrated in Music theories as a preliminary exposé on scale generation, although it contradicts the first procedure, the cycle of fifths. Both theories were used by Occidental music theoreticians to explain the process of scale formation.

The 17th century witnessed further a major\textsuperscript{329} advance in mathematics, the invention of logarithms\textsuperscript{330}, applying this invention to music, it became possible to compute intervals on the basis of one very small interval, used as a unit of measurement\textsuperscript{331}. Whenever Pythagorean mathematics were based on interval ratios, logarithms allowed for an easier computation of intervals in equal-temperament\textsuperscript{332}, a completely “irrational” (in the Pythagorean sense) temperament which conflicted

\textsuperscript{323} See Chapter 1.
\textsuperscript{324} See for instance [Sachs, 1949].
\textsuperscript{325} Most Middle Age constructions (beginning with Hucbald of Saint-Amand’s (c. 850-930) De Harmonica Institutione – translated in [Wingell and Hucbald (of Saint-Amand), 1971]) are heirs to the Pythagorean and, more generally, Greek musical tradition. Atkinson (2008, p.118) points the connection between older treatises such as the Musica enchiriadis (see for example [Ericson and Palisca, 1995; Holladay, 1977]) and the oldest Medieval treatise, the Musica disciplina ([Poncet and Aurelian (of Reome), 1961] or with the Byzantine Papadíkai. Note also that Medieval authors such as Guido of Arezzo described modes with scales extending more than one octave (Guido of Arezzo is associated with innovations of the 11th century such as the notation staff, the Guidonian hand and the solmization syllables – see, notably, [Anon. “Guido d’Arezzo”, 2015; Bent et al., 2001; Gui d’Arezzo, 1993; Guido and Hermesdorff, 1876; Hughes and Gerson-Kiwi, 2001; Kiesewetter, 1840; Meyer, 1997; Seebass, 2001]); other theoreticians extended the scale up to two octaves, which was already the case in Boethius’ De institutione musica – for a digest on “modes” and Medieval theory, see [Powers et al., 2001].
\textsuperscript{326} Also called the “spiral of fifths”, or in a more restrictive way the “circle of fifths” when it is applied in an equal-tempered context (or when the fifths are adjusted in some locations to fit – Occidental – enharmonism, i.e. equality between $c^\#$ and $d^\#$ – for instance); the circle of fifths was described by Heinichen in Der General-Baß [Heinichen, 1728] (see [Drabkin, 2001]), and intended as an explanation of tonal relations in Occidental classical music (possibly influenced by Athenasius Kircher’s Musurgia universalis [Kircher and Viva, 1650] and Jean-Philippe Rameau’s Génération harmonique [Rameau, 1737], although the latter was published in 1737 – see [Buclow, 1966, p.277]); its first appearance in Occidental literature may however be traced to Diletski’s Grammatika (written in the late 1670s – see [Jensen, 1992]). Lastly, the cycle of fifth may well have originated in China, where its existence is attested in the 4th century B.C. – see [Abromont et al., 2001, p.512] and [Kuttner, 1964; 1965].
\textsuperscript{327} The theory went through a long string of adjustments beginning with (Descartes, Mersenne, then) Joseph Sauveur (see [Auger, 1948], notably [p. 326, footnote 1] – Sauveur probably introduced terms such as “Acoustics”, “Harmonic sounds” etc., as explained in [Truesdell and Campbell, 2001]) and Jean-Philippe
\textsuperscript{328} Rameau (who made it the basis of his system – see his first eleven propositions, notably Propositions IV-XI, in [Rameau, 1737, p.2-7]), before being reworked in the most elaborate form proposed by Hermann (von) Helmholtz in his Lehre von den Tonscharnfindungen (first edition in 1863 – the English version, translated, annotated and augmented by Alexander John Ellis, has been reedited a number of times, for instance [Helmholtz, 1895]).
\textsuperscript{329} A good introduction for these two topics may be found in Wikipedia [Anon. “Acoustic resonance”, 2016]; Anon. “Harmonic series (music)”, 2016); a short exposé of these and other procedures useful for the understanding of scale theories is proposed (in French) in the preliminary chapter of [Beyhom, 2010c].
\textsuperscript{330} At least for equal-temperament and tuning purposes, or for musicological research.
\textsuperscript{331} The process began in the Early 17th century (or even some time before) – for further details, see the well documented [Anon. “History of logarithms”, 2016].
\textsuperscript{332} Beginning with Sauveur’s heptameride (301 heptamerides in one octave) till the cent (1200 cents in an octave) of Ellis’ On the musical scales of various nations [Ellis, 1885] (see also [Anon. “Cent (music)”, 2016], and [Ellis, 1876] in which the author introduces the cent, but also the “mil”, the “sem”, etc., and the appendix by the same author in [Helmholtz, 1895, p.446-451]); many other measuring intervals have been proposed (see for instance the “savit”, the “jot”, etc. in [Anon. “Savart”, 2016]); the cent being today the predominant unit of measurement of intervals.
\textsuperscript{333} Equal temperament was already mathematically established by Chu Tsai-yü in 1584 in China, and for the first time in Western musical theory by Flemish mathematician Simon Stevin roughly (and, most probably, independently though inaccurately – see [Anon. “Simon Stevin”, 2016]) at the same time; the latter’s division of the octave remained however unpublished (and unknown) until 1884 – see [Kuttner, 1975], and [Anon. “Equal temperament”, 2016] for a historical retrospective of the establishment of equal-temperament.
frequently with Pythagoreanism and its sequels. This conflict between (multiple) temperaments was never really resolved, although equal-temperament seemed to have won the battle towards the second half of the 20th century; its effects on music praxis had however started two centuries ago.

Lastly, an Evolutionary theory of the scale, sometimes based on the Acoustic resonance theory and sometimes on different criteria (including the cycle of fifth), was also applied to “Primitive musics” to explain the process of the formation of the scale.

The following sections will focus on demonstrating the shortcomings of these theories in what concerns melodic pitch generation, notably for “Oriental” scales.

The “superior structuring role” of the octave – Or do we really need it?

The octave, the “first concord” of the Greeks, plays a major role in music theories in the West, which is quite understandable considering the acoustic role of this interval. I have noticed however how the concept of non-octavial scales may in itself be disturbing for some scholars, for the simple reason that a scale can be inconceivable without the presence of the octave.

Whenever Western music of “Common practice” favors the (“just”) fifth and the (“major”) third as the most important features in this music, the (“Just”) fourth is mostly considered as a remnant of Ancient Greek theories, and of the “Middle Ages”.

All Western theories stress the role of the (“Just”) fifth as the “first concord”, a concept inherited from the pseudo-Pythagoreans, and most Western (and now Arabian and other) theoreticians and ethnomusicologists consider it as a prerequisite for any scale.

The fourth is considered to be less “consonant” and, even when this is completely out of context (for oriental melodies for example), as an inversion of the fifth.

Whenever the fourth is probably the key component of most maqām scales, in most complex (and notably zulzalian) melodic music the three main “concords”, the fourth, the fifth and the octave, play a guiding role for the performer. Not only are they not prerequisites for the scale or the melody, but seasoned performers often use strategies to circumvent these intervals to create original or simply pleasing variations in their music.

Moreover, the fourth/fifth construct triggers semitonal structures of the scale to the expenses of zulzalism (i.e. to the expenses of melodic expressivity).

Whenever the octave may not be part of a scale, for example in a “Foreign” scale, an explanation must be found, one having been proposed by Curt Sachs in The wellsprings of music:

333 See the section on Acoustic resonance below: this is one main reason for the invention of the so-called Mercatorian (later Holderian) comma (see [Holder and Keller, 1731, p. 78–80] or [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 483]), which divides the Pythagorean tone in approximately 9 Holderian commas (and the Pythagorean leimma in 4), and the octave in 53 Holderian commas; this division, a convenient way for computing additive Pythagorean intervals, was notably used for the 19th-century Turkish theories of the scale.

334 During the Renaissance a number of different temperaments were in use – see for instance [Lindley, 2001a; 2001b], or Ellis’ appendix on temperament in [Helmholtz, 1895, p. 430–441].

335 The appearance of electro-acoustical, then standardized electronic instruments (based on the MIDI interface) and computer music (composition) contributed greatly to the acceleration of the phenomenon.


337 The theory of Acoustic resonance was also used as an Evolutionary theory of the scale – I address this topic a little further in this chapter.

338 Alternatives to these theories have been highlighted in previous publications such as [Beyhom, 2010a] (“The principle of economy” – see the synthesis of the article) and [Beyhom, 2012] (the divisive principle applied to the gembir and to the vina – determination of the scales of Shihāb-a-d-Dīn al-Hījāzī and Bhārata Muni).

339 This discussion is an extension of [Beyhom, 2013, p. 10 footnote 58].

340 See for instance [Higgins, 1838, p. 168]: “A scale is a regular succession of notes which may be repeated to any number of octaves higher and lower, only limited by the compass of the instrument and the capability of hearing”.

341 This and the former paragraphs are extensively explored in [Beyhom, 2010a].

342 In the first chapter of The Rise of Music Sachs elaborates an Evolutionary theory of the scale based on a successive two-tones, three-tones, etc. basis for the melody, for instance [Sachs, 1943, p. 31–32, 36]: “To the evolutionist, one-tone melodies as a first step before the use of two- and three-tone melodies would almost be too good to be true. But the question whether a primeval one-tone melody existed in pure form cannot yet be answered […] The earliest melodies traceable have two tones. The two-tone style, in its narrowest form, comprises melodies pendulating between two
“Double fourths, usually descending\(^{343}\), can be paired in two different ways, either by ‘disjunction’ or by ‘conjunction’. In conjunction, the two fourths share one central note, which thus becomes at once the final of the upper and the starter of the lower fourth. The total range of the double fourth is a seventh or heptad. In disjunction, the two fourths are separated by a whole tone, and the total range is an octave. [...] In view of historical evidence\(^{344}\), especially from the Far East, India, and ancient Greece\(^{345}\), we can hardly doubt that conjunction marks an earlier phase of development than disjunction. Besides, conjunction shows a more limited planning: the performer considers one tetrachord at a time; and when the urge for enlargement creates another tetrachord, the new one starts where the first has left off\(^{346}\), without a dividing space between itself and the older fourth [...] The two fourths are simply added, not integrated in any higher organization; [...] Disjunction acts in a very different way. The two tetrachords are placed a whole tone apart [...] because this distance integrates the two fourths in a higher organization: the octave\(^{347}\).

Sachs had already expressed his views on tetrachordal/pentachordal construction in *The Rise of Music in the Ancient World, East and West*\(^{348}\):

‘The logogenic\(^{349}\) melodies of two tones, and even of three tones, discussed in the first part of this section, were still

notes of a medium level, the distance of which is a second or less. [...] However[,] two-tone melodies often exceed the distance of a second to reach a third or even a fourth”; he develops further this theory in *The Wellsprings of Music*, for the tetrachordal and pentachordal polychords.

\(^{343}\) Why should “double fourths” be “usually descending”? In *maqām* music, for instance, double-fourths are “usually ascending” in the beginning of a performance, reach a climax then return to the tonic (or “finals” or whatever name should be more appropriate). While this is not a rule for all musics, Sachs’ use of the term “usually” while, as we shall see a little further, ruling out Middle Eastern music from a generalized theory of the formation of the scale is, to the least, surprising.

\(^{344}\) This evidence seems to be lacking, as Sachs does not provide a full survey of heptatonic music, far from that.

\(^{345}\) It is interesting that Sachs does not include Arabian (or “Middle Eastern”) music with these “Eastern” (and Greek) musics.

\(^{346}\) This is a purely theoretical (and unjustified) assertion by Sachs, as explained lower in the text.

\(^{347}\) (Sachs, 1962, p. 159–160): this quote is taken from the beginning of Chapter 5, entitled “The Fate of Quartal and Quintal patterns”.

\(^{348}\) In the first chapter addressing the “Origins of Music”.

\(^{349}\) (Sachs, 1943, p. 41): “The music considered so far is logogenic or word-born”; Sachs compares logogenic music to pathogenic and melogenic music thus: “But this is only one side of primitive music. For music is often due to an irresistible stimulus that releases the singer’s utmost possibilities. Not yet able to shape such pathogenic

beyond the notion of rational intervals. The singer, starting from an initial note, arbitrarily proceeded to the following one, much as a walker takes his steps without conforming to any rule except his ease. The space in between is a distance, which, though measurable in terms of Cents, does not obey any law of nature\(^{350}\). Most melodies exceeding the range of a third, on the contrary, tend to crystallize in certain intervals, that is, spaces determined by simple proportions of vibration numbers: the ratio 2 1, which we call the octave, 3 2, the fifth, 4 3, the fourth. The strongest magnetic power emanates from the fourth—for physiological reasons it is here best to accept without attempting discretionary explanations\(^{351}\). Such magnetic attraction appears in two forms. In the first, notes approximately and unintentionally a fourth or a fifth apart spontaneously adjust themselves (with more or less success); four notes in a series of irrational seconds\(^{352}\) submit to the law

of music in premeditated longer patterns with the climax in the middle or at the end [...] Melogenic music represents the wide middle area between the extremes of logogenic and pathogenic music. Here, cantillation of words has sufficiently increased in range to reflect the pathos of the words themselves in a flexible melodic line...” – [Sachs, 1943, p. 41, 42]. In the *WellSprings of Music*, Sachs reconsiders the definition of logogenic: “I once coined the term ‘pathogenic’ or ‘passion-born’. The name is still to the point and has generally been understood. But I hesitate to continue calling the usual horizontal melody ‘logogenic’ or ‘word-born’” – [Sachs, 1962, p. 68].

Sachs could have added “as for today”: emmelic intervals follow definitively a logic in their succession and distribution, as well as in their relative sizes, as shown in [Beyhom, 2003a] and [Beyhom, 2010a].

\(^{350}\) The theory of Acoustic resonance contradicts profoundly this statement, and I would surely have liked to have more explanations on this subject: why should the fifth, the first harmonic after the unison (fundamental sound) and the octave, be considered less “magnetizing” as the fourth, and for which “physiological reasons”? This question is further addressed in the section “The Acoustic resonance theory”.

\(^{351}\) This is a clear error in Sachs formulation, common in Occidental musicological literature and showing a profound bias in his treatment of music; in my first book on Arabian music I include a preliminary section explaining various mathematical procedures used in musicology, of which I propose here the following paragraphs (translated from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 37]) on “rational” and “irrational” numbers: “The definition of a ‘rational’ interval consists in the use of Integer numbers for the ratio expressing the interval (both terms of the ratio must be Integer numbers – see [Houzel, 1999]); [Crocker, 1963, p. 192] explains this thus: ‘Not all intervals can be [...] expressed [as fractions being ratios of integers]; many intervals, including all those drawn from our modern scale of 12 equal semitones to the octave, are « irrational » quantities having no exact expression in the realm of integers.’ Some musicologists qualify however Zalzalian intervals as being ‘irrational’ which is an outrageous position created, generally, by a fascination for Pythagorean mathematics or by Just intonation: as a matter of fact, all the intervals addressed by Early Arabian theoreticians (excluding
of the fourth and become a tetrachord; a melody of two consecutive thirds, the outer notes of which originally refer only to their common middle note but not to one another, turns into a pentachord, shaped to the size of a perfect fifth.

I have published, a few years ago, a hypothesis about the formation of the heptatonic scale, notably for modal and maqām music, in which similarities exist with Sachs’ Evolutionary description. My acquaintance with the latter music (and its theories) led me however to avoid some of the components of Sachs’ proposition, which I address in the following.

There exists one main shortcoming in Sachs’ theory, which is the non-inclusion of maqām music in his proposition.

Apart from this main lacuna, the specifically musico logical problems I find in this theory are of two types, terminological and purely scientific. The scientific shortcoming is the failure to include the fifth

however Fārābī’s formulation of Aristoxenos’ divisions of the tetrachord) are defined by ratios of integer numbers as for instance the 22/27 ratio (approx. 355 cents) or the 11/12 ratio (approx. 151 – the famous ‘three-quarter-tones’ interval). Note that Alexander Ellis, in his translation of Helmholtz’ On the sensations of tone, defines ‘irrational intervals’ thus: ‘[Irrational intervals are intervals], strictly, having a ratio not expressible by whole numbers’ – [Helmholtz (von), 1954, p. 264]. The term ‘irrational’ is [however] sometimes used, in an abusive way, as a synonym for ‘not part of the ditonic system’; it seems that some authors do not hesitate to use this expression to underline the alterity (in relation to the Occidental Tonal system) of non-ditonic musics” – the quote in French is available in the book, downloadable at the address shown in the bibliography; see also [Perrett, 1931, p. 87–90] for a discussion on “irrational intervals” (and the intervals of Ancient Greek music).

353 [Sachs, 1943, p. 42–43].
354 [Beyhom, 2010a], notably in the Synthesis [p. 170-173].
355 Of which I was not aware at the time.
356 The principle of economy, my main theoretical contribution on the formation of heptatonic scales, is addressed notably in the aforementioned synthesis of [Beyhom, 2010a].
357 I am addressing here this theory as a “generative” theory of modal scales, and not pretending to propose a “general theory” of the origins of music of my own.
358 In fact, no mention of the Arabian system of maqāmāt is made by Sachs in The wellsprings of music, not to mention Arabian, Persian or Turkish musics, seldom cited concerning, mainly, instruments or rhythms.

as a “magnetizing agent” in the scale; the terminology in question consists in the use of terms including “the superior structuring role of the octave” or “irrational intervals”.

I also address below other, auxiliary issues which result from the above stated inventory.

In The wellsprings of music Curt Sachs says:

“[In describing non-western music, be it oriental or primitive, one must strictly refrain from misusing incongruous concepts of western music. The terminology that has been learned in music school applies to a harmonic structure of music and is inappropriate, indeed misleading and distorting in descriptions of non-harmonic, non-western music].”

Whenever I fully concur with this statement, it is difficult not to note the use of a specific terminology by the author when writing about “rational” or “irrational” intervals, a Pythagorean terminology related for the latter term to any interval that cannot be expressed as a ratio of two integers. Whenever such an opposition may be used in theories inspired from Ancient Greeks, other cultures, or more simply music praxis, impose on us to avoid this terminology when dealing with a theory of the origins of music, moreover when this theory is supposed to apply to all musics, and even more when it fails to include prominent characteristics of maqām music as addressed below.

On the other side, considering that the inclusion of two disjunct tetrachords results in a “higher organization” of the scale, along with avoiding mentioning maqām music as an example for his theory, is a simplistic statement, significant of the bias of Sachs. In Sachs’ thought, “higher organization” must be understood as “more complex”, like in “a more complex life form”; the octave “organizes” its contents

359 Although I can be critical of too predominant a role for this interval in relation to non-Occidental modal music.
360 The quote is here slightly approximate, but helps summarize Sachs’ thought in his theory.
361 [Sachs, 1962, p. 49].
362 And this, not forgetting that (almost) all intervals of second defined by Early Arabian theoreticians are presented as resulting from (or corresponding to) ratios of integer numbers – see [Beyhom, 2010c], Chapter I and footnote 352.
363 This terminological point is addressed and developed in [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 37–38].
by structuring it in two tetrachords and a disjunctive (here central) tone\textsuperscript{364}. Moreover, stating that “conjunction shows a more limited planning” and that, in this case, “the two fourths are simply added, not integrated in any higher organization” shows either a real ignorance of Middle Eastern modal music, i.e. \textit{maqām} music, or the desire to ignore this music for the sake of his demonstration.

This statement disregards also the concepts of modulation and micro-modulations within a polychord or unlimited by the latter, of interwoven polychords, and many other characteristics of modal music, being structural characteristics or refinements of \textit{maqām} music. Furthermore, the “spontaneous” adjustment of series of notes in a tetrachord\textsuperscript{365} excludes other possibilities as trichords\textsuperscript{366}.

Moreover, by lessening the role of the fifth as a “magnetizing element” in the scale and, in the same sentence stressing the role of the fourth\textsuperscript{367}, and amplifying the role of the disjunct tetrachords construct, Sachs favors\textsuperscript{368} the role of ditonism in the process of scale formation\textsuperscript{369}.

There are multiple examples in Middle Eastern modality which do not conform to Sachs’ theory – including trichordal and pentachordal polychords – of which I chose to present two in this dossier, the (particular case of the) scale(s) of \textit{maqām Šabā} (Fig. 40 and Fig. 41)\textsuperscript{370} and (more generally) the variety of non-octavial scales in Arabian music\textsuperscript{371}.

\textbf{Fig. 40} The ascending scale of \textit{maqām Šabā} according to modern theories of the scale (here in Erlanger’s), showing the polychordal structure and rest notes\textsuperscript{372}.

\textbf{Fig. 41} The ascending scale of \textit{maqām Šabā} according to modern theories of the scale, showing the polychordal structure and chronological execution\textsuperscript{373}.

The (theoretical) ascending scale of \textit{maqām Šabā}\textsuperscript{374} includes a starting trichord \textit{bayāt}\textsuperscript{376} $d\ e^{\#}\ f$, chronologically followed by a \textit{šabā} pentachord $d\ e^{\#}\ f\ g\ a$.

Lebanese theoretician Salīm al-Ḥilū\textsuperscript{375} proposes a slightly different version with a structure made of interwoven tetrachords and disjunctive tones. This

---

\textsuperscript{364} Belgian musicologist Nicolas Meeûs, in his course of Medieval modality at the university of the Sorbonne (Paris – France) concurs with Sachs’ thesis and adds a purely Evolutionary statement: “During all of the Middle Ages, and until the Renaissance, the theory of musical systems is inhabited by a tension between the tetrachordal point of view, on which the modal system leant strongly, and the octaval point of view which became predominant in the 17th century” (in French: “Durant tout le Moyen Âge et jusqu’à la Renaissance, la théorie du système musical est habité par une tension entre le point de vue tétacordial, sur lequel le système modal s’appuie fortement, et le point de vue de l’octave qui deviendra prédominant au XVIIe siècle”) – [Meeûs, 2005, p. 18]. Meeûs avoids in this course (intended for “beginners”, i.e. not detailed) any mention of a possible connection between (Occidental) Medieval music theory and Byzantine treatises, and bases his explanations on the transmission of Ptolemaic-Pythagorean Greek theories through Boethius directly to Medieval Europe.

\textsuperscript{365} “[F]our notes in a series of […] seconds submit to the law of the fourth and become a tetrachord”.

\textsuperscript{366} I could not find any mention of trichords in both here cited Sachs’ books.

\textsuperscript{367} In many modes of \textit{maqām} music, the criteria of “Just” fourth or fifth (or octave) are not applicable, although these intervals play a guiding role for the musician – see “The principle of economy” in [Beyhom, 2010a].

\textsuperscript{368} Perhaps unconsciously.

\textsuperscript{369} For the simple reason that such an inclusion is a factor of amplification of ditonism – see for instance the results of the inclusion of a disjunctive tone on the composition of the fifth in

\textsuperscript{370} See the complete scale in FHT 19 and FHT 20, p. 189.

\textsuperscript{371} Of which the scales of \textit{maqām Šabā} are an integral part.

\textsuperscript{372} Excerpt from the complete FHT 19.

\textsuperscript{373} Excerpt from the complete FHT 20.

\textsuperscript{374} \textit{Maqām Šabā} is a popular mode in both Art and Popular musics of the Middle East. Many traditional tunes such as \textit{Skābā}, \textit{Marmar Šamān}, are based on this \textit{maqām}, one of the ten most used \textit{maqām} in the repertoire. Another such popular \textit{maqām} with similar properties (but octavial) is \textit{maqām Şikā-Huzān} (or \textit{Sikā-Khuzān}) with the ascending scale $e^{\#}\ f\ g\ a\ b^{\#}\ c\ d^{\#}$.

\textsuperscript{375} I use capitalized first letters for \textit{maqāmāt} (Middle Eastern modes), and no capital letters for the \textit{ajnās} (genres, with genus = \textit{jins}) and other polychords; names for degrees of the scale are fully capitalized.
shows the complexity of this maqām for the (Art) performer, and the difficulty in theorizing it.\footnote{But also the (probable) influence of Occidental musicology (the disjunctive tone between $a$ and $b$) on later theoreticians such as Hilih; there are other still, alternative and contemporary notations (beginning generally with the 1990s) which, influenced by the Occidental stress on the octave, have replaced the upper $d$ with a plain $d$. The following notation, taken from [Ghaummiya, Kirbaj, and Faraj, 1996, v. 5, p. 221] and with “tetrachords” separated by a “disjunctive one-and-a-half-tone” interval, is probably the most extreme example of acculturation (and, in this particular case, of incompetence) of Arabian theoreticians up to the present time.}

Fig. 42 (A) Hilih’s notation of maqām Šabā’s ascending scale, with a tetrachordal fire hijāś in lieu of a pentachordal hijāś based on $f$.\footnote{Note that this is a formula stripped from all ornamentation, fluctuations, and modulations: even in such a short span, most good musicians (and singers) of maqām use multiple procedures in order to personalize their performance or style – listen to two examples of maqām Šabā on Slide No. 39: the typical formula (by Jihad Chemai, example No. 11) and the complete maqām development by Saad Saab (example No. 12).}

Moreover, the complete ascending scale of this maqām does not include a Just octave,\footnote{Except perhaps in non-traditional modulations.} neither is it structured with a disjunctive tone, and is very complex in its correct interpretation while requiring a full comprehension of the repertoire in its performance.

To summarize the inventory above: no tetrachordal structure with a disjunctive tone, no Just fourth or Just octave, overlapping polychords, unbalanced pentachords, to which we may add numerous other examples of maqām(s) comprising one or more of these features, modal complexity and “superior” organization in time despite the above stated characteristics (by Sachs), and, additionally, a total of 20 non-octavial maqām scales,\footnote{Out of 119 described by Ehrler alone, and not including other non-octavial maqām described by other theoreticians.} namely: 'Amam-Usayyūn [E14], Tār-Jadd [E15], Shawq-Afīn [E16], ʻIraq [E18], Aqīd [E19], Farātnīk [E20], Dīkāsh-Hawwān [E21], Bāstā-Iṣfahān [E22], Rāhāt-al-Awrāh [E23], Bāstā-Nikār [E24], Rawnaq-Numā [E25], Dīkā [E52], Šabā [E78], Šābā-Zanāna [E80], Šābā-Kurdi [E87], Shīʿār [E115], Šābā-Būsālik [E104], Ḥusām [E109], Ramād [E112], and Wajh-‘Arḍībā [E113].\footnote{With a few other examples by other theoreticians shown in [Beyhom, 2003b, p. 61–64] – the code between square brackets follows Ehrler’s nomenclature and description of the modes in [Ehrler, 1949; 2001b].}

Curt Sachs and Bēla Bartók were participants in the 1932 Congrès du Caire for Arabian music, in which they had a conservative attitude as to the inclination of some Arabian composers towards the “modernization” (understand occidentalization) of Arabian music. It is for this conference that Ehrler and his team prepared the analytical notation of scales which were published, firstly in the Book of the conference, in Arabic [Collectif, 1933] and in French [Collectif, 1934], and secondly in [Ehrler, 1949]. Sachs presided the “Commission for music Instruments” (he was also a member of the “Commission for music Education”) and published an article about the conference in 1933; other musicologists like Erich (von) Hombostel, Robert Lachmann (president of the “Commission for Recordings”) and Egon Wellesz, Henry George Farmer, Carra (de) Vaux, Alexis Chotrin and Alois Hāba took also part in the conference; Paul Hindemith was invited as an observer – see [Vigouroux and Hassan, 1992, p. 26–27, 32, 45, 49], and the same reference [p. 279-281] (and more specifically [p. 281]) in which the well-known Egyptian composer (and modernist – see [Anon. “Daywood Hosni”, 2016; Anon. “Dawid Husni (1870-1957)”, 2016]) Dawid Husni criticizes Sachs for not having had an
The least we can say in conclusion is that this theory has many lacunae, and cannot apply as is to maqām music, which makes it unsuitable as a theory of the origins of music(s), or as a generalized theory of the formation of the scale\(^\text{384}\).

**The cycle of fifths**

First introduced in European theory in 1679 by Nikolay Diletsky (Fig. 43), the cycle of fifths\(^\text{385}\), a well-known procedure in Ancient China (Fig. 45)\(^\text{386}\), is used in Western music literature as an auxiliary for key correspondences in music notation, but also as a generative procedure for the (Occidental – ditonic based) scale.

European musicologists, especially French-speaking theoreticians of the scale and historians of music such as François-Auguste Gevaert, aimed in the 19th century to use this theory as a “Universal” generative theory of the scale (see Fig. 44):

“...interest in Arabian “Art music” during his stay and in his technical report.

Moreover: note that Sachs did not consider, in this theory, the alternation of scalar melodic elements (for example genera) around the “tonic” (or “finalis”); in such case, “closing” the octave would emphasize the role of the fifth, either upwards or downwards (see for instance [Beyhom, 2010a] in which I expound this procedure as a possible component of heptatonic scale elaboration).

385 See footnote 326 for the gradual introduction of the “Cycle” (or “Spiral”, or “Circle”) of fifths in Western music theories.

386 See [Kutner, 1964 ; 1965].

387 Detail; source: [Anon. “Diletsky.circle.jpg” (Image JPEG, 857 × 1143 pixels) - Redimensionnée (44%)].

---

\(^{388}\) Tous les sons employés dans notre système musical sont les chaînons d'une progression de trente quinques. Si l'on dispose en échelle sept sons consécutifs de cette progression, on voit se former l'ordre diatonique dans lequel les demi-tons sont alternativement séparés par deux et trois sons. Les éléments d'une gamme chromatique se tirent d'une série de onze quinques, où la tonique peut tenir la 6\(^\text{e}\), la 5\(^\text{e}\), la 4\(^\text{e}\), la 3\(^\text{e}\) ou la 2\(^\text{e}\) place. Pour le ton de l'instrument, par exemple, on aura le choix entre des cinq séries:

1) Rè lè mi si fa vert sol ré la mi si la mi si la mi si la mi si la mi si

2) mi si la mi si fa vert sol ré la mi si la mi si la mi si la mi si la mi si

3) fa vert sol ré la mi si la mi si la mi si la mi si la mi si la mi si

C. BARBEREAU, Études sur l'origine du système musical, Paris et Metz, 1864. — Ce mode de génération des échelles, propre à tous les systèmes musicaux connus, n'imprime pas la détermination exacte des rapports numériques des intervalles.

---

\(^{389}\) [Gevaert, 1875a, v. 1, p. 270]: the whole construct needs “a progression of 30 fifths”. The initial construct comes from [Barbereau, 1864] (a complemented edition of the initial [Barbereau, 1852], in which the author never uses the terms “cycle”, “spiral” or “circle”, but often “series of fifths”).

390 Notably in the fields of the music of Antiquity and of the Middle Ages (see [Chailley, 1950; 1956; 1960; 1979; 1985a]); the current research addresses other writings from this author, who was the head (and the founder in 1969-1970) of the Faculty of music and musicology in the université Paris-Sorbonne from 1969 to 1973, and taught there until 1979 (more in [Anon. “Jacques Chailley”, 2016 ; Universalis, 2016]). There has been recently a controversy about Chailley’s presumed role at the Conservatoire de Paris during the German occupation in the Second World War (see for instance [Anon. “Jacques Chailley (1910-1999)” ; LA LETTRE DU MUSICIEN 401, 2016]).

391 Chailley’s theories, based on typical Occidental biases about the Western scale, have influenced generations of (European and Foreign) French speaking musicologists till the present day. This particular theory was still used in the late 20\(^\text{th}\) century by eminent musicologists such as Annie Labussière in her theory of “geste mélodique” (“melodic gesture”), or in his teaching of “Arabian(!) music” (as I was informed by him in person during a stay in Cairo in 2007 for a conference on Arabian music) by fr. Elie Keserwani, former head of the Faculty of musicology of Notre-Dame university (NDU) in Louaizhe (Lebanon) and a graduate (with a Ph.D. thesis) from the Paris-Sorbonne university (former Paris-IV).

Labussière notably uses Chailley’s theory of successive “ditonic”, “tritonic”, etc., scale degrees generation (explained below in the text) in [Labussière, 1997] (see [p. 85]) in which she also, states (in [Labussière, 1997, p. 86]), for instance, that “With regard to melody the fourth, unstable on its upper boundary, resolves on its lower boundary” (in French “Mélodiquement, la quarte, instable sur sa borne supérieure, trouve sa résolution sur sa borne grave”).

This type of scale generation [the Cycle of fifths], characteristic of all known musical systems, does not imply an exact determination of the numerical ratios of the intervals\(^\text{388}\).”
the cycle of fifths, and pursued its development for decades.

The main elements of Chailley’s theory are explained in his article “Essai sur les structures mélodiques,” from which I retain the following quotes for our discussion:

“The formation of musical scales, which organize themselves progressively and spontaneously in systems, then in modes, seems to be subject to the interferences of two essential and conflicting principles:

1° a principle of stability, consonance, expressed by the well-known table of harmonics. […] This table intervenes however, undoubtedly and, at the beginning, unconsciously, through the cycle of fifths […]

2° a principle of dynamism and mobility, the attraction, which expresses itself by displacement of degrees in the direction of the melodic slope and by the attraction of the weaker degrees by the stronger degrees (the strength of the degrees depending mainly on [the phenomenon of] consonance).

[…] To the interaction between these two fundamental principles add themselves secondary phenomena:[]

3° tolerance, which admits, in various ways depending on society and people, the subjective assimilation of approximate sounds to [equivalent] strictly exact sounds. Furthermore, tolerance is subject to external influences [… such as]: pitch, timbre, sound dynamic, etc.

4° equalization, fostered by tolerance. [Equalization of intervals] can be either instinctive, or on the contrary the result of the rationalism of higher civilizations; [the latter] will readily apply corrections to real facts to make them coincide with rational diagrams.

Should we understand here that scalar modality preceded formular modality? That mathematical ratios imposed intervallic structures and exact measures before a “primitive” singer hummed a few notes?

Note that, although the scientific principle, the Acoustic Resonance Theory, is cited first, it is already in this first paragraph subordinated “undoubtedly and unconsciously” to the “Cycle of Fifths” with which it has nearly nothing in common.

[Chailley, 1959, p. 139-140]; the complete French quote is the following: “La formation des échelles, qui s’organisent progressivement et spontanément en systèmes, puis en modes, semble soumise aux interférences de deux principes essentiels et contradictoires : 1° Un principe de stabilité, la consonance, qui s’exprime par le tableau bien connu de la résonance (harmoniques). Mais ce tableau n’est que très exceptionnellement utilisé sous sa forme brute. Il n’intervient, au début du moins, et sans doute de manière non raisonnée, que dans ses manifestations premières, qui, ne mettant en action que les rapports fournis par ses deux premières tranches, se traduisent essentiellement, pour la mélodie du moins, par le cycle des quintes. La tierce, en tant qu’harmonique 5, ne s’y intègre que tardivement et c’est plus tardivement encore qu’interviennent parfois, sous des réserves très strictes, les harmoniques suivants. 2° un principe de dynamisme et de mobilité, l’attraction, qui s’exprime par des déplacements de degrés dans le sens de la pente mélodique et par l’attraction des degrés faibles par les degrés forts voisins (la force des degrés dependant principalement de la consonance). C’est parce que n’entre pas en jeu un principe unique, mais deux au moins, que, sur des bases de départ identiques, ont pu se développer dans le temps et dans l’espace les langages les plus différenciés, dont cependant les lois peuvent être réduites à des principes communs. Au jeu des multiples réactions entre ces deux principes fondamentaux vient se mêler celui de phénomènes secondaires. 3° la tolérance, qui admet, d’une manière variable selon les sociétés et les individus, l’assimilation subjective de sons approximatifs aux sons rigoureusement exacts. La tolérance est en outre influencée par des facteurs externes que l’on commence à étudier méthodiquement : hauteur, timbre, intensité etc. 4° l’égalisation, favorisée par la tolérance. Elle peut être soit instinctive, soit au contraire issue du rationalisme dans les hautes civilisations; celles-ci n’hésitent pas en effet à corriger des faits réels pour les faire coincider avec des diagrammes rationnels.”

As Rameau once stated: “Music is a physical-mathematical science; sound is its physical object, ratios found between sounds make them its mathematical object” – [Rameau, 1737, p. 30]; but what about the “equalization” process, should it also be considered as part of the “science of music”? This is an ongoing discussion since the Aristoxenian-Pythagorean quarrel, but
Before addressing separately\footnote{In the next section.} the “Acoustic resonance” theory, I propose here to pursue our examination of Chailley’s generative theory:

“Any [musical] structure predating the three-sound Harmony invasion is the result [...] of a series of interfering together forces, of which one of the most powerful is the cycle of fifths:

\[\text{Fig. 46} \quad \text{Chailley’s illustration of the ditonic scale as a result of a cycle of fifths (“Table 1”)}\] \footnote{Chailley, 1959, p. 141.}

resulting exclusively from group 1-4 of [Acoustic] resonance through the use of its three elements: \(8^{\text{th}} (1-2)\), \(5^{\text{th}} (2-3)\), and \(4^{\text{th}} (3-4)\). Limited, until further notice, to the first 7 sounds\footnote{An interesting limitation, whenever the cycle of fifths is extended well above this boundary (for “chromatic” degree of the scale).}, it gives birth to the diatonic [ditonic] genus. The table of fifths [“Table 2” above] follows the same degressive principle in [the] structure formation [scheme] as the table of [Acoustic] resonance […]. Depending on whether groups 1-2, then 1-3, then 1-4 etc., are used, the results are successive structures of the octave in which intervals shaped earlier maintain a supremacy proportional to their anteriority. At every stage of this formation [process], we get a different system […] the degrees of which lean on the formerly shaped ones\footnote{[Chailley, 1959, p. 142].}

\[\text{Fig. 47} \quad \text{Chailley’s illustration of “group 1-4 of [Acoustic] resonance (“Table 2”)”}\] \footnote{The reader can deduce these scales from phases 2, 3, 4, 5, etc., of Chailley’s “Table 1” (Fig. 46).}

Chailley proceeds then\footnote{The remaining part of Chailley’s article addresses the inclusion of Western harmony in his scheme and various other elements, mainly how his theory “explains” the evolution of Occidental music, an evolution from which he excludes [p. 173-174] dodecaphonism and serialism.} to illustrate each of the successive “scales”, namely the “ditonic”, “tritonic”, “tetartonic”, “pentatonic”, etc., scales\footnote{The first staff gives the octave, the second “ditonic” staff reproduces “two aspects (with three pitches) of the octave”, the}
As a generative theory based on the Pythagorean (or the Acoustic resonance) fifth\textsuperscript{409}, the cycle of fifths gives an ingenious explanation of the Occidental ditonic scale, but fails, when scrutinized for consistency, as both a particular or a general theory of the scale in a number of crucial points.

**Shortcomings of the Theory of the Cycle of Fifths as a Particular Theory of the Formation of the Occidental Tonal Scale\textsuperscript{410}**

Firstly, the cycle of fifths as is (i.e., without the “conflicting interference”\textsuperscript{411} of the theory of Acoustic resonance, or of equal-temperament) never closes up on the octave of the first generative sound (Fig. 49)\textsuperscript{412}, with a generated sound arbitrarily chosen as $f$ (as in most explanations of this “circle”) the series of the first 12 ascending fifths would be the following:

\[
\begin{align*}
&f \rightarrow (1) c \rightarrow \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} g \rightarrow (3) d \rightarrow \frac{\sqrt{3}}{4} a \rightarrow (5) e \rightarrow \frac{\sqrt{3}}{6} b \rightarrow \frac{\sqrt{3}}{7} f' \rightarrow (9) e' \rightarrow (10) d' \rightarrow \frac{\sqrt{3}}{11} c' \rightarrow (12) b' \rightarrow (13) e^\sharp (c')
\end{align*}
\]

in which $e'$, generated by the 11$\text{th}$ fifth (and after 6 ascending octaves) will never be equal to $f$ (six octaves higher than the original generator $f$)\textsuperscript{414}, or any of the following generated sounds be equivalent to one of the seven degrees of the ditonic scale generated by the first 7 ascending fifths\textsuperscript{415}.

\textsuperscript{409} The initial choice is irrelevant to the following explanations.

\textsuperscript{410} This section is here extended from Version 1 of the dossier.

\textsuperscript{411} According to Challey as quoted above.

\textsuperscript{412} And this is obviously why the presence of the theory of Acoustic resonance and of the “equalizing” procedure is essential in Challey’s theory.

\textsuperscript{413} In which 1) “$\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}$” marks an (ascending) octave change (with $f$ as the reference note), and 2) octaves background colours are alternated – the successive sounds are reproduced as sine waves (with 4 harmonics with decreasing intensities per steps of approx. 20 dBs) in Slide No. 43.

\textsuperscript{414} The difference is one Pythagorean comma, about 23.5 cents, with ratio 531441:524288. Note also that the last fifth generates a sound ($b^\sharp$ above) with pitch (if the first $f$ is chosen per convention at 100 hz, a reasonable bass sound) at 19461.95 hz, completely inaudible for the author.

\textsuperscript{415} All these remarks also apply in the case of a cycle of alternation of fifths and fourths (or a scheme of successive ascending fifth

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{fig49}
\caption{Descending spiral of fifths\textsuperscript{419}.}
\end{figure}

In other terms, the fifth of ratio 2/3 (whether Pythagorean or resonational, “Just” or “Pure”), and measuring (approximately) 702 cents, when added to itself (her ratio being multiplied by itself) any number of times will never be equal to a power of the ratio 1/2\textsuperscript{418} the only possibility for closing this cycle (which becomes a circle) requires the use of equal-temperament (Fig. 50), or the adjustment (tempering) of a number of fifths composing the cycle\textsuperscript{417}.

Secondly, and in order to create the Occidental ditonic scale based on $e'\textsuperscript{416}$, this theory must begin with a generating sound arbitrarily (and necessarily) chosen as $f$ (Fig. 50), generating thus an $f$ ditonic scale (or $fga b c d e$) with a just fifth between the tonic $f$ and the fifth degree $c$, but with a tritone $fb$ instead of a just fourth. This compels theoreticians to “subtleties” in pointing the cycle of fifths (Fig. 51), which do not, however, resolve the conflicts.

\textsuperscript{416} The mathematics for such a demonstration are relatively simple: an integer power “n” of the fifth (i.e. $(\frac{2}{3})^n$) can never be equal to an integer power “m” of the octave (i.e. $(\frac{3}{2})^m$) as shown by the following: $(\frac{2}{3})^n = (\frac{3}{2})^m \times \frac{2^m}{3^n} \Rightarrow \frac{2^m}{3^n} = 2^{n+m} - 3^n$ which is impossible (in classical mathematics) because $3^n \neq 2^{n+m}$ as $3^n$ (or any integer power of 3) will always be an odd integer whenever $2^{n+m}$ (or any integer power of 2) will always be an even integer.

\textsuperscript{417} See [Drabkin, 2001].

\textsuperscript{418} Source: [Anon. “Chrysalis Foundation – Musical Mathematics: Sufi Al-Din and Bartolomeo Ramis.”]

\textsuperscript{419} i.e. $cdefgab$. 

\textsuperscript{419}
The theory of Acoustic resonance is the most challenging theory in the field of music, and the most misunderstood as it seems.

Initially a simple theory breaking down a “natural” (or “compound”) sound in a series of increasing “harmonics” (from here on “partials”, as for “partial component” of the “complete” sound) the frequencies of which are ideally equal to integer multiples of the “fundamental frequency” (of the original sound), it is complicated by many physical characteristics of the

ascend for 6 octaves to close the (octavial) scale\(^{426}\), i.e. to enunciate the complete set of degrees of the (here ditonic) scale, neither is there any single example of traditional, melodic or not, music with singers (or even instruments) capable of such a prowess\(^{427}\), moreover with a continuous series of fifths.

Furthermore, using container intervals, here the fifth (and the octave, or even the fourth) as paradigms for melodic music is simply the negation of all we know about the progression of melody in traditional \(\text{maqām}\) music (be it Popular, or of “Art”), where leaps of fourths or fifths\(^{428}\) are simply a way of underlining the structure of the melodic progression with intervals of (sometimes alternated\(^{429}\)) seconds.

And, as a conclusive note: there is also not a single example of any traditional music that would alternate ascending fifths with descending fourths 12 times (or 6 times, if paired) in a row\(^{430}\), which is one alternative scheme proposed by most Occidental theoreticians.

The theory of Acoustic resonance\(^{431}\)

The theory of Acoustic resonance is the most challenging theory in the field of music, and the most misunderstood as it seems.

Initially a simple theory breaking down a “natural” (or “compound”) sound in a series of increasing “harmonics” (from here on “partials”, as for “partial component” of the “complete” sound) the frequencies of which are ideally equal to integer multiples of the “fundamental frequency” (of the original sound), it is complicated by many physical characteristics of the

\(^{426}\) In equal-temperament for instance.

\(^{427}\) The ambitus of Early Arabian renowned singers would not reach, for instance, much further than 3 octaves (see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 117] for a short biography of Ibrāhīm Abū Īsāq al-Mahdī, younger – half – brother of Caliph Hārūn a-r-Rāshid and himself shortly Caliph in 817) and the ambitus of traditional melodic instruments rarely reaches more than 2 octaves and a fifth (the Turkish \(\text{tanbūr}\) being a notable – for Art music – exception, with a playing range of 3 octaves + one fifth – see [Anon. “Turkish tambur”, 2016]).

\(^{428}\) Or any other non-second interval.

\(^{429}\) i.e. ascending then descending or vice versa.

\(^{430}\) The scheme would be, if beginning with \(f\), the following: \(f \uparrow c \downarrow g \uparrow d \downarrow a \uparrow e \downarrow b \uparrow f \downarrow c \uparrow g \downarrow d \uparrow a \downarrow c = (7) f\).

\(^{424}\) A sine qua non condition for “Oriental” \(\text{maqām}\) scales.

\(^{425}\) Simply computed as the ratio of the quarter-tone in cents on the difference (in cents also) between a just fifth and a tempered fifth, i.e. \(50/(701.955-700) = 25.6\).
vibrating bodies that need not be addressed in this dossier.

While remaining however within this simplified theoretical context, and knowing that the sound dynamic of frequencies of higher harmonics diminishes according to their distance from the fundamental sound, and considering the frequency of the latter be N, the suite ("progression") of frequencies of the simultaneous\(^{432}\) harmonics which compose a complex sound would be the following:

\[ N, 2N, 3N, 4N, 5N, 6N, 7N, 8N, 9N, 10N, 11N, \text{etc.} \] (unending series and diminishing sound dynamics – in theory).

As Chailley explains above (Fig. 47), the first "partial", of frequency 2N, is the octave above the fundamental sound with frequency ratio 2 (i.e. with string lengths ratio 1/2), and the second partial has a frequency 3N, an octave + a fifth higher than the fundamental sound (see FHT 50 p. 219), then the double-octave (4N) and the double-octave + a (so-called) "harmonic" third. The third partial with a frequency 4N is the double octave, and so forth until reaching higher multipliers where intervocal differences between "successive" (in fact simultaneous chronologically, but successive in the arithmetical series) partials lessen till they become imperceptible, for example for the neighboring 1600N and 1601N the ratio of which, being 1600/1601, would give an (inaudible\(^{433}\) and) approximate cent\(^{434}\) …

Concurrently, it must be noted that this theory originally does not produce small intervals, but pitches with increasing values (beginning with the octave) which quickly become inaudible; beginning with a fairly low pitched fundamental sound with 100 hz frequency, the frequencies of the partials would be:

\[ 100, 200, 300, 400, 500, \ldots, 20000, \ldots, \text{(hz)} \]

i.e. would require (about) 200 partials to reach the (approximate) upper limit of hearing, whenever starting with a middle sound at 500 hz would give:

\[ 500, 1000, 1500, 2000, 2500, \ldots, 20000, \ldots, \text{(hz)} \]

i.e. closing much quicker to the 20 000 hz limit (about 40 partials), whenever a 1 000 hz fundamental sound would be limited to 10 partials (or so) in the hearing range.

The wish of Western music actors (musicians, composers and musicologists\(^{435}\) alike) to include such a thrilling theory of sound in their music led some of them to consider this theory as a generative one\(^ {436}\), which it is not\(^ {437}\).

However, and should we consider this theory as a generative theory of the scale, it is then possible to consider that relations between harmonics could occur between, on one side, the fundamental or its octaves and, on the other side and keeping an ascending coherence\(^ {438}\), the partials above them; for example, the 3N frequency would be in relation with the highest octave below it of the "generative sound" N, which is 2N. The ratio of the 2\(^{nd}\) partial (3N) over the octave (2N) would now be 2/3 (FHT 51 p. 219), or a just fifth, a very convenient ratio for Pythagoreans and Neo-Pythagoreans. By continuing this progression until the 4\(^{th}\) partial (5N), a new ratio appears, the 4/5 ratio which corresponds to the "harmonic" third\(^ {439}\), and so forth\(^ {440}\).

However, one very disturbing property of the Acoustic progression expounded above, and within these limitations, is that the interval of the fourth, an interval of major importance in modal theories of the scale, never appears in the progression, either in direct generation (partial frequencies are related with the

\(^{432}\) This term, with the combined terms "broken down", suffice for removing the Acoustic resonance theory, at least in music, from the field of generative theories of the scale, in particular of "melodic" scales as Chailley pretends his theory is intended for (diphonic singing – Tuva, Khosa tribes, etc. – is a notable exception to this statement, but limited in its applications).

\(^{433}\) Because of the diminishing sound dynamics of successive partials in the series.

\(^{434}\) More precisely 1.082 cents.

\(^{435}\) Such as Chailley.

\(^{436}\) i.e. a theory which "creates" sounds.

\(^{437}\) With the exception of diphonic music, a rare phenomenon in music as stated above.

\(^{438}\) The fundamental sound has the lowest frequency, whenever the partials have all higher frequencies; the direction of the generative process (if it be considered as such) is an ascending one. By equating the octavial multiples (powers of 2 multipliers of the fundamental frequency, i.e. 2N, 4N, 8N, 16N, etc., these become in turn replacements for the fundamental sound, which "generates" sounds upwards. The partials being related to the fundamental, they would relate only, in such case, with the lower octaves.

\(^{439}\) A very important interval in "Just Intonation" – see for instance [Lindley, 2001c] –, a theory that I shall not explore here for reasons that will become obvious further in the text.

\(^{440}\) The figures are for illustration purposes and show only the first four partials, but this process could be continued indefinitely.
fundamental sound only) or in equivalent octaves (partial frequencies are related with the nearest lower octave)\(^4\). This was one among other reasons why Occidental theoreticians of music buoyantly stepped over this limitation and considered that intra-harmonic relations would be considered independently from the octaves\(^5\), in which case new ratios appear (still) between partials (which now can be called “harmonics” as no distinction between the function of the components is made anymore), for instance (and for the first 5 “harmonics”\(^6\)), the intervals of one octave + one “harmonic third” (with ratio 2/5 – see FHT 52 p. 219), the “harmonic sixth” (3/5)\(^7\) and the “just” fourth (3/4).

As stressed above, however, such a “vertical” arrangement of “harmonic” simultaneous sounds\(^8\) is inadequate in a context of “scale” generation, but most convenient for tuning instruments with “pure” or “just” (acoustically speaking) intervals, should they be simultaneous or successive\(^9\).

Nevertheless, and when this theory is considered as a theory of the scale, its properties conflict with both Pythagoreanism and ditonism, as explained below.

**DISCREPANCIES BETWEEN THEORIES**

The implementation of the theory of Acoustic resonance in tonal music was a difficult task for Occidental theoreticians of the scale, as observed in the example of Chailley’s theory expounded above\(^10\). These difficulties are however best explained on the example(s) of the notation of the successive harmonics on a Western musical staff.

Let us first note that, although the first direct intervals resulting from the harmonic series, the octave, the octave + the fifth and the double octave, correspond completely with Pythagorean equivalents (same frequency ratios), difficulties begin to appear with the 5\(^{th}\) harmonic\(^11\) as the difference with the neighboring octaves (or 5/4, which is approx. equivalent to 386 cents) is more than 20 cents apart from the ditonic Pythagorean corresponding interval (approx. 408 cents).

Whenever such a discrepancy remains well within the limits of one semitone (100 cents), further discrepancies appear for higher rank harmonics. In the example of notation of the 14\(^12\) first harmonics shown in Fig. 52, the 7\(^{th}\), 11\(^{th}\) and 13\(^{th}\) harmonics (labelled \(b_3^g\), \(f_{5/4}^g\) and \(a_{13/8}^g\)) differ consistently from their Pythagorean or equal-temperament “equivalents” on the staff (from their notation), a difference which nearly reaches one (tempered) half-tone\(^13\).

![Fig. 52 Notation of the harmonics in A. Dommel-Diény’s *L’harmonie tonale*\(^14\).](image)

These discrepancies result in differences of notations (see for instance an alternative notation in Fig. 53, with the 13\(^{th}\) harmonic notated \(g’\)) depending on the explanations of each theoretician for this phenomenon\(^15\).

\(^4\) For more details about this particular point (and how Acoustic resonance may explain the importance of the interval of Just fourth) and others, please read the specialized Appendix 4.

\(^5\) I.e. with no more hierarchical relations between the fundamental sound and its partials; in other words, the fundamental sound and the partials interact together not taking into consideration the physics underlying the process, but as if they were different “pure” sounds (with one single component each) sounded together simultaneously; this is equivalent to a forced inclusion of polyphony in the theory of Acoustic resonance.

\(^6\) I.e. for the fundamental and the first 4 partials.

\(^7\) Also a most important interval in “Just Intonation”.

\(^8\) Which is the basis of “Just Intonation”.

\(^9\) I detail in Appendix 4 a generalized procedure allowing for a consonance table of “harmonic” intervals.

\(^10\) The real problem (with Chailley’s theory) results from harmonics in the “Zalzalian zone” (see below), which is the main reason why Chailley limited his “Acoustic” generation to 7 tones only.

\(^11\) This is the 4\(^{th}\) partial sound: as long as we are addressing more particularly, in this section, the harmonic theory of the scale (the Western musical application of the Acoustic resonance to Occidental tonal music and scale), I shall be using here the term “harmonics” instead of partials, the “first harmonic” (sound) being (reminder) the fundamental sound.

\(^12\) This is a reasonable number, as the difficulty in labeling the harmonics increases with their rank (intra-harmonic intervals diminish beyond the semi-tone).

\(^13\) \(b_3^g\) = the \(b^g\) in the 3\(^{rd}\) octave (from \(c_g\) to \(c_g\)), the numbering of which begins with the fundamental (\(c_g\)), and so forth (see Fig. 54).

\(^14\) See Appendix 4 and, in FHT 59, p. 223, the last two sets of interval discrepancies computations.

\(^15\) (Dommel-Diény, 1986, p. 31).

\(^16\) More about the notation of harmonics in Appendix 4.
Dommel-Diény explains for instance, in his *L’harmonie tonale*, the following:

“Our ear instinctively tends to replace the confusing harmonic sounds 7, 11 and 13 with the chromatic [equal-]tempered sounds b♭, fa and d♭; but this habit or this instinct has a scientific reason to it.\(^{455}\)

The “scientific reason” Dommel-Diény invokes on the next page of his book can be summarized in three words: “cycle of fifths”\(^{456}\).

The result of this rapid intrusion in the domain of harmonics notation\(^{457}\) shows, above all, that though it is (very) tempting to include the “natural” phenomenon of resonance in the Western scale, this implementation creates problems which are “tempered” by using concurrently other theories like the cycle of fifth, or the “equalization” of intervals.

This problematic is however not limited to the notation of harmonics or of intervallic discrepancies for if, as Lavignac says, the origin of the ditonic scale is a unique resonating sound, the result of the full application of this theory is, to the least, unexpected.

**WHY THE ACOUSTIC RESONANCE THEORY CANNOT BE A GENERATIVE THEORY OF THE DITONIC SCALE**

If the theory of Acoustic resonance is deemed to be a generative theory, and if we consider that a series of 16 harmonics is sufficient to characterize the scale, it should be normal that the ditonic genus appeared somewhere in this resulting scale.

In Fig. 54\(^{462}\), in which 1 reproduce a standard Western notation of the 16 first harmonics, intervals between successive harmonics (“Intra-harmonics”) are shown on the second row.

**Fig. 53** Notation of the harmonics in Jacques Chailley & H. Challan’s *Théorie complète de la musique*\(^{457}\).

The author concludes however his explanations by this quote from Lavignac:

“The diatonic [ditonic] scale can be considered as a rational result of [Acoustical] resonance, with its origin being a unique sound which is the basis of the system.\(^{458}\),

and comments lastly:

“The arrangement of sounds which satisfies the human ear finds itself in agreement with Logic. Theory justifies usage\(^{459}\).

As for Chailley, he already uses in this early work the concept of tolerance to explain the “adjustment of the ear”, then proceeds by expounding the evolutionary inclusion of these successive harmonics in the tonal musical language, in chords.\(^{460}\)

The result of this rapid intrusion in the domain of harmonics notation\(^{461}\) shows, above all, that though it is (very) tempting to include the “natural” phenomenon of resonance in the Western scale, this implementation creates problems which are “tempered” by using concurrently other theories like the cycle of fifth, or the “equalization” of intervals.

This problematic is however not limited to the notation of harmonics or of intervallic discrepancies for if, as Lavignac says, the origin of the ditonic scale is a unique resonating sound, the result of the full application of this theory is, to the least, unexpected.

**WHY THE ACOUSTIC RESONANCE THEORY CANNOT BE A GENERATIVE THEORY OF THE DITONIC SCALE**

If the theory of Acoustic resonance is deemed to be a generative theory, and if we consider that a series of 16 harmonics is sufficient to characterize the scale, it should be normal that the ditonic genus appeared somewhere in this resulting scale.

In Fig. 54\(^{462}\), in which 1 reproduce a standard Western notation of the 16 first harmonics, intervals between successive harmonics (“Intra-harmonics”) are shown on the second row.

**Fig. 54** Typical Occidental notation of the Harmonic progression (with the intra-harmonic intervals added and computed in cents, and functional zones shown) – see also FHT 51 p. 220\(^{463}\).

\(^{454}\) “Tonal harmony”, from which Fig. 41 is taken.

\(^{455}\) Dommel-Diény, 1986, p. 31.

\(^{456}\) The cycle of fifths is a major component in this theoretician’s thought: “The formation of melodic scales, based since the Antiquity on the Pythagorean fifths, was confirmed [?] in the 17th century by the discovery of the [Acoustical] Resonance phenomenon” – Dommel-Diény, 1986, p. 21.

\(^{457}\) Chailley, Challan, and Delvincourt, 1947, p. 6.

\(^{458}\) Translated from Dommel-Diény, 1986, p. 33.

\(^{459}\) [Ibid.].

\(^{460}\) Chailley, Challan, and Delvincourt, 1947, p. 7.

\(^{461}\) Numerous notations have been proposed for non-ditonic music consisting mainly in additional accidentals to Western notation, either for quarter-tones (for the notation of the enharmonic tetrachord as an example) or for other subdivisions of the tone (literature on the subject is readily available and accessible, with the entry “Notation” in the New Grove [Bent et al., 2001] being an extended reference on the subject); this is however not the issue addressed here, where standardized Western notation is used to label harmonics that do not fit in the (standard) staff, because of the willingness to implement this theory as a legitimation of Tonal music. Note that “tonogrammes”, such as those shown in FHT 8 (p. 183) to FHT 12 (p. 185), are in fact a precise (and continuous) reproduction of sound pitch (here melodic lines), and result from actual music: these cannot however be considered as notations per se, as they represent neither a simplification of actual praxis, nor an aide-mémoire for performers (which was the original aim of notation) nor a tool for composition (because they show results of actual recorded music, but do not aim to foretell them); tonometric analysis remains however a very handy tool for a post-mortem pitch analyses of homophonic music.

\(^{462}\) Which is a reduced presentation taken from the more complete FHT 58, p. 222.

\(^{463}\) do (c0) is here per convention the fundamental sound; the progression may be divided in four parts, the first four harmonics compose what I call the “Pythagorean zone” with the intervals of the octave, the fifth and the fourth; the second part I call the...
The progression of these intervals shows successive zones of, firstly, container intervals such as the octave, the fifth and the fourth (“Pythagorean zone” with harmonics 1 2 3 4), then a succession of diminishing thirds (“Harmonic zone” with harmonics 4 5 6 7) followed by a succession of tones, beginning with the “Pythagorean” tone and continuing with the “harmonic” tone, and two medium tones the value of which is approximately 3 quarter-tones each (“Zalzalian zone” with harmonics 8 9 10 11 12)\textsuperscript{464}. Further generated sounds are closer to the semitone than to the tone (“High harmonics zone” with harmonics 12 13 14 15 16).

These functional zones show that the role of Pythagoreanism (in this theory) is limited to container intervals, whenever the “Harmonic zone” is a transitional zone leading to the emmelic intervals (seconds), with various “semitones”\textsuperscript{465} completing the series in the upper frequencies.

The 9 10 11 12 series of harmonics (starting with $c_9 = da_9$ on the figure) forms a perfect equal-diatonic tetrachord of Ptolemaos (see FHT 3, p. 181) with successive ratios 9/10, 10/11 and 11/12, a prototype of the Zalzalian\textsuperscript{466} rāst tetrachord. Whenever the first second in the series, the 8/9 disjunctive tone is added to this tetrachord we obtain a rāst pentachord whose first interval is a disjunctive tone; by using the same equal-diatonic tetrachord again we obtain the ascending scale of maqām Rāst, the most prominent mode in modern maqām music, as shown in Fig. 55.

By inverting the progression and beginning with the smallest ratio (11/12), we obtain the Zalzalian bayāt tetrachord. Adding a disjunctive tone then another bayāt tetrachord we obtain (Fig. 56) the ascending scale of maqām Bayāt, the second (if not first) most important mode\textsuperscript{467} in Middle Eastern music\textsuperscript{468}.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>numerator</th>
<th>rāst tetrachord</th>
<th>disj.</th>
<th>rāst tetrachord</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>value in cents</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 55 The ascending scale of maqām Rāst configured as two disjunct Ptolemaos’ equal-diatonic tetrachords.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>numerator</th>
<th>bayāt tetrachord</th>
<th>disj.</th>
<th>bayāt tetrachord</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>value in cents</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>182</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>204</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 56 The ascending scale of maqām Bayāt (and maqām Hoseyni) configured as two disjunct Ptolemaos’ inverted equal-diatonic tetrachords (equivalent to the descending scale of maqām Rāst in the previous figure)\textsuperscript{469}.

It is thus no wonder that Chaïlié and other theoreticians needed to “correct” the theory of Acoustic resonance with the cycle of fifths or the tolerance and equalization procedures: otherwise, this “generative” theory would have produced an “Oriental”, Zalzalian scale…

\textsuperscript{467} And probably the most performed in the whole Middle East, which is a common fact but the reader can refer to [Kokkonis and Skoulios, 2005], or to [During, 2008, p. 75-76]: “in Karaqlaplakistan almost all the melodic material stems from the mode of Baydi, Hoseyni, which is the basis of Anatolian music. The same mode is also wide spread in all Iran, Afghanistan and central Asia, in such a way that the ethnic and linguistic boundaries seems to loose some of their relevance”.

\textsuperscript{468} And the prototype of the 1st (and the most important – and diatonic) mode in Byzantine chant.

\textsuperscript{469} John During (personal communication) comments that this maqām is very common, and probably the most important mode “from Anatolia to Herat, and more Eastwards if considering melodic attractions with resulting e natural and e moll”, and reports this quote of Seyyed Hoseyn Meysami, Musiq-e asr-e Safavi [Meyamsi, 2010, p. 202]: “According to many works in the 10th century [hijri, c. 17th century C.E. – Safavid period], [...] it can be inferred that maqām Hoseyni [Hoseyni] was probably more important than other [maqāmra]”; Maysami cites then the following authors: 1) Kawkabi (from Bukhara) p. 63 of his treatise: “Hoseyni, which is a superior (bartz) maqām”, 2) Sadeddin (Persian): “It [Hoseyni] is superior to all others”, and 3) Nasimi who has the same judgment.

\textsuperscript{464} The 7th harmonic could be included in the “Zalzalian zone” as the discrepancy with a Pythagorean tone is less than a quarter-tone.

\textsuperscript{465} Never a lemmma with ratio 243/256.

\textsuperscript{466} Understand Middle Eastern.
FOREWORD ON MUSICOLOGICAL ORIENTALISM / BYZANTINISM – AND TRANSITION

Now has come the time to come back to the genesis of modern musicology and World Music history.

* * *

In the 19th century, Occidental scholars had a number of analytical and conceptual tools to help them study the world their Nation-states had begun to conquer and divide amongst themselves, apparently with the best intentions towards the conquered peoples.

Alongside an Evolutionary theory of History, Evolutionary analytical tools such as the tetrachordal (and ditonic) construct of the octavial scale, the generative cycle of fifths and the equally generative theory of Acoustic [musical] resonance gave musicologists and music historians the possibility to include, exclude, accept, deny whatever characteristic in musics of the world, as long as they had science on their side. Whatever frictions these theories produced, either by contradicting themselves or by contradicting Western musical dogmas (including ditonism and musicological semantics), they were backed up by centuries of evolution of Tonal music “science”, philharmonic expansion, and Lyrical and instrumental virtuosity, which made most Music historians and musicologists feel that the only legitimate music was their music, a creed with which they seemed to have convinced themselves.

Having established themselves as the only legitimate heirs of Ancient Greek culture that they had reincorporated in their civilization, their task was now to convince themselves first of this legitimacy, and then to convince the conquered peoples of their

470 Bonaparte’s conquest (variously – and preferably – called “campaign” or “expedition”, and rarely “conquest” in French literature) of Egypt had started in 1798 mainly as a way to cut off the road to India from Great-Britain. The main territorial reparation between the French and the British took place more than a century later, initiated by the Sykes-Picot negotiations (between November 1915 and March 1916 – see [Anon. “Sykes–Picot Agreement”, 2016]) and concluded (after the collapse of the Ottoman Empire) in the San Remo conference (19 to 26 April 1920 – see [Anon. “San Remo conference”, 2016]).

471 Bonaparte’s proclamation, on the “morrow of his occupation of Alexandria […] began with the traditional Muslim invocation—In the name of God, the Merciful, the Compassionate; there is no god but God, He has no offspring and no partner.” But the next phrase invoqued a new principle: this proclamation, it declared, was issued by the French Government, which was ‘built on the basis of freedom and equality’. It then proceeded to apply these principles to Egypt – in [Hourani, 1970, p. 49]; see also [Pérès, 1957] which suggests Bonaparte’s intentions were effectively positive towards the Egyptian people(s) – and islam, and proposes excerpts from two Arabian contemporaries, apologetic of Bonaparte’s Power for the first, by the Lebanese – at that time “Syrian” – Greek-Catholic Niqūlā a-Turk who was sent to Egypt by the Druze emir Bashir Shihāb to enquire about the “projects of the French” in the region and, for the second, apologetic of the “Civilizational role” of the French in Egypt, by ‘Abd-a-r-Rahmān al-Jabarti – son of an Egyptian sheikh – which, Pérès (himself apologetic of Bonaparte in this article) suggests, was influenced through direct contact with the French occupying – or expedi-

472 Although at the cost of most of its (Oriental) features and at the cost of historical truth.

473 To whom they were supposed to bring civilization and prosperity, and rid them of their tyrants: “The mission civilisatrice, the French for ‘civilizing mission’ (Portuguese: Missão civilizadora, also French: œuvre civilisatrice), is a rationale for intervention or colonization, proposing to contribute to the spread of civilization, mostly in reference to the Westernization of indigenous peoples. It was notably the underlying principle of French and Portuguese colonial rule in the late 19th and early 20th centuries. It was influential in the French colonies of Algeria, French West Africa, and Indochina, and in the Portuguese colonies of Angola, Guinea, Mozambique and Timor. The European colonial powers felt it was their duty to bring Western civilization to what they perceived as backward peoples. Rather than merely govern colonial peoples, the Europeans would attempt to westernize them in accordance with a colonial ideology known as ‘assimilation’. […] Civilizing missions, while viewed in a historical context, are also capable of being viewed as values reflected and emphasized by large-scale corporations and highly popularized outlets. Looking at the civilizing mission within a historical context, it [is] essentially a concept in which a person or a group of people are forcing their personal beliefs and values onto another group of people, with the mindset that their belief is the ultimate belief. Within this context, civilizing missions would consist of highly perpetuated ideals and beliefs that are reflected onto a large audience, with the unintentional or intentional objective being to mold their characteristics and mindsets in favor of the outlet projecting their ideals” – see more in this interesting Wikipedia article [Anon. “Civilizing mission”, 2016], and more about Colonialist politics and their reasons in [Anon. “Jules Ferry”, 2016]. The following two examples may also be of interest for the reader; the first example (“tyranny”) is the continuation of the quote in footnote 471 from [Hourani, 1970, p. 49–50], expressing the intentions of the French towards conquered peoples, and here how they described the ruling Mamluks in Egypt: “The Mamluks had neither intelligence nor virtue, and therefore had no right to rule Egypt and control all that is good in it. They had ruined ‘this best of countries’, destroyed the great cities and canals for which it was once famous. Now their rule was over, and henceforth nobody among the people of Egypt would be excluded from high position.
superiority and of the universality and supremacy of their culture – here, their music.

While studying “Foreign musics” and trying to analyze them, Western musicologists had no problems when confronted with “primitive” (“Oral”) musics, as Occidental superiority seemed evident and difficult to call into question, even in case of discrepancies in temperaments and concepts which all could be accommodated to the ear (or to equal-temperament) and to the mind, in the same way this was done for Tonal music\(^\text{475}\), who would know anyway, or even care?

However, and when confronted with civilizations possessing written testimony to their sometimes complex theories of music (and of the scale, temperaments, etc.) such as Chinese, Indian and \(\text{maqām}\) (“Art”) musics, things became somewhat more complicated.

Two main attitudes of European scholars towards Foreign Art musics can be differentiated, strongly correlated with both distance from Europe and differences between musical systems\(^\text{476}\).

1. The first attitude was one of contempt or of\(^\text{477}\) polite interest:

- With what concerns China, there existed no special difficulties as the cycle of fifths seemed to have been originally invented there, and the 12 \(\text{lū}(s)\) of ancient Chinese theories of the scale could be considered as equivalent to the

\(\text{475}\) Whenever real breakthroughs (like Alexander Ellis’ works) could have allowed for more sincere approaches of “Foreign” musics (see also for instance [Gilman, 1909, p. 535]: “It is our own ears that are oftenest at fault when we hear in exotic music only a strident monotony or a dismal uproar to be avoided and forgotten. To most non-Europeans their music is as passionate and sacred as ours to us and among many it is an equally elaborate and all-pervading art”), the general point of view of mainstream musicology was the one described in the text of the dossier, whose aim is to show the way in which Hellenism became an integral part of an Orientalist enterprise, i.e. an enterprise of “othering” the so-called Orient and, most importantly, of lessening its civilizational impact in World history and culture. It is also possible to word this differently: the aim of this Orientalist enterprise was simply to maintain Western civilizational supremacy.

\(\text{476}\) Geographical distance made it for example easier to deal with musics from China or India, these two countries being remote from Europe and creating no threat for European / Occidental supremacy, whenever the Middle East represented a direct threat for centuries, before becoming an easy prey for the European nations (see Chapter 2 and Appendix 7).

\(\text{477}\) More or less, depending on scholars and time periods.
Western chromatic scale\(^{478}\). Furthermore, most Chinese music, including Art music, is pentatonic, i.e. “inferior”\(^{479}\) to Tonal heptatonic music.

Moreover, Amiot’s hypothesis about music originating in the Far-East then moving towards Europe\(^ {480}\) could readily be included in an Evolutionary history, showing that the Occident, having the same scale structure as the Chinese \textit{plus} heptatonic \textit{plus} harmony, etc., was the pinnacle of civilization.

- As for India, and despite all the richness of its modal (and heptatonic) musical system, its music seemed to be also of chromatic structure and based on heptatonicism\(^ {481}\), and presented thus no direct threat to Tonal music...

\(^{478}\) [Kuttner, 1965].

\(^{479}\) Amiot’s hypothesis about a transmission of Music theory from the East to the West is stated in the beginning of his \textit{Mémoire sur la musique des Chinois}: “The Chinese are this Ancient nation from which not only the Greeks, but even the Egyptians drew the elements of Science and Arts, which were subsequently transmitted to the Barbarian peoples of the Occident” (in French: “les Chinois sont cette nation ancienne, chez laquelle, non-seulement les Grecs, mais la nation Égyptienne elle-même, ont puisé les éléments des Sciences & des Arts, qui ont été transmis ensuite aux peuples barbares de l’Occident” – [Amiot, 1779, p. 16]). Amiot substantiates his claim further in his “Mémoire” [p. 122-137 for instance] then concludes [p. 172-175] namely that Pythagoras could have travelled to China and learned there the Science of music, then went back to Greece to teach there.

\(^{480}\) It is difficult to ascertain a “Persian influence” on Indian music, although this is common belief in Musicological literature – see for instance [Brown, 2006].

\(^{481}\) My conviction, expressed partly in [Beyhom, 2012], is that Indian music was structurally very close to Middle Eastern non-tempered musics and changed (became semi-tonal) under the influence of English colonialism (or even before for – to me – unknown reasons, perhaps influences from neighboring countries). The Ancient scale, the 22 \textit{s\u00eatre} in Bharata Muni’s \textit{N\u00eaty\u00e8\u00e1\u00e8\u00e1\u00e5stra}, could never have been semi-tonal, although (as shown in [Beyhom, 2012]) Western musicologists tried using all their analytical tools (Pythagoreanism, Just Intonation, cycle of fifths, etc.) in their attempts to prove the contrary; see also [Bose, 1959, p. 47], notably: “in recent times in the civilised states of south and east Asia, partially new national styles have arisen in which Western and Eastern cultural heritages have undergone amalgamation. A good example of this is furnished by India, where side by side with the continuation of old traditions in music and musical theory, a new national music has emerged which has been evolved by the poet and composer, Rabindranath Tagore, in conscious imitation of Western music, from stylistic elements of classical Indian music. The music of the Rabindranath Tagore school is an amalgamation of the principles of the European art song with the traditions of the Indian art of singing. From the standpoint of the European the Indian elements make the dominating impression, whereas the Indians are more aware of the European model”.

\(^{483}\) French policy towards the Arabs was complex: to the question whether or not the Arabs were “White”, one of the (relatively early) answers was that “no”, the Arabs were not “White” people; they were part of the “Yellow” race with other “Semitic” peoples. Another example is when United States president Woodrow Wilson, (according to French historian Henry Laurens) while opposing French and Great-Britain’s policy about the future of Middle Eastern peoples previously ruled by the Ottomans, had difficulties in positioning the United States with regard to the Arabs: “What is important [in the context of post-war negotiations on the Middle East] is the position of president [Woodrow] Wilson. When he speaks about the right of peoples to self-determination, he means White peoples. He is a racist. He is one of the worst segregationist presidents of the history of the United States. This is why Arabs are a problem [for him] because he doesn’t know whether they are white or not” – in [Laurens, 2016] (taken from an interview by Antoine Ajouy in French: “Ce qui est toutefois important, c’est la position du président américain Wilson. Quand il appelle au droit des peuples à disposer d’eux-mêmes, il parle des peuples blancs. C’est quelqu’un de racistes. Un des pires présidents ségrégationnistes de l’histoire des États-Unis. Donc les Arabes poseront problème parce qu’il ne sait pas s’ils sont blancs ou pas”). Lastly, with the “civilizing mission” of Colonialism, (more or less?) white-skinned peoples are considered as whites for example in Lavisse’s History textbook [1913, p. 170]: “The countries that we possess are twenty times larger than France. In them dwell fifty million people. White men like us in North Africa, Black men in other parts of Africa, Yellow men in Indochina” (in French: “Les pays que nous possédons sont vingt fois plus vastes que la France. Ils sont habités par cinquante millions d’hommes. Des hommes blancs comme nous dans l’Afrique du nord, des hommes noirs dans d’autres parties d’Afrique, des hommes jaunes en Indochine”); in the
Middle-Eastern music was mainly heptatonic, non-tempered, highly ornamented, mostly complex in its (micro-)modulations, practically impossible to grasp.

But, most of all, the Arabs had, at an early stage of Islamic civilization, invaded parts of the Byzantine empire while translating most of Ancient Greek writings on music and adapting them in order to create their own, sometimes sophisticated theories of the scale, whenever Eastern Byzantine chant was considered as the natural heir and continuator of the liturgical music of the same empire.

The real challenge, indeed, was (and still is) maqâm music which, despite continuous Occidental attempts at ignoring Zalzalism by belittling it, had at its disposal a series of Early treatises which contradicted Occidental supremacy and “science,” and questioned the fundamental dogma in Tonal music: the ditonic scale.

The relation of the Occident with Byzantine chant in the 19th century marked the beginning of the attempts at rewriting the history of music in the Middle East.

Besides the reasons listed above for maqâm music in general, Byzantine musical tradition relied in particular on a complex diastematic notation and Byzantine chant, together with Greek popular music and chant, was considered the main vector of Greek musical identity.

And, above all and in the eyes of Western scholars, Byzantine chant was not only Christian, but it was most of all Greek... therefore, Byzantine chant had to be unquestionably integrated in the system of Tonal music (and Greece integrated in the “Choir of European nations”), in such a way that Europeans would be able to retain the founding myth of the legacy of Ancient Greece.

---

intermediate period between the last two quotes, a more elaborated discourse can be found in the *Dictionnaire de pédagogie* [Buisson, 1882, v. 2, p. 202]: “Other Aryan races – Semitic races – The Afghans, the Baloch, the Persians, the Armenians in Asia Minor still belong to the White Aryan or Indo-European race, while the Arabs and the Jews are representatives of another White race, the Semitic race, today a fallen race [...]” (in French “*Autres races ariennes – Races sémitiques – Les Afghans, les Béloutchis, les Persans, les Arméniens de l’Asie Mineure appartiennent encore à la race blanche aryenne ou indo-européenne, tandis que les Arabes et les Juifs sont les représentants d’une autre race blanche, la race sémitique, aujourd’hui déchue [...].”).

484 Which created difficulties for European ears, a complaint often found in travel relations for example.

485 This is a well-known fact since Villoteau’s research on Middle Eastern music in Egypt – see also the quote from Gilman in footnote 475, p. 112.

486 And became a threat to Europe itself with the Arab invasion of (notably) Spain and of part of France. A sense of historical, sweet revenge has obviously played a role in Western Scholars’ attitude towards Arabian countries, and towards the Ottoman Empire.

487 As we saw in Chapter 2, the Arabs had to be integrated in World (music) History, their geographic and chronologic positioning in this World History make them heirs to Ancient Greece, but this fact has created a real problem for Western scholars. This problematic is detailed further in Chapter 5.

488 Remember the discourse on “non-structural variations” and other “mobile” or “passing” notes in Chapter 1.

489 By Fārābī, Kindī, Ibn Sinā, Urmawi and others from the 9th to the 13th century: these treatises seem to have been more or less forgotten to the beginning of the 20th century and replaced by alternative and later treatises, but were still used as references by Middle Eastern theoreticians, including in Byzantine chant, in the early 19th century – see Chapter 3 in [Beyhom, 2015b]; it is only afterwards that this situation changed.

490 Western European chauvinism is virtually a necessary outcome of the comparative method if it is carried to its logical conclusions: that is, the steady developmental stream appears to lead inevitably and directly to the music of nineteenth- or twenty-first-century Europe, as musics which do not fit the hypothesis are gradually eliminated from the study. [...] embarrassed by this blatancy, [later authors] attempted to justify it objectively; for example, a textbook for children, *How Music Grew*, is introduced by W. J. Henderson, who praises the authors because ‘they have shown how the supreme art forms and the greatest art works developed among the western European peoples who, it is interesting to note, produced also the metaphysical and philosophical bases of the world’s scientific thought’ – [Solie, 1982, p. 307].

491 Occidental scholars and musicologists tried even to change the foundations of Byzantine chant, and succeeded partly in this attempt as will be shown in the next chapter.

492 Because the Greeks had no “classical” music or better, as explained in [Angelopoulos, 2005, p. 43], because Byzantine music was the “classical and learned music of Greece” – see also [Erol, 2015, p. 33 sq.] for the construction of Greek national (and musical) identity based on Folk music and Byzantine chant.
4. Musicological Byzantinism and its consequences

“Of that Byzantine Empire the universal verdict of history is that it constitutes, without a single exception, the most thoroughly base and despicable form that civilisation has yet assumed. Though very cruel and very sensual, there have been times when cruelty assumed more ruthless, and sensuality more extravagant aspects; but there has been no other enduring civilisation so absolutely destitute of all the forms and elements of greatness, and none to which the epithet mean may be so emphatically applied. The Byzantine Empire was preeminently the age of treachery. Its vices were the vices of men who had ceased to be brave without learning to be virtuous. Without patriotism, without the fruition or desire of liberty, after the first paroxysms of religious agitation, without genius or intellectual activity; slaves, and willing slaves, in both their actions and their thoughts immersed in sensuality and in the most frivolous pleasures, the people only emerged from their listlessness when some theological subtlety, or some rivalry in the chariot races, stimulated them into frantic riots. They exhibited all the externals of advanced civilisation. They possessed knowledge; they had continually before them the noble literature of ancient Greece, instinct with the loftiest heroism; but that literature, which afterwards did so much to revivify Europe, could fire the degenerate Greeks with no spark or semblance of nobility”

[William Lecky, History of European morals]

Greece being the cradle, for the Europeans, of European civilization, the contrast between the idealized Ancient Greek “simplicity” and the exuberance of the court life of the Byzantine empire was the apparent reason for the long-running denial campaign launched by Occidental scholars.

The still longer-running conflicting relation of the Ecumenical Patriarchate of Constantinople with the patriarchate of Rome did not help either, as Constantinople could (and did) pretend to rule the whole Christian world.

Thus, the manner in which (Eastern) Byzantine Chant has been dealt with by Western musicology is unique for four main reasons:

- Byzantine chant is Church music (and liturgy).

495 Note that, in the 19th century, the rooting of the genealogies of Europe’s ruling families, and of National histories, in mythological Greece came to a climax, notably in France – see [Burguière, 2003].

496 I wonder whether Alexander III of Macedon and the generals who inherited his empire after him did maintain this “simple” lifestyle after they conquered Persia and most of the known (“civilized”) world…

497 It seems that this campaign has started with Gibbon who thought, “like all typical educated Englishmen in the 18th century, that Byzantium was the betrayal of all the greatest features in Greek and Roman antiquity” [Norwich, 1999, p. 11]; Gibbon’s main work remains The History of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, originally published 1776–1788, in which he notably writes [Gibbon, 1872, v. IX, p. 372]: “the Greeks of Constantinople, after purging away the impurities of their vulgar speech, acquired the free use of their ancient language, the most happy composition of human art, and a familiar knowledge of the sublime masters who had pleased or instructed the first of nations. But these advantages only tend to aggravate the reproach and shame of a degenerate people. They held in their lifeless hands the riches of their fathers, without inheriting the spirit which had created and improved that sacred patrimony: they read, they praised, they compiled, but their languid souls seemed alike incapable of thought and action. In the revolution of ten centuries, not a single discovery was made to exalt the dignity or promote the happiness of mankind” (but Gibbon was a little bit skeptical about the goods of religions – see for instance [Anon. “Edward Gibbon”, 2016]).

498 Which came under Ottoman rule in 1453, after the “Fall” (the conquest of Constantinople by Ottoman sultan Muhammad II).

499 Above all, Byzantinism was the belief in a single Christian, Roman Empire. This Empire embraced, ideally speaking, the entire Christian community, in other words, the civilized world. Its government was the reflection of the heavenly autocracy—or should we say that the heavenly government was patterned after the one on earth? It matters little!” – [Mango, 1965, p. 30].

490 And often by the Greeks themselves as shall be explained further in the text.
Byzantine chant has been considered, till late in the 19th century (and still today by some Greeks) as “Oriental”\textsuperscript{500}.

Byzantine chant is further connected, through the \textit{Oktōēchos}, with Gregorian Western chant.

And most of all, Byzantine chant is, in the eyes of Hellenophiles of the 19th and 20th centuries, Greek.\textsuperscript{501}

In parallel to the fact that Eastern and Western Churches have had antagonistic relations for centuries\textsuperscript{502}, the relation with (Eastern) Byzantine chant was different in that Greece \textit{had} to be integrated in the European world\textsuperscript{503}, for if not the cultural heritage of Ancient Greece would elude the Europeans\textsuperscript{504}; moreover, and while Byzantine chant was considered to be the only “authentic Greek” music available in that period\textsuperscript{505}, its peculiarities had to be, in one way or the other, embedded in the Occidental remit.

For all these reasons, the relationship with Greece and Byzantine chant was much more straightforward, (to the least) with regard to the music, as with other \textit{maqām} countries, and European/Occidental interventionism in the culture of this country is, as shown in this chapter, much easier to depict in the extant literature as with the other \textit{maqām} countries.

Whenever earlier 19th-century studies on Byzantine chant tried to integrate the theoretical system of Byzantine\textsuperscript{506} chant in Western musicology, later theoreticians simply refused this theory. Their main argument was that today’s (then) Byzantine chant was “corrupted” by Ottoman music, as the center of Orthodoxy remained in Constantinople, now Istanbul.

Yet, in the absence of direct proof for their assertions\textsuperscript{507}, Western musicologists’ “demonstrations” focused, for decades, on two main objects or courses:

1. Firstly on the so-called “Byzantine organs”, supposedly used in Byzantine churches before “The (1453) Fall”\textsuperscript{508}.
2. Secondly on trying to prove analytically that “Original” Byzantine chant could only be diatonic\textsuperscript{509}.

\textsuperscript{500} In the 1883 booklet explaining the Second reform of Byzantine chant in the 19th century, Byzantine music is referred to as “Our Oriental music” (see the section on the Second (19th-century) Reform of Byzantine music); another, closer in time example is this statement by Baud-Bovy [1968a, p. 39]: “When airplanes did not yet remove the distance obstacle, a Greek which would leave Athens for Vienna or Paris would say he was departing ‘for Europe’, stressing thus rightly that Greece, while belonging geographically to Europe, is also part of another culture, Oriental or to the least Mediterranean” (in French “Lorsque l’avion n’avait pas encore aboli les distances, le Grec qui quittait Athènes pour Vienne ou Paris disait se rendre ‘en Europe,’ soulignant ainsi à bon droit que la Grèce, quoique appartenant géographiquement à l’Europe, participe aussi d’une autre culture, orientale ou tout au moins méditerranéenne”); a similar statement was made to me recently (in september 2015) by Cypriot friends, stressing their “Mediterranean culture” as opposed to their European (political, social, geographical?) affiliation.

\textsuperscript{501} Another peculiarity of Greece is its ability to be included in the expanded process of Orientalism, as explained in [Fleming, 2000, p. 1224-1225]: “Greece, alone among the Balkan territories, has as a region of study long been a mainstay of the Western academy, a fact that, incidentally, makes the ‘metaphoric colonialism’ thesis more applicable to Greece than to the rest of the Balkans. The West’s fondness for Greece is intimately connected to the common tendency to consider Greece not truly ‘Balkan,’ at least not in the full connotative sense of the term (a difference of status once underscored by Greece’s lack of ties to the Eastern Bloc during the Cold War era and now by its membership in the European Union, among other geopolitical and cultural factors)”. As for Byzantine chant, having understood a while ago that its field of interaction is much wider than Greece (the country) and clearly different from Hellenistic influence, I prefer calling the Occidental readings of this chant as “Musical Byzantinism”, as a counterpart for “Musical (or musicological) Orientalism”.

\textsuperscript{502} For a retrospective on “Oriental” Christianity and on the relation between the Catholic and the Byzantine Churches, see Vie et mort des Crétiens d’Orient (Valognes, 1994).

\textsuperscript{503} Which resulted in what I call further “Inclusive Hellenism”.

\textsuperscript{504} And the Occident in general.

\textsuperscript{505} For instance Kiesewetter, when he wrote About the music of Modern Greeks (“Über die Musik der neueren Griechen” [Kiesewetter, 1858]) addressed exclusively Byzantine liturgical chant and theories; Mikhā’il Mashāqa, the well-known introducer of the quarter-tone theory in Modern Arabian musicology (see below in the text), also referred to “the scale of the Modern Greeks” when addressing Chrysanthos Madytos’ scale.

\textsuperscript{506} Mainly the Chrysant one system discussed a little further.

\textsuperscript{507} Not only is there no proof for such statements by Wellesz and Tillyard (see for instance [Tillyard, 1937, p. 201–202] and [Wellesz, 1932, p.14] for their thesis, and more generally [Beyhom, 2015b] for a discussion of the latter), but most historical facts seem to show that it was much more Byzantine chant, along with Arabian and Persian music, which influenced Ottoman music; I make a first demonstration of this hypothesis in my book (in French – cited above), which I hope to expand and publish as a separate article (in English) soon.

\textsuperscript{508} With the implicit assumption that organs can only be tuned in the semi-tonal Occidental tone system.
The first “proof” (“organs”) happened to be, as explained in Appendix 5, a sheer forgery which was pursued for decades without questioning.

The second “proof” was based on a mathematical demonstration which used a limited scope of Ancient Greek theories\(^{510}\); whenever, as expounded in Appendix 6, this “demonstration” simply failed to use the “Oriental” music systems\(^{511}\), the latter prove to be equally, if not more adequate for the demonstration\(^{512}\).

However, Western musicologists still pretend nowadays, for obvious reasons I expound lower, that this “proof” exists.

In the following pages, the status of Byzantine chant under Ottoman rule\(^{514}\) is addressed after a parenthesis on 19\(^{th}\) and 20\(^{th}\)-centuries Philhellenism, whenever the rest of the chapter explains the two reforms undergone by Byzantine chant theory in the 19\(^{th}\) century, and how Occidental Byzantinism pushed to transform the asymmetric, Zalzalian Byzantine chant theory of Chrysanthos Madytos into a symmetric theory, compatible with the Occidental ditonic theory.

**Romantic Hellenism and Philhellenism in the 19\(^{th}\)-20\(^{th}\) centuries**

As the Ottoman advance in Europe was stopped in front of Vienna in the late 17\(^{th}\) century, and the ability of the Empire to challenge Europe was ended\(^{515}\), the following 18\(^{th}\) century was a period of territorial losses to the Russian and Austrian armies, whenever areas like Egypt and Algeria became semi-independent and later came under British or French influence\(^{516}\).

Poverty-stricken Greece\(^{517}\) was still then part of the Ottoman empire, although the French “expedition into the eastern Mediterranean” seemed for some time on the brink of “[overthrowing] the autocratic regime of

\(^{510}\) The same procedure was used for Arabian music, as explained in Chapter 5.  

\(^{511}\) As well as Ancient Greek real “diatonism”.

\(^{512}\) I.e. using Ancient Greek diatonism (and not “ditonism”) or Zalzalism shows that Oriental theories fit best (or at least as well as ditonism) the theoretical needs for the “Original” Byzantine chant according to Oliver Strunk (Appendix 6).  

\(^{513}\) [Gastoué, 1921, excerpt from Pl. VII inserted p. 50-51].  

\(^{514}\) And – incidentally – of the privileged position of the Ecumenical Patriarchate as the sole responsible for the “Christian millet” under the Ottomans, as well as the situation of the Greek, Armenian, Jew, etc., minorities.

\(^{515}\) [With] the […] Treaty of Karlowitz (26 January 1699), which ended the Great Turkish War […] the Ottoman Empire surrendered control of significant European territories (many permanently), including Ottoman Hungary. The Empire had reached the end of its ability to effectively conduct an assertive, expansionist policy against its European rivals and it was to be forced from this point to adopt an essentially defensive strategy within this theatre” – [Anon. “History of the Ottoman Empire”, 2016].

\(^{516}\) Most of the historical events and political trends cited in this section are, unless otherwise stated, referenced in two encyclopedia articles on the Ottoman Empire [Anon. “History of the Ottoman Empire” , 2016; Mantran, 2012]; more detailed information on the Ottoman Empire and its history till the mid 19\(^{th}\) century are available in The History of the Ottoman Empire by Von Hammer-Purgstall (first volume in French translation [Hammer-Purgstall (von), 1835]), originally in German and adapted in English in [Creasy and Hammer-Purgstall (von), 1854; 1856].

\(^{517}\) Two entries in Wikipédia (the French version, the entries in English having some issues at the time I consulted them) explain for instance how Greek agriculture and industry were using at that time archaic technologies implying the use of “wretched workforce”, whenever other economical activities such as naval armament or finance did not bring profit to the majority of the population – see [Anon. “Histoire de la Grèce”, 2016; Anon. “Histoire de la Grèce aux Dix-neuvième et Vingtième siècles”, 2016], the first of which relies mainly on [Delorme, 2013]. Compare this situation with the status of the Phanariots in the 19\(^{th}\) century as described in [Erol, 2015, p. 24-25]: more on Byzantine chant and the status of Orthodoxy under (late) Ottoman rule in this book and in (notably) the synthesis of [Beyhom, 2015b].
the Ottoman Empire and liberate, among others, [the] Greeks.518

Greek independence did not officially take place until 1830519, supported ardently by zealous European Hellenophiles520, at that time, however, most of the Greek population lived outside of the territory allotted to Greece by the Treaty of Constantinople (1832)521, and was still integrated in the Ottoman Empire.

It was not before 1945, and after various acts of war between previously Ottoman Greece and its former ruler, the Ottoman Empire (and its successor the Turkish state), that the Greek state recovered its current territories and most of its population522.

In the meantime, the center of Byzantine chant slowly moved from Constantinople to Greece, while the autocephalous Orthodox Church of Greece was established in 1833-1850 (see Fig. 59).

This shift was preceded by an increasing disinterest of the Greeks in Byzantinism523, whereas massive support of Greece in this period was made possible through the Hellenic oriented trend in Europe, what came to be called “Romantic Hellenism”524.

“[…] effectively cushioned against the march of ideas in Western Europe, the bulk of the Greek people retained their Byzantine mentality right up to 1800, and even later. Now we move into another world. A new myth, this time a myth manufactured in Western Europe, was about to usurp the place of Byzantinism as the guiding ideal of the Greek people: it was the myth of romantic hellenism525. Formed largely in the second half of the eighteenth century, this hellenism had its serious side: academic classicism, antiquarianism spurred on by Winckelmann and the excavations of Herculaneum, Philosophy with a capital P526.

representations of Greeks, were very receptive to these claims. As progeny of the ur-Europeans, they argued, modern Greeks were more Western than the Europeans themselves and hence were entitled to membership in Europe emotionally, culturally, militarily and, finally, economically. This ‘more-royal-than-the-king’ rhetoric has succeeded to this day in putting the concerns of Greece, a minor player, on the major stage of Europe, a strategy employed also by Jews. In the global competition for cultural prestige and recognition, the Greeks could win a place in the limelight by acting as the offspring of Hellas and, hence, as the rightful owners of its treasures, myths, and language” – [Jusdanis, 1996, p. 192–193].

519 The rebellion against the Ottoman Empire can be traced back to 1821, whenever the first Hellenic republic (the Greek modern state) existed de facto beginning 1822 (with six successive heads of the state) until the Kingdom of Greece, supported by France, Great-Britain and Russia, was officially established in 1832 – for more details see [Wikipedia Contributors, 2013a; Wikipedia Contributors, 2013b] and, for a rapid account of the situation in Europe at that time, [Wikipedia Contributors, 2013c]).
520 It seems that the European governments were not as zealous as the individual Hellenophiles: “The Greek Revolution […] was fought, as everyone knows, with the enthusiastic support of all liberal-minded Europeans. […] The European governments were somewhat less enthusiastic, but then they had to reckon with prosaic things like the balance of power and the fate of the Ottoman Empire” – [Mango, 1965, p. 38].
523 “Even before the founding of the [Greek] nation-state in 1830, th[e] question [of continuity] became an urgent political concern as Greek intellectuals debated the issue of whether modern Greeks were the direct descendants from, and hence legitimate heirs of, classical civilization. In a sense, Europeans themselves had been comparing the modern and ancient Greeks for some time, with the modern Greeks the usual losers. Travelers, for instance, and their readers often denounced the inhabitants of Greece as degenerate Orientals, whose squallid culture was a debasement of antiquity. On the other hand, many philhellenes, roused by the clamor for nationalism and democracy at home and convinced of the direct connections between modern Greeks and ancient Hellenes, rushed to realize their Byronic dreams in the Greek revolution. Greek scholars of the time, themselves excited by the possibility of overthrowing both Ottoman rule and orientalizing...”
524 [Stobart and Hopper, 1915, p. 260]: “Whossoever from the beginning of his action already contemplates its final end and adapts his means thereto in earnest simplicity, whosoever knows that pride and vain ostentation will assuredly bring its own punishment, of whatever land or age he may be, he is a Greek. […] Losing Hellas, Europe sank into ages of darkness: recovering her, the European nations began to think again”.
525 [Mango, 1965, p. 36]; the continuation of this quote may also be of interest for the reader: “More influential in terms of popular appeal was the escape to a golden never-never land, to a simple rusticity which ancient Greece seemed to offer: everyone wanted to be a shepherd in Arcady. The fashion for all things Grecian knew no bounds: Grecian odes, Grecian plays, Grecian costumes, Grecian wigs, Grecian pictures, Grecian furniture. For the sub-literary public a stream of insipid Grecian romances poured from the presses […]. But the work that reflected most fully what the eighteenth century imagined about ancient Greece is that laborious masterpiece, The Travels of the Younger Anacharsis by the not very religious abbé Jean-Jacques Barthélémy. The fictional Anacharsis was a Scythian youth (hence a noble savage) who toured Greece between 363 and 338 B.C. He had a genius for meeting famous people: Plato, Aristotle, Isocrates, Xenophon, Demosthenes, Euclid—everybody who was anybody—vied with one another to talk to the Younger Anacharsis. And what splendid...”

118
While interest in Byzantium sank in parallel to the rise of Romantic Hellenism, Byzantine studies came to a new light a few decades later\(^{528}\). However, European conversationalists they all were! What sublime, coruscating ideas they all expressed, how delicate were their manners, how simply and frugally they all lived! For twenty-five years Anacharsis went on interviewing famous Grecians, taking copious notes on history, religion, art and manners\(^{527}\).

\(^{527}\) Source: [Wikipedia contributors, 2012a; 2012c]; see also [OrthodoxWiki, 2012]. Autocephaly is the administrative independance of a Church (Orthodox in this case – see for instance [OrthodoxWiki, 2010b]); Lebanese fr. Romanos Joubran, a well-known musicologist of Byzantine chant, and who tirelessly helped me in deciphering Greek writings or decrypting particulars of Byzantine chant theory, informed me (in 2012) that the Czech and Slovakian Churches were still not autocephalous, whenever other, “Autonomous” Orthodox Churches exist, which must however still be acknowledged and confirmed by a patriarch (see also [OrthodoxWiki, 2010a]).

\(^{528}\) [Mango, 1965, p. 39–40]: “Behind this misunderstanding there lurked a deeper cause which neither side understood at the time. A symptom of it is that the Travels of Anacharsis fell into oblivion around 1850. Travellers now confessed that the Acropolis, in all its perfection, left them cold, that Greek sculpture appealed to their intellect and not to their emotions [… p. 40] This new preoccupation with the Middle Ages and feudal gloom had an important side-effect, for it led, via the Crusades, to the rediscovery of Byzantium. Chateaubriand set the fashion by going to the East ‘en pèlerin et en chevalier, la Bible, l’Évangile et les Croisades à la main’. Starting in the thirties, i.e. simultaneously with the appearance of Victor Hugo’s Notre-Dame de Paris, Byzantine studies picked up again in Europe, having lain dormant since the seventeenth century”\(^{529}\). For the changing acceptations of the terms “Near East”, see Appendix 7.

\(^{529}\) Citing [Augustinos, 1994, p. ix].

\(^{530}\) Citing [Leontis, 1995, p. 68, 68 n. 2].


\(^{532}\) [Mango, 1965, p. 29]: “Since the Koraës Professor [Cyril Mango wrote this article after being appointed Chairman of the Koraës Chair in Modern Greek and Byzantine History, Language and Literature at King’s College, London] is expected to study both Byzantine and Modern Greek civilization, the first question he has
remains that Byzantium, a Christian empire, had little in common with Ancient Greece:

“[W]hat was the golden age that the Byzantines strove to perpetuate? Clearly, it was the age of the early Christian Empire, the age of Constantine, Theodosius and Justinian, in other words, the Spätantike (“Late Antiquity” in German). This was only logical since the period of Late Antiquity had coincided with the greatest extension of the Christian Empire: to reconquer the patrimony of Constantine the Great was the objective of every ambitious Byzantine emperor down to the twelfth century. But in addition to the political motive, there was also an unbroken intellectual continuity between the period of Late Antiquity and the Byzantine Middle Ages. […] Conversely, the Byzantines in general did not evince the slightest interest in what we understand by classical Greece. This is a truth that has been blurred by much loose talk about ‘Byzantine humanism’ and ‘Byzantine hellenism’. If you open a Byzantine compendium of universal history you will be surprised to note that Pericles, Themistocles, Leonidas are not even mentioned; that Xerxes and the Persian Wars are dismissed in one sentence, and this in connection with Daniel’s prophecy of the Four Beasts.534.

Whereas the trend, today535, is to reintegrate Classical Greek culture in Modern Greek musicology536, the Byzantine Ecumenical Patriarchate tried to withstand the influence of Philhellenism and westernization in the 19th century, as well as it tried to preserve and promote Byzantine chant under Ottoman rule, a rule which has not been as catastrophic for Greeks and Byzantine chant, it seems, as post (Greek) independence historical narrations may have described it537.

More specifically, the Ecumenical Patriarchate authorized and encouraged two successive reforms of Byzantine chant theory538 in the 19th century, the purpose of which can only be understood through a recapitulation of the history of this chant in Greece at that time.

---

534 [Mango, 1965, p. 32].
535 But also at the time of the Chrysantine reform, and at least in music.
536 Two examples are significant of this trend. The first is represented by a series of articles by Samuel Baud-Bovy in which the latter tries to prove that Ancient Greek music survived in the Popular (Folk?) music of Modern Greece (see for instance [Baud-Bovy, 1967; 1968b; 1983; 1984]) and which he concludes notably (in [Baud-Bovy, 1988, p. 77, 85]) by these statements: “Whenever scientists of the previous century, either to please Hellenophiles or to counter Fall[mer]ayer’s theory on the slavization of Greece in the Middle Ages, used all possible means in order to prove that Modern Greeks were direct descendants of Ancient Greeks, the following generations grew tired of this exclusive Ancestor worship. […] But today, when a Greek self-sufficient culture is acknowledged in all domains, we have no more reasons not to accept that some elements of the Antique world remained vivid in Modern Greece” and “To conclude, I think that the best way of approaching the music of Antiquity, which remains mysterious in many regards, is to study the [Modern Greek] authentic popular singing” (in French: “Alors que les savants grecs du siècle dernier, que ce soit pour faire plaisir aux philhellènes ou pour combattre la théorie de Fall[mer]ayer sur la slavisation de la Grèce au Moyen Âge, mettaient tout en œuvre pour prouver que les Grecs modernes étaient les descendants directs des Grecs anciens, les générations suivantes se lasèrent de ce culte exclusif voué aux ancêtres. […] Mais aujourd’hui, où l’existence d’une civilisation grecque se suffisant à elle-même est reconnue dans tous les domaines, nous n’avons plus la moindre raison de ne point admettre que certains éléments du monde antique sont restés vivaces dans la Grèce moderne” and “Je pense en conclusion que pour approcher la musique antique, restée si mystérieuse à tant d’égards, la meilleure manière est d’étudier la chanson populaire authentique”); for Fallermayer’s “Slavonic” theory see for instance [Latham, 1851, p. 30] (for more information on Greek history, including the change of trends from Philhellenism to “Ancient Greekness”, see [Beaton and Ricks, 2009], notably the introduction; see also Fallermayer’s book – in German – [Fallermayer, 1857] or, for the construction of Greek Nationalism and identity on the basis of the Orthodoxy, the relations between the Byzantine Church and the Greek state and the present problems in education and internal or external politics, see for instance [Molokotos-Liederman, 2003; Efstathiou, Georgiadis, and Zisimos, 2009]).
537 This topic is addressed in the synthesis of [Beyhom, 2015b].
538 Which had remained unchanged for centuries.
Byzantine chant under Ottoman rule and its transformations in Greece in the 19th century and the Early 20th century – A short overview

Strangely enough for Western foreigners travelling to Greece, Byzantine chant flourished in the Ottoman 19th century, although most of its characteristics seemed inexplicable, if not unbearable, for them; the bare existence of Chrysanthos Madytos\(^{539}\) theory, a complex, sophisticated representation of the scale and diastematic notation built on sources and principles distinct from Western dogmas at that time, while widely and freely based on principles which had predominated in Oriental music theories for the last centuries, provoked various (very) negative reactions from Occidental theoreticians\(^{540}\), whenever Byzantine chant itself was rejected by most Western musicians and composers\(^{541}\). This refusal of Byzantine chant was however counter-productive with regard to the Philhellenic tendency of the latter, which sought to “reconcile” this chant with their own music, a process the results of which would eventually bring up a complete transformation of this chant.

**

Whenever the actual lecture by Byzantine chant historians and “relators” (such as Angelopoulos for instance) of its history still defines the conquest of Constantinople by Muḥammad II as “The Fall”, the same authors readily acknowledge that Byzantine chant under the Ottomans eventually reached a state of maturity and inflorescence which was probably never achieved before\(^{542}\).

Dimitri Conomos and Lykourgos Angelopoulos\(^{543}\), for instance, split the Ottoman period in five “great moments”\(^{544}\):

- 1453-1580: survival of tradition after the Fall;
- 1580-1650: preparation for a renaissance;
- 1650-1720: first great peak;
- 1720-1770: stabilization and resumption;
- 1770-1820: second great peak.

Then it seems that Byzantine chant in the Ottoman empire had reached a peak (and maybe its climax), immediately before the independence of Greece\(^{545}\): the prevailing in the midst of the City rather than the tiara of the Latin cardinal” – in [Arnakis, 1952, p. 236].

\(^{540}\) Following Manolis Hadjigiakoumis’ Ph.D. thesis (according to Angelopoulos).

\(^{541}\) [Conomos, 2012] and [Angelopoulos, 2005, p. 66-67], from which is taken the quote: Dragoumis [1968, p. 170], in the Encyclopédie de la Musique Sacrée, combines the last 4 periods in one period of “enrichment” of Byzantine chant. Please note that Conomos would be considered as a mainstream musicologist following Wellesz and Tillyard’s lead (he took over for instance the publication of the Studies in Eastern chant, a leading review of the Wellesz-Tillyard trend, after the first three issues edited by Wellesz and Miloš Velimirović – another active promoter of Western byzantine musicology theses), but he tries in fact to hold a balanced stance in the above cited reference which makes his opinion on the subject even more interesting, namely: (a) 1453-1580 - a time of renewed interest in traditional forms, the growth of important scribal workshops beyond the capital, and a new interest in theoretical discussions; (b) 1580-1650 - a period of innovation and experimentation, the influence of foreign musical traditions, the emergence of the kalophonic (or embellished) chants as a dominant genre, and the conception of sacred chants as independently composed art-objects; (c) 1650-1720 - when extensive musical training was available in many centres and when elegantly written music books appear as artistic monuments in their own right. Musicians of this age were subjecting older chants to highly sophisticated embellishments and their performance demanded virtuosic skills on the part of the singers. In addition, the first attempts at simplifying the increasingly complex notational writing were being made; (d) 1720-1770 - a period of further experimentation in notational forms, a renewed interest in older, Byzantine hymn settings, the systematic production of music manuscripts and of voluminous Anthologies that incorporated several centuries of musical settings; (e) 1770-1820 - a time of great flowering in church music composition and the supremacy of Constantinople as a centre where professional musicians controlled initiatives in the spheres of composition, theory and performance. Among these initiatives were: further notational reforms, new genres of chant, the reordering of the old music books, the more prominent intrusion of external or foreign musical elements, and, finally, by 1820, the termination of the hand-copied manuscript tradition”.

\(^{542}\) Note that Byzantino-Turkish antagonism prior to “the Fall” has mostly been exaggerated, and the conflict between Eastern and Western Christianity under-estimated; it suffices to remind here of “the well-known dictum of Lucas Notaras, the last emperor’s chief counsellor, ‘It is preferable for us to see the Turkish turban →

\(^{539}\) The theoretician of the First Reform of the 19th century.

\(^{540}\) These include various musicians, theoreticians or composers which wrote about and discussed Byzantine theories in the 19th century, notably [Villoteau, 1826; Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1877; Bourgault-Ducoudray and Lauzières, 1876; Kiesewetter, 1858; Thibault (fr.), 1898].

\(^{541}\) See for instance below the reactions of Bourgault-Ducoudray to the ISON (a drone used in Byzantine chant, giving the fundamental degree of the mode) and to the nasal timbre of the cantors.

\(^{542}\) More detailed information on this subject can be found in Angelopoulos’ cited work, and in my book on Byzantine chant; it →
following period in Greece would mark however the beginning of a new process of deculturation of this chant.

**Byzantine Chant Transformations in Greece in the 19th and the Beginning of the 20th Centuries**

As a prelude for the understanding of the profound changes that Byzantine chant underwent in the 19th century, it is necessary to remember that this was the time of rising nationalism all over the Orient (including Greece) with averted antagonisms between the non-Turkish subjects of the Ottoman empire and their rulers, but also between different peoples of the empire, notably in Bilād a-sh-Shām where these antagonisms culminated in the civil (and confessional) war of 1860.

Needless to say, Occidental colonialist nations, notably England, France and Russia, had a prominent role to play in the uprisings and various conflicts which arose then, with the stated purpose of defending the Christians of the empire and eventually free them from the Ottoman yoke.

is also of interest to note that the first Reform took place during the conclusive stage of this second peak.

546 For Greek nationalism [Beaton, 2007, p. 76]: “Nations and nationalism, according to the most influential modern approaches to the subject, are no older than the late eighteenth century at the earliest. In Greek public discourse, on the other hand, ever since at least the mid-nineteenth century, it has been a cherished axiom that the Greek nation has been in existence for some three thousand years”, with footnote 1 “The locus classicus for what has become an orthodoxy of modern political theory is E. Kedourie, Nationalism (London 1960) 1, which describes its subject as ‘a doctrine invented in Europe at the beginning of the nineteenth century’; for the beginnings of Hellenism in Cyprus, for instance and around 1 000 B.C., see [Jacovou, 1999]; for the “Classical” Hellenistic period beginning with Alexander the Great’s crossing of the Hellespont in 334 B.C., see [Jones, 1964]; lastly, for the connections of French and English nationalisms with (racial) Hellenism, see notably [Leoussi, 1997].

547 Today’s – but perhaps not tomorrow’s? – Lebanon and Syria.

548 Mīkhāʾīl Mashāqa, mainly a historian, and a musicologist of Arabian music cited in the next sections, documents largely, and in an exceptionally balanced manner, the “Events” of the Civil war of the 19th-century Bilād a-sh-Shām in [Mashāqa, 1908] – see also, for a more recent reference on the subject, the extremely well documented [Ismail, 1958] and more generally about Mashāqa [Zachs, 2005], the History and (Historians) of the region in the 19th century [Philipp, 1984, p. 165], and more in [Rogan, 2009].

549 Concerning Greece, see for instance [Holland, 2008, p. 384–385], namely: “The roots of a specifically British ‘protection’ of Greek-speaking lands go back to the appearance of political agents from London in the southern Balkans after 1806. The presence of the latter encouraged local Christians who, perceiving the first glimmering of an opportunity to escape Ottoman rule, called openly for British intervention on their behalf”. For the civil war in Lebanon (culminating in 1860), see the aforementioned [Ismail, 1958] which, while relying on Western consular and diplomatic archives, describes in details the role of Western diplomatic representations in supporting one or another of the confessional populations in Lebanon before and during the conflict.

550 This topic is addressed in Chapter 5.

551 [Kitromilides, 2010, p. 46]: “The best known exponents of the later and most mature phase of the Greek Enlightenment, Rhigas Velestinlis and Adamantios Koraïs [Koraïs in the quote from Mango in footnote 533], in their very different ways represent this revolutionary classicism in Greek thought. Radical activism on the part of Rhigas and liberal scholarship in the case of Koraïs combined in infusing a section of Greek culture with a new identity. It was an identity premised on the espousal of the classical heritage but directed this time against the Orthodox tradition that had nurtured that heritage for so long. In short it was a modern secular identity premised on a reconnection of Modern Greek society with classical republican hellenism. Faced with these unexpected developments the official Church eventually saw what some fundamentalists had been claiming all along; that Orthodoxy could tolerate the classics only at its peril. But when the Patriarchate of Constantinople opened its campaign against classicism during the third patriarchate of Gregory V in 1818–1821, it was too late. The temper of revolution was in the air. The Enlightenment had done its work. This was the cultural context of the emergence of a new age in Greek history at the beginning of the nineteenth century. From the traditional syncretism of cultural pluralism to the osmosis of a new synthesis the stage had been set for the emergence of a modern literary tradition and the political aspiration of freedom: these were precisely the critical elements that defined the new nation about to appear as an active participant in the drama of European history in 1821”.

—
Ecumenical Patriarchate (in Constantinople) to reform Byzantine chant theory and teaching, while secular music in Greece, influenced by Occidental classical music, deeply affected the praxis of this chant which became (partly) harmonized or polyphonized to the like of its Western counterparts.\(^552\)

Greece had been, since 1833, ruled by a Bavarian prince who became king of Greece (under the name Othon the First) until George the First, from the reigning family in Denmark, took his place on the throne in 1862. It is not before 1909 that George the First called on Eleftheros Venizelos (who became Prime minister in 1910), a partisan of a Greco-Turkish federation; Greece found itself in the meanwhile in the middle of a power game played by England, France and Russia, which explains the strong influence of Western music in the recently independent country.

The Bavarian rule nearly imposed\(^553\) polyphonic (and contemporary to that time) music in the prominent churches of Athens, until Cantor and musician Ioannis Sakellaridis, in the beginning of the 20th century, developed a limited polyphonic system (two voices) which he used for the “musical arrangement” (and adaptation to the Western classical system) of traditional melodies, notably by changing their rhythmical and modal feeling. This new style spread very quickly, due to its simplicity, and it was not until the Conservatory of Athens called on Constantinos Psachos, a cantor and theoretician from Constantinople\(^554\), that monophonic Byzantine chant retrieved its rights in Greece\(^555\).

It is in such a complicated context that the two reforms of Byzantine chant took place in the 19th century, and that European scholars later convinced themselves, while trying to convince the Greeks, that the Byzantine chant of the origins was ditonic.

**\(^554\) In 1903, the Athens Conservatory of Music decided to cooperate with the Church of Constantinople in founding a school of Byzantine music in Athens. The director of the conservatory, G. Nazos, travelled to Constantinople in order to find a suitable person to undertake the teaching of Byzantine music. On the recommendation of the Ecumenical Patriarch he selected C. Psachos, a distinguished singer and an author of several articles on Byzantine music. Psachos delivered his opening lecture in Athens on 23 September 1904” – [Rōmanou, 1990, p. 100].**

**\(^555\) [Rōmanou, 1990, p. 100]: “Owing to the energetic activity of Psachos, traditional monophonic chanting gradually gained in popularity over four part singing and interest in the New Method grew. In 1911, after the publication of several chapters of the [Θεωρητικόν Μέγα τῆς Μουσικῆς – Θεωρητικόν μεγα τῆς μουσικῆς] in [a] periodical […] the whole book was produced by the printing house of Koussoulinos in Athens. (here, a footnote by the author: ‘The [Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Ecclesiastical Music published in 1821 – proposing the most prominent features of the First Reform] was re-edited only in 1940 by C. Papademetriou in Athens. An abridged version of it, translated into French, is in L.-A. Bourguilt-Ducoudray, Études sur la musique ecclésiastique grecque […]’. From that time the teaching of Church Music has been carried out in Greece according to the New Method, as adjusted by the committee of 1881 [Second Reform]’” – [Rōmanou, 1990, p. 100]. Note however that the teaching of the “Three Masters” (see the section on the First Reform below in the text) had begun (at least) as soon as 1830 in Greece (see [Angelopoulos, 2005, p. 75] – see also footnote 573 p. 126 for an even earlier date (1814-1815) for the beginning of this teaching). Note also that the teaching at the Conservatory of Athens (obviously a hotspot of Western music teaching) soon began to influence Byzantine chant teaching (as it did for Arabian music in the Middle-East) notably through the use of the piano (!) for this teaching at some time (see [Angelopoulos, 2005, p. 76]).**

\(^{552}\) Most of the events described in this section are taken (and freely translated) from [Angelopoulos, 2005, p. 77-78]: “[…] it is not to forget that since 1833 the Greece is governed by the ‘bavarocratie’. C’est en 1862 seulement qu’Othon Iᵉʳ (prince of the family de Bavière devenu roi en 1833) quitte la Grèce and que Georges Iᵉʳ, usu de la famille régnante de Danemark, le remplace sur le trône. Lequel Georges Iᵉʳ, in 1909, fera appel à Eleftherios Venizèlos. Après la domination ottomane, la Grèce se trouve donc au centre d’un jeu d’influences entre les grandes puissances occidentales : l’Angleterre, la France et la Russie. Ce qui explique que le système musical occidental ait pu s’y imposer aussi fortement. La domination bavaroa a favorisé – pour ne pas dire imposé – un genre de musique polyphonique, et plus spécialement celle du xixe siècle, dans les principales églises de la ville d’Athènes. Mais ce n’est pas tout. Aux influences musicales de l’Occident viendra s’ajouter le travail du psaltre et musicien Ioannis Sakellaridis qui, au début du xxie siècle, va développer un système musical à deux voix très naïf ([primo-secondo]). L’œuvre de Ioannis Sakellaridis fut particulièrement néfaste parce qu’il utilisait des mélodies traditionnelles en les ‘arrangeant’, c’est-à-dire en fausant leur rythme, en supprimant leur caractère modal, et en les adaptant au système musical occidental. Et son style se répandit très vite car ses compositions simplifiées paraissaient à nombre de musiciens plus faciles à exécuter.”

\(^{553}\) And to the least favored.
whenever the Ottoman sultans’ love of Europe created a trend of westernization in Ottoman music itself, notably at the sultans’ court, and was confronted to similar “needs” for reform as those expressed in the next section for Byzantine chant557.

This was a major change in Constantinople / Istanbul558, where the Ecumenical Patriarchate has had its siege since the beginning of the Byzantine Empire...

**The reasons underlying the reforms of Byzantine chant in the 19th century**

In the 19th century, and in a context of infighting in the Byzantine Church559, two reforms modified Byzantine chant theory560: the First reform (1814-1818, then 1831) was led by Chrysanthos Madytos (see Fig. 60); the Second reform was the brainchild of Germanos Aphtonidēs and... Louis-Albert Bourgault-Ducoudray.

**The reasons for the First Reform**

In the beginning of the 19th century, the continuously growing repertoire of Byzantine chant was becoming more and more difficult to memorize.

Thus, cantors had to develop an efficient musical notation561 much needed for a better teaching of this music. Indeed, Byzantine diastematic notation in those days was the result of successive additions of signs describing the performed music with complementary indications allowing for an appropriate performance of the chant. However, this notation involved the memorization of many signs which required years of apprenticeship before it could be mastered562.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>period</th>
<th>name</th>
<th>lived</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The “Three Masters” (beg. 1814)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chrysanthos Madytos</td>
<td>1770(?)-1846</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gregorios Prōtopsaltēs (“LEVITOS”)</td>
<td>1778(?) -1821</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chourmouzios (Giorgiou) Chartophylax</td>
<td>1770(?) -1840</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Music Committee 1881</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germanos Aphtonidēs</td>
<td>19th century</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 60 Prominent Greek actors of the two reforms of Byzantine chant in the 19th century563

Katy Rōmanou, whose 1973 Masters dissertation564 consists in a translation and commentary of Chrysanthos Madytos’ *Theōrētikon mega tēs mousikēs* [Great theoretical book of music565], explains how some other attempts at reforming Byzantine notation took place before the two “official” reforms of the 19th century:

“The earliest reference to the need of characters for the music of the Greeks is made in the mid-sixteenth century in a treatise of a student of Zarlino, a Greek-Cypriot named Hieronymos. Realizing that his fellow countrymen have some time since started to misunderstand their notation and confuse the neumes with one another, he invented a system of his own, drawing from both Byzantine and European

557 For Ottoman music changes in the 19th century, see [Feldman, 1996, p. 498–503; 2001]; for the decline of this music during the same period, the introduction of the Hambarsam notation instigated by Sultan Selim in the late 18th century and the creation of the first opera house in Istanbul under the reign of the same, the abolition of the Janissary corps and the replacement of the mehter (the music band of the Janissaries, closely associated with the Ottoman sultans – see [Signell, 1988]) by the Imperial Band (or Orchestra) under Giuseppe Donizetti’s direction during the reign of Mahmut II (Selim’s successor) in the first half of the 19th century, see for instance [Signell, 1976, p. 72–76].

558 See also [Erol, 2015, p. 29 sq.], in which the author describes the influence of Western music on the Ottoman (including Greek Orthodox) elite.

559 “In the nineteenth century [...] Constantinople maintained its moral power and prestige among all Orthodox peoples, with the exception of schismatic Bulgaria. At the same time, the establishment of national churches, appearing as an inevitable consequence of nationalism, saved the venerable institution from political entanglements which it could hardly sustain. Yet the transfer of ecclesiastical authority to the new churches did not occur without psychological tension. The Patriarchate was loathed to part with its jurisdiction over the Christian kingdoms. In the case of Greece, for example, it recognized the autonomy of the archbishop of Athens only as late as 1850, and in the early 1880’s, it opposed all efforts of the Tricoupis government to take over the school system of the Greek communities in European Turkey” – [Arnakis, 1952, p. 248].

560 And the notation, for the First (Chrysantine) Reform.

561 Originally intended as an aide-mémoire, a fact that should be systematically reminded in musicological research on the music of the Orient.

562 See also [Conomos, 2012], notably: “The medieval neumatic notation had now become so complex and technical that only highly skilled cantors were able to interpret the symbols accurately”.

563 I could not find reliable information on Aphtonidēs’ dates of birth and death, which seems surprising compared to the numerous information found on the Three Masters in the literature.

564 (Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973), later published as a book (but with many – mainly typographical – errors and stripped of most of the commentary part, while including a new introduction with more recent information on Chrysanthos and his book) as (Chrysanthos (de Madytos), 2010).

565 (Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Pelopidiēs, 1832).
notation 566 […] At about the middle of the seventeenth century several of the older music books start to be interpreted on the basis that the Great Signs are stenographic symbols and represent more or less lengthy groups of notes or extended melismas. The interpretation given to these neumes, however, was not uniform all over Greece […] Every teacher of the same art invented his own ‘method of interpretation’, improving the system he had learned from his teacher. The imperfection of these improvements was so clear that the Patriarch Gregory V showed great interest in the radical reformations proposed in 1797 by Agapios Paliermos. He recommended the introduction of the European staff notation in the Greek Church. The Patriarchate—conservative and hostile to the West, as usual567—rejected this proposal.

567 We shall disregard this biased commentary by Rōmanou, as she writes above that ‘Patriarch Gregory V showed great interest in the radical reformations proposed in 1797 by Agapios Paliermos’; moreover, staff notation would have most probably led to an accelerated Westernization (generally equated with “Modernization”) of Byzantine chant and, at a time when no recording means existed, to an extinction of this chant. This bias is the more inexplicable when reading Chrysanthos’ report on the same subject (translated by Rōmanou in [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 251-253]): “§78. Jacob the Protopsaltes, the successor of Daniel preserved what was delivered to him accurately, advancing persistently on the footsteps of his teacher and did not enjoy innovations that much. When Agapios Paliermos from Chios, who was sufficiently educated in European music, came to Constantinople and presented himself to the patriarch Gregory, he mentioned to his very holiness and the entire holy Synod that it would be advantageous if the cantors of the Great Church were taught a musical system composed by him [here, footnote 119 by Chrysanthos: ‘He travelled through Europe in purpose, in order to be perfectly taught the music of the Europeans and then, returning to Greece to benefit his compatriots. So, after he became sufficiently strong in the music mentioned, he came to the Sacred Mount, but as he did not fulfill his aim there, he went to Ephesos. As he failed there too, he came to Constantinople during the first time that Gregory Peloponnesian from Smyrna was the patriarch and was teaching music with the notes of the Europeans. Failing again, he altered the system and when he came to Constantinople for a second and third time, he was using the alphabet. He died in Bucarest in the year 1815’] which was endowed with the gifts of the European system but did not participate in its defects and if they looked either to correct the ecclesiastical system, giving it the proper analogies, or to create another more up-to-date, or keep the one offered by Agapios himself and transcribe with this all the ecclesiastical chants known to them. With such words he wholly convinced his very holiness but was not able to attract Jacob completely. So, it was ordered that Agapios would teach in the Patriarchate and that the domestikoi, among others, would be taught by him [footnote 120 (here abridged): The right first cantor has the office called protopsaltes; the left first cantor has the office called lampadarios; the second cantors of the left and right choirs are surnamed domestikoi. The patriarchs in the course of time were greatly concerned with the preservation of ecclesiastical music. Agapios proposed then the adoption of an alphabetical system of his own invention, which was given more consideration but was rejected all the same568.

The Ecumenical Patriarchate was even more cautious about “innovations” because of previous attempts at introducing harmony 569 in Byzantine chant:

“One highly controversial figure was the Cretan poet, theologian, calligrapher, singer, diplomat, scribe and priest Ioannes Plousiadenos (born around 1429) who later became Joseph, Bishop of Methone. After 1454, he was one of twelve Byzantine priests who officially supported the union of the Eastern and Western Churches ratified by the Ferrara-Florence Council of 1438 and 1439. […] Very recently, evidence has been discovered of Plousiadenos’s involvement in musical composition to serve the same end. In an attempt to introduce Western polyphony into the Greek Church, Plousiadenos wrote at least one, or possibly two, communion verses (koinonika) in a primitive kind of two-voice discant. Apart from these isolated examples, the experiment with Latin polyphony in the East had run its course, and inevitably so. It was not until several decades later that the choralison or drone-singing was introduced into Greek church music, marking a fundamental change from the centuries-old monophonic tradition. The earliest notification of the custom appears to have been made in 1584 by the German traveller, Martin Crusius570.

Whenever “all previous attempts to achieve a reform had failed […] because they all adhered to either of two extremely contrasted lines: one was a complete break with tradition, while the other displayed the traditional complexity and lack of clarity […]. The Three Teachers secured the success of the New Method by following a middle line. They endowed their

Evidence of this is given here and in many other instances, but mostly in one document made at the time of the patriarch Neophyto [567]. However, because of the persuasion of the protopsaltes Jacob and his ironies on the pronunciation and the manner of teaching of Agapios, this attempt did not bear fruit. So, Jacob, the zealot of the ancient tradition of ecclesiastical music, set to music a doxaesthesia in which he tried to include all the old theseis of the sticherarion, leaving not even the most commonly used among the later theseis. He wanted the old theseis to be pronounced according to the tradition of the old teachers and not to be altered with abridgements or other adornments. When he wished to use any of them in the new way, he was writing it explanatorily. In spite of that, he himself abridged—with embellishment, as he said—the great kkekragiaria, the eosthina and the polyeletos of Daniel”.

566 Rōmanou in [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. xviii and xx-xxi].
567 Initially in the form of Latin polyphony.
570 [Conomos, 2012].
system both with the simplicity, clarity and economy which permitted musical printing and with the adherence to tradition—no matter whether substantial or just formal—that permitted the adoption of the Method by the conservative Patriarchate571.

The Three Masters introduced novelties such as the πα βου γα δι ζω νη Πα solmization (see Table 1), approximately equivalent to the d e’ f g a b c d572 degrees of the Western scale; they also introduced a new method for the quantification of the intervals composing the scale, based on a Zalzalian division of the Container intervals, which was the main cause why this theory was very rapidly rejected by Occidental musicians, composers and theoreticians.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Byzantine</th>
<th>πα βου γα δι ζω νη Πα</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>transliterated</td>
<td>pa vu gha dhi ke zo ni Pa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western</td>
<td>d e’ f g a b c d’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 1 Byzantine solmization and Western equivalents.

Being approved by the Ecumenical Patriarchate, however, the “New Method” spread quickly in the realm of Byzantine chant, and became the standard theory for this chant573 while allowing for the safeguarding of the Ancient repertoire574.

571 [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. xxvi] – see also [Morgan, 1971, p. 90], notably: “These three musicians are said to have developed their new method of music theory and to have presented it in 1814 to their superiors. Patriarch Cyril VI and the Holy Synod, after being at first suspicious about the motives of these three men, finally became convinced of the worthiness of their efforts. As a result of these deliberations, Gregory was promoted to the position of a lampadarios and he and Chourmouzios were then appointed as instructors in the practice of music, while Chrysanthos was appointed an instructor in theory of music”.

572 The minus signs of e’ and b mean that these notes must be lowered by an approximate quarter-tone.

573 [Morgan, 1971, p. 90-91]: “In a special school, founded in 1815 and later called the Third Patriarchal Music School [which lasted from 1815 to 1821, according to the author], knowledge of the new method was disseminated. Letters were sent from the Patriarchate to all the provinces urging promising students to come to Constantinople. Even those without financial resources were admitted for two years’ free study of music. At the end of this period a certificate was issued to each student stating that he was now qualified to teach the necessary foundations of the new theory of music. In this way the new approach to ecclesiastical music reached a near maximum exposure in a minimum of time”. See also for instance [Schartau et Troelsgård, 1997, p. 134], notably: “In the years 1814-15 a Patriarchal school of music was established in Constantinople with commission to reform the old Byzantine neumatic notation and increase the educational level of Greek Orthodox church singers. Under the guidance of the ‘Three Teachers’, a great number of psaltai were trained according to the notation and theory of the ‘New Method’, which reduced the stock of both interval signs (fônetika) and phrasing or group signs (hypostaseis) in relation to the old notation. At the same time some of the rhythmical, intonational, and ornamental, or ‘exegetical’, practices of the period were explicated. Joasaph, a monk from the Pantokrator monastery on Mount Athos, was probably among the students of this school, which functioned until about 1821”.

574 [Levy and Troelsgård, 2001, article “Byzantine music” (iii) The New Method (‘Reformed’ or ‘Chrysantine’ notation): “A vast project of transcribing the Byzantine repertories as practised in the 18th and 19th centuries, including ornamented versions of the late medieval repertory, was undertaken as part of the reform (e.g. the monumental series of autograph manuscripts by Chourmouzios the Archivist in GR-An)”.

575 For a thorough (though abridged) and classical exposé of the characteristics of the “New Method”, including information about the Second Reform, see [Skoulios, 2012].

576 [Morgan, 1971, p. 91]: “For more than fifty years the musical theories and practices of Chrysanthos remained unchallenged. The changeover to his method of learning Church Music was complete. The obvious simplicity of the new method of musical notation, as opposed to the excessively complex old system, encouraged the success of Chrysanthos’ teachings. However, in 1881 a Patriarchal Commission was founded by Patriarch Joakeim III to correct what were simply termed ‘mathematical errors’”.

577 The Elementary teachings of ecclesiastical music elaborated on the basis of the psaltai by the musical committee of the Ecumenical Patriarchate in the year 1883, [Commission musicale de (Musical Committee of) 1881, Aphonidès, and al., 1888].

578 The following explanations are taken from a synthesis (with an exhaustive translation of the part dedicated to the reasons of the Second Reform) of the document of the Music Committee established by fr. Romanos Joubran (Lebanon).

Strangely enough, the Ecumenical Patriarchate initiated nevertheless a few decades later a second, sheer theoretical reform of Byzantine chant, which soon came to replace the Chrysantine theory of the scale...

The reasons for the Second Reform575

Despite the success of the “New Method”, the Ecumenical Patriarchate commissioned in 1881 a “Musical Committee” for the reform of Chrysantine theory576, presided by Archimandrite Germanos Aphonidès.

The officials reasons for the Second Reform are listed in the introduction to the small booklet published by the Ecumenical Patriarchate577, and may be summarized thus578:
“The Committee considered three reasons leading to the undertaken research, the first being the historical importance of liturgical music and the need for its reform.

The second reason was the infiltration of occidental music in the daily life of the believers, through the musical and theatrical scene, the concerts, the music institutes; its results were an ever-growing influence of occidental music which rapidly became overwhelming.

The third reason was the incapacity of many cantors to interpret the liturgical chants correctly. To these three main reasons must be added the attempts of composers of liturgical chants to associate their own compositions [notably polyphonic and westernized] with traditional chanting [...] It is [here...] reminded that the work of the three Masters was substantial but did not fill [all] the gaps of oriental music, in general, and of liturgical music, in particular, because of the lack of technological means, at the time, which would have allowed for scientific measurements of musical intervals.

As for the intervals proposed by Chrysanthos in the First Reform, the Music Committee states that “they were incomplete”, which would have driven him to “divide the scale [the octave] in 68 parts, and to quantify the intervals by following this division”.

The first “reason” cited above is a simple assessment of the importance of liturgical music; the second reason (Western influence on Byzantine society, notably in Greece – although this is not stated explicitly in the document at this point) was of a more urgent nature whenever the third reason is a simple repetition of the reasons for the First Reform, and sounds more, in the light of the success of the New Method highlighted in the previous section, as a mere justification rather than a real reason for (a second) reform.

The only reasons which remained then were the need to counter occidental influence on Byzantine chant, and to “correct” the chrysantine division of the octave and the resulting intervals.

These reasons may however, and eventually, only be understood through the investigation of the so-called “errors” in the intervals of Chrysanthos, a task which requires a (short) reminder about oriental theories of the scale prior or contemporary to the two Byzantine reforms...

The theory of the First Reform

Addressing oriental or “eastern” theories of the scale (or the structuring of the containing intervals with intervals of seconds) in the 19th-20th centuries can only be made through a meticulous understanding of the (theoretical) divisive process(es), generally based on the splitting of (parts of) the string(s) of an instrument, mainly a “poly-chord”, namely a lute type instrument.

The typical scheme for dividing a tetrachord in “Arabian” theories of the scale implied the use of 7, unequal small intervals, of which three were used to form a so-called (by Western musicologists) “major” tone, two for a mujannab (or “medium” tone) and one for the “half-tone”, expressed through various ratios or fractions of the tone as shown, for the most

582 Of which Byzantine theories from the two reforms of the 19th century are a major component, albeit strongly underestimated in Arabian, Persian or even Turkish literature, mainly because of nationalistic concerns.

583 This section and the following contain limited mathematical material which I tried to simplify as much as was possible; oriental theories of the scale cannot be scrutinized, however, without the recourse to the simple arithmetical procedures and explanations provided here; see also the section “The ‘small’ Indian tones and Urmawi’s mujannabīr” in [Beyhom, 2012, p. 74–75].

584 In the realm of maqām music.

585 The neck makes it easier to reproduce or project the theoretical mesh visually, by marking it; various ways of marking the neck of the ‘ād have been used by Early Arabian theoreticians, for instance.

586 Beginning with (al-) Kindi’s pseudo-Pythagorean (“ditonic”) mesh on the neck of the ‘ād which reproduces 7 intervals in the tetrachord (FHT 29, p. 195), then Fārābī’s mesh, based on a mixed ditonic-harmonic procedure (FHT 30, p. 195) and culminating in Urmawi’s highly sophisticated (but purely theoretical – I hope to be able to publish soon an article on the subject) Pythagorean mesh based on Pythagorean lemmata and commata (not reproduced in this dossier but easily accessible in musicological literature, including the seminal [Wright, 1969]). For an overall description of the transformations of the intervals of the Arabian (theoretical) scale prior to the 14th century, see [Beyhom, 2010c].
representative theories, in Table 3 (Green background).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Timeframe</th>
<th>Division of the tetrachord</th>
<th>Basis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&lt; 14th century</td>
<td>7 different intervals</td>
<td>mixed divisive procedures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urmawi</td>
<td>7 intervals combining either of L (s) (lemmata) and C (comma)</td>
<td>theoretically pythag./divisive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pre 19th century</td>
<td>10 intervals, equal or unequal</td>
<td>either equal-length or equal divisions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Byzantine</td>
<td>28 (=7 x 4) intervals, various</td>
<td>different values of internal intervals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reform (1814)</td>
<td>(mixed divisive procedures)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mid-19th century</td>
<td>12 unequal intervals</td>
<td>equal-divisions of the octave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Hijāzi)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Byzantine</td>
<td>30 (=10 x 3) equal intervals</td>
<td>equal-division of the octave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reform (1881)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish stand.</td>
<td>22 equal intervals</td>
<td>Pyth.-like division in Hold. commas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>division (20th)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 2 Main procedures for the division of the tetrachord used in Oriental musics until the (Early) 20th century.

These resulted in the 17-intervals division of the octave (Table 3 – Blue background) which predominated in the first centuries of Islam, and was perpetuated (in Urmawi’s formulation in his Book of cycles) in Ottoman-Turkish later theories.

Whenever these (Earlier) formulations, were mostly prescriptive, various reasons, including the growth of the repertoire, contact with the Occident and its notated music, etc., led to the need for a more

descriptive formulation, with more subdivisions in the octave including the scales of the two byzantine reforms, but also the 24-quarter-tones “Modern” theory of the “Arabian” scale or the 28 maqāmāt (degrees of the general division of the octave) of Shihāb-a-d-Dīn al-Hijāzī.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Timeframe</th>
<th>Division of the octave</th>
<th>Basis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&lt; 14th century</td>
<td>17 different intervals</td>
<td>mixed divisive procedures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urmawi</td>
<td>17 intervals combining either of L (s) (lemmata) and C (comma)</td>
<td>theoretically pythag./divisive</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pre 19th century</td>
<td>24 intervals, equal or unequal</td>
<td>either equal-length or equal divisions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Byzantine</td>
<td>68 (=17 x 4) intervals, various</td>
<td>different values of internal intervals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reform (1814)</td>
<td>(mixed divisive procedures)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mid-19th century</td>
<td>24 unequal intervals</td>
<td>equal-divisions of the strings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Hijāzi)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Byzantine</td>
<td>72 (=24 x 3) equal intervals</td>
<td>equal-division of the octave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>reform (1881)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish stand.</td>
<td>53 equal intervals</td>
<td>Pyth.-like division in Hold. commas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>division (20th)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3 Main procedures for the division of the scale (octave) – (as for Table 3).

Post-Ottoman Turkey chose a mixed procedure for the typical, today’s (so-called Yekta-Ezgi-Arel) Turkish scale, using a Pythagorean equal-division equivalent of the octave already addressed in the 18th century by Mercator, namely the Holderian commas. In the case of Turkish theories, however, the scale is based on an unequal, but symmetrical, 24-intervals division of the octave.

The difficulties for these divisions (“General scales”) were found, however, not in the tetrachordal

587 “< 14th century” = Arabian theoreticians of the scale including Kindī (9th century), Fārābī and till (Ibn) Zayla (included) and the Systematists (beginning in the late 13th century with Urmawi); this time period and division continues till the late 18th century (when it had to face the competition of other theories such as the 24 – or 28 – quarter-tones in the octave), and was still used in the 19th and the beginning of the 20th centuries; it survives, integrated in Yekta Bey’s division of the octave, in today’s Turkish (standard) theory of the scale (for the latter see FHT 24 to FHT 33 in [Beyhom, 2014a, p. 135–139], notably the last two figures) – see also Jean-Claude Chabrier in [Rashed, 2002] for detailed reports on the meshing of the fingerboard by various maqām theoreticians, for instance (p. 580) for the system of (Ibn) Sinā.

588 For Urmawi and later Systematists, see [Wright, 1969].

589 Understand as “indicative”, i.e. giving only indications and approximate proportions for the intervallic structures of Container intervals, either as guidance for the musician or as theoretical extrapolation of praxis. Note that Urmawi’s scale is completely prescriptive in this acceptation (more about prescriptive / descriptive notations in, evidently, [Seeger, 1958] but also the discussion in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 499–508]).

590 See the next sub-section on Mīkhā’il Mashāqa.

591 See [Beyhom, 2012].

592 The concepts of the Byzantine scale(s) as resulting (for the First Reform) from 17 x 4 or (for the Second Reform) 24 x 3 (or 12 x 6) intervals is explained in the following sub-sections.

593 Besides the passages addressing this theory in [Beyhom, 2014a] (and in French), see the seminal [Signell, 2004].

594 Still taught in conservatories and the basis of “Classical” Turkish music.

595 See footnote 333, p. 97.

596 As a reminder: 53 Holderian commas to the octave, 9 to the “whole” tone, and 4 for the “semi-tone” (lemmata).

597 See FHT 33 illustrating Signell’s explanations of the Ezgi-Arel scale in [Beyhom, 2014a, p. 139]: the small elementary intervals (1 or 3 Holderian commas) amount to 24 intervals in the octave.
or octavial divisions, but in the tuning of the intervals of seconds that compose them (Table 4 and Table 5), especially the “medium tones” or mujannab(s).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Timeframe</th>
<th>Division of the &quot;disjunctive&quot; (or &quot;conjunction&quot;) tone</th>
<th>Basis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&lt; 14th century</td>
<td>3 different intervals</td>
<td>mixed divisive procedures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urmawi</td>
<td>Combinations of 2 L (lemona) and 1 C (comma)</td>
<td>theoretically pythagorean</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pre 19th century</td>
<td>4 intervals, equal or unequal</td>
<td>either equal-length</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(mixed divisive procedures)</td>
<td>or equal divisions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Byzantine reform (1814)</td>
<td>12 intervals, equal and unequal</td>
<td>different values of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(mixed divisive procedures)</td>
<td>internal intervals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mid-19th century</td>
<td>4 unequal intervals – tones and</td>
<td>equal-divisions of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Hijazi)</td>
<td>mujannab (s) alike</td>
<td>strings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Byzantine reform (1881)</td>
<td>12 equal intervals</td>
<td>equaldivision of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>octave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish stand.</td>
<td>9 equal intervals</td>
<td>Pyth.-like division in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>division (20th)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Hold. commas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4 Main procedures for the division of the tone (as for Table 2)\(^{598}\).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Timeframe</th>
<th>Division of the mujannab (existence of the half-tone)</th>
<th>Basis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&lt; 14th century</td>
<td>different intervals (lemona, or apotome(?))</td>
<td>2 out of 3 in the tone, diff. values</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Urmawi</td>
<td>2 L, or 1 L and 1 C combined</td>
<td>no functional difference (theory)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pre 19th century</td>
<td>3 intervals, equal or unequal</td>
<td>(\frac{3}{4})-tone division,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(2 intervals)</td>
<td>3 out of 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Byzantine reform (1814)</td>
<td>9 or 7 intervals, equal and unequal</td>
<td>different values of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(no (\frac{1}{2})-tone, but (\frac{1}{4})-tone)</td>
<td>internal intervals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mid-19th century</td>
<td>4 unequal intervals – tones and</td>
<td>equal-divisions of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Hijazi)</td>
<td>mujannab (s) alike</td>
<td>strings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Byzantine reform (1881)</td>
<td>10 or 8 equal intervals</td>
<td>equaldivision of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(6 = (\frac{3}{4})-tone,</td>
<td>octave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(4 = \frac{1}{3})-tone but no (\frac{1}{4})-tone)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turkish stand.</td>
<td>8 eq. interv. – “di-lemona” – or (?) 5</td>
<td>Pyth.-like division in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>division (20th)</td>
<td>apotome – (lemona)</td>
<td>Hold. commas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 5 Main procedures for the division of the mujannab(s) – (as for Table 3)\(^{599}\).

The existence of various formulations for these many-sided intervals, coupled with the desire for a descriptive notation led theoreticians in the Middle East to increase the numbers of smaller divisions of the scale in order to better approximate them. This tendency, concurrently with the influence of the Occidental equal-tempered concept of the scale predominating in the 19\(^{th}\) century, led however to deep changes of the fundamental Oriental scale, while Oriental theoreticians passed on a double-edged sword to posterity.

Mikhā’îl Mashāqa’s Epistle and the “Byzantine Division of the Octave” (as Compared to the “Arabian” 24-quarter-tones Division)

In 1847 (or 1849), the Journal of Oriental and Asiatic Studies published an article by Eli Smith\(^{600}\) entitled “A Treatise on Arab Music, Chiefly from a Work by Michail Meschakah of Damascus”.

Mikhā’îl Mashāqa’s Epistle to the Emir Shihāb\(^{601}\), a small treatise on Arabian music at that time, is the first study of the Modern period on the Arabian scale and music and laid the foundation of Modern Arabian musicology\(^{602}\).

598 This table addresses the divisions of the Pythagorean, or of the equal-tempered tone.

599 The mujannab is a “medium” tone, and holds generally (and theoretically since Urmawi) 2 qualities: “greater” or “lesser” – see FHT 6 p. 182 for the different positions of \(e\) in the Arabian scale, and consider that the mujannab(s) are limited by the degrees \(d\ e\) and the degrees \(e\ f\) of the scale; whenever the lower mujannab (\(d\ e\)) becomes smaller, the higher mujannab (\(e\ f\)) becomes greater and vice-versa. Note that, in Traditional maqām music, the two...

600 [Mashāqa and Smith, 1849].

601 A-r-Rūdāl a-sh-Shihābīyya fī-s-Shinā‘a al-Musāqīyya – first publication (translated and augmented with limited excerpts from Fārābī – mainly concerning rhythm and metrics) in English ([Mashāqa and Smith, 1849]). There have been since some other publications in (the original) Arabic language ([Mashāqa, 1899; Mashāqa, 1996]), and a translation in French by Ronzevalle ([Mashāqa, 1913]). The only known extant (probable) autograph [Mashāqa, s.d. (XIX siècle)] is kept in the convent of Dayr al-Mukhallîsî in Joum - Lebanon.

602 Although, according to Ronzevalle in [Mashāqa, 1899, p. 5], it was not well-known to musicians in the late 19\(^{th}\) century, it was however known by theoreticians of the scale and musicians such as Kāmil al-Khula‘ī who freely copied, almost verbatim and in his Kitāb al-Musāqī a-sh-Sharqîyy [The book of oriental music] [Khula‘ī (al-), 1904], entire pages from Mashāqa’s epistle (see also [Beyhom, 2014a, p. 89]).

Mashāqa was of Greek origin (his ancestor arrived to Tripoli – Lebanon – from Corfu in 1718), he was a merchant, the steward of the emirs of Ḥāṣaynayā in Lebanon, an Eye doctor (graduated in Cairo in 1845) and the (first) Vice-consul to the United-States in Syria. Originally a Melkite (Eastern Catholic), he shifted to Protestantism after a controversy (a frequent characteristic in his life) with his bishop. His great-grandfather converted, from Greek Orthodoxy, to Catholicism. Among other historical writings, Mashāqa published Mashhad al-Iyān bi-Hawādith Sūriyya wa Lubnān [Mashāqa, 1908] which relates the civil war events preceding the Mutassarrīfyya regime in Lebanon. Three well documented articles, the first two about Mīkhāʾīl Mashāqa ([Zachs, 2001] and [Makdisi, 2002b]) and the third [Keskinkılıç and Ceylan, 2015] about the maḥmī (protected) status of the Mashāqa family under the Ottoman rule and the prominent role played by Mīkhāʾīl in the 19th-century Bilād a-sh-Shām, may be of interest for the reader.

Mashāqa asserts, in this 1820-1840 treatise, that Arabian music follows, according to his contemporaries’ belief, an octave-division in 24 “quarter-tones”, and reports discussions on the correct establishment of the (equal) quarter-tones, a process which he tries to explain on his own.

Fig. 61  Mīkhāʾīl [Michael] ibn (son of) Jirjis [Georges] ibn Ibrāhīm ibn Jirjis ibn Yūsuf [Joseph] Batrākī Mashāqa (1800-1888), polymath and forerunner of the Modern theories of Arabian music.

**Source:** [http://hiddencities.files.wordpress.com/2009/03/michael-mishaka-us-viceconsul.jpg](http://hiddencities.files.wordpress.com/2009/03/michael-mishaka-us-viceconsul.jpg)

Fig. 62  Diatonic systems according to Chrysanthos Madytos, based on the diapason (octave – Left) and on the wheel (Right – the structure consists in successive pentachords) as shown in the *Eisagogē (Introduction)*.

---

603 Source: [http://hiddencities.files.wordpress.com/2009/03/michael-mishaka-us-viceconsul.jpg](http://hiddencities.files.wordpress.com/2009/03/michael-mishaka-us-viceconsul.jpg). Mashāqa was of Greek origin (his ancestor arrived to Tripoli – Lebanon – from Corfu in 1718), he was a merchant, the steward of the emirs of Ḥāṣaynayā in Lebanon, an Eye doctor (graduated in Cairo in 1845) and the (first) Vice-consul to the United-States in Syria. Originally a Melkite (Eastern Catholic), he shifted to Protestantism after a controversy (a frequent characteristic in his life) with his bishop. His great-grandfather converted, from Greek Orthodoxy, to Catholicism. Among other historical writings, Mashāqa published Mashhad al-Iyān bi-Hawādith Sūriyya wa Lubnān [Mashāqa, 1908] which relates the civil war events preceding the Mutassarrīfyya regime in Lebanon. Three well documented articles, the first two about Mīkhāʾīl Mashāqa ([Zachs, 2001] and [Makdisi, 2002b]) and the third [Keskinkılıç and Ceylan, 2015] about the maḥmī (protected) status of the Mashāqa family under the Ottoman rule and the prominent role played by Mīkhāʾīl in the 19th-century Bilād a-sh-Shām, may be of interest for the reader.

604 The date is still not established precisely, though the epistle had to be written before 1847 (the year when Eli Smith’s article seems to have been effectively published): for a more detailed discussion of the probable date of the completion of this epistle (and more generally its relation with Byzantine chant), see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 7-26] (Chapter I of the book).

605 In the house of his mentor, the sheikh Muḥammad al-ʿAṭṭār who advocated an equal-string 24-intervals division, in Damascus in 1820-1821 (1236 hijrī).

606 [Chrysanthos (de Madytos), 1821, p. 36].
Most importantly for our research however, is the fact that Mashāqa compares the 24-intervals scale he claims was followed by musicians at that time with what he calls the “scale of the Modern Greeks”\(^{607}\), i.e. the (as we shall see) Chrysantine division of the octave in 68, according to him, equal divisions he calls “minutes” (see Fig. 62); he further describes the differences between the intervals of the two systems as the Arabian scale having two types of intervals, the four-quarter-tones and the three-quarter-tones intervals, while the “Modern Greek” system uses three types of tones, the 12-, 9- and 7-minutes tones.

Whenever comparing the two octave scales (see Fig. 63), Mashāqa found no matches (convergences) between them except for the unison and the octaves.

It must be reported at this stage, however, that the Chrysantine scale is everything but based on an equal division of the octave\(^{608}\), which shows the deep misinterpretation by this author of Chrysanthos’ theory, a trait that he shared with most of his contemporaries and successors.

**CHRYSANTINE THEORY OF THE SCALE EXPLAINED FROM AN OCCIDENTAL / ORIENTAL POINT OF VIEW**

In 1821 a small booklet entitled *An Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Ecclesiastical Music*\(^{609}\) was published in Paris by the Kultura publishing house. It contained the essence of the New Method which Chrysanthos Karamellēs (“of Madytos”)\(^{610}\) would expand and complete in his 1832 *Great theoretical book of music*\(^{611}\).

Whenever keeping a close connection with the previous notation, the theory of Chrysanthos reconnected Byzantine chant with Ancient Greek theories\(^{612}\), a fact which contradicts the alleged Patriarchal resistance to “Classical” Greek culture\(^{613}\).

---

\(^{607}\) A confirmation of the fact that Byzantine chant was the reference “Greek” music at that time.

\(^{608}\) A fact discussed in the next sub-section.

\(^{609}\) [Conomos, 2012]: “Chrysanthos of Madytos (ca. 1770- ca. 1840), an uncommonly well-educated and highly cultured hierarch, was primarily responsible for the [First] reform”.

\(^{610}\) [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Pelopidēs, 1832].

\(^{611}\) [Levy and Troelsgård, 2001, article “Byzantine music” (iii) The New Method (“Reformed” or “Chrysantine” notation)): “Most important was a theory recognizing the presence of more than one type of mode, based on the ancient division into diatonic, chromatic and enharmonic modes”.

\(^{613}\) See the quote of footnote 534, p. 120; note also that most Ancient Greek treatises were reproduced in the various and successive editions of the *Suda*, as well as in other compendiums – see for instance [Mathiesen, 1999, p. 609–669 (Chapter VII - The tradition in the Middle Ages: Survival and Transmission)].

\(^{614}\) Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2015b], with the “Arabian typical scale” (*of maqām Rast*) to the left, in quarter-tones, and the “Modern Greek” scale on gray background, in “equal” minutes: the two systems converge only at the limits (unison and octave).
A more striking feature of the Chrysantine theory was however the complexity and (mostly) the subtlety in its formulation of the Byzantine “systems” (see Fig. 64 for an example of the Chromatic615 systems), which provoked indignant reactions coming, mainly, from Occidental Hellenophiles616 who busied themselves, in the late 19th century and the beginning of the 20th century617, with Byzantine chant618.

Moreover, the classification of musical systems in Byzantine chant differs from the classifications of Western scholars, with Byzantine diatonicism meaning “Zalzalian”, and enharmonism corresponding (more or less) to Western “diatonism”, i.e. to diontonism, but with the necessary inclusions (in Chrysantine theory – this changed with the Second Reform as explained in the next section) of one quarter-tone division in the tetrachord: it is easy to see that this adapted terminology seemed, at least, strange to Occidental theoreticians (refer to Chapter I), particularly the fact that the Chrysantine enharmonic systems (for example in a tetrachord with 12 13 3 minutes intervals, with the 3-minutes “quarter-tone” instead of the “half-tone”, seldom used in Chrysantine theory) changed completely the sense of “diatonism” as these theoreticians understood it. Byzantine terminology is discussed in detail in [Beyhom, 2015b], Chapter III.

615 Or simply theoreticians.

617 See for instance [Thibault (fr.), 1898, p. 246], notably: “we establish [in this article] that the work of Chrysanthos, from what we can judge after the thorough examination of Ancient manuscripts and of his [Theōrētikon Mega], is prejudicial to Byzantine music. This large didactic book has no respect whatsoever for the Ancient theory; […] it pulled away, for half a century, any truly scientific research [on the true nature of Byzantine chant]” (in French: “nous établissons que l’oeuvre de Chrysanthé, telle que nous pouvons la juger après un examen sérieux des anciens manuscrits et de son [Theōrētikon Mega], a été très préjudiciable à la musique byzantine. Ce grand ouvrage didactique est sans égard ni respect pour l’ancienne théorie ; […] pendant l’espace d’un demi-siècle, il en a écarté toute étude spéciale véritablement scientifique [sur la véritable nature du chant byzantin].”). Also [p. 269] in which the author compares Chrysanthos’ work with the destruction of the Parthenon by “a man who could not understand the real meaning” of Byzantine chant, which fr. Thibault obviously understood better than Chrysanthos and all the Byzantine cantors and theoreticians together. As another example, fr. Rebour managed in his Treatise of Psaltic (Byzantine liturgical chant) to rewrite a complete theory of Byzantine chant, notably modified for interval values, and otherwise completely based on the Chrysantine theory, without even mentioning Chrysanthos’ name before p. 126 (out of 289) of his book!

618 A general feature of the studies on Eastern and Oriental musics is that 19th- and 20th-centuries Occidental scholars had little respect for the existing manuscripts and theoretical works, quickly dismissing any characteristics in those musics which did not fit their preconceived ideas as ridiculous or inappropriate – see for instance the reactions of Western musicologists to the “28 maqāmāt” of Shihāb-a-d-Dīn al-Hijāzī in [Beyhom, 2012].

The backbone of Chrysantine theory remains however the diatonic system (Fig. 62) which reproduces the ascending scale of the First mode from πα to Ηα, or 9 7 12 9 7 12 (in Chrysantine “minutes”), a highly Zalzalian scale with a 12-minutes tone, a 9-minutes “medium tone” and a 7-minutes “small tone”620.

Whenever it is (and was) very tempting for inattentive readers621 of Chrysanthos’ publications to consider the “minutes” of his intervals as equal-divisions of the octave622, our author’s theory of the scale is clearly explained in the beginning of his book, on the example of a τπσЊ (“tambour”, “pandouris” in various translations or transliterations623) – as shown

619 [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Pelopidēs, 1832, p. 106-107, §245]; English equivalents in [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 99].

620 Byzantine theoreticians understand “diatonism” as “the use of tones of different values in the tetrachord”, thus the “small tones”, “medium tones” and “complete” (or ‘grand’) tones of Chrysantine theory.

621 Or for theoreticians willing to overlook the implications of Chrysanthos’ theory.

622 Such would have been the case of Mashāqa, for example, but only if he wrote his epistle having read only the 1814 booklet by Chrysanthos, as most of the information about the internal structuring of the Chrysantine scale is to be found only in the 1832 Great theoretical book; though most Western theoreticians did have access to the latter (while some of them seem to have had access exclusively to this 1832 treatise), they still deemed the Chrysantine scale as based on an equal-tempered division of the octave.

623 And obviously a long-necked lute.
in Fig. 65 and further explained in FHT 62, p. 233 – and following a procedure which could be summarized thus624: “take a tunbūr and apply then a series of additions and subtractions of string parts in order to obtain the scale of the diatonic system of Byzantine chant”.

![Division of the strings on the pandourī625 according to Chrysanthos Madytos626.](image)

**Fig. 65** Division of the strings on the pandourī625 according to Chrysanthos Madytos626.

![Chrysanthos' division of the strings of the tunbūr for the diatonic system uses ratios 8/9, 11/12 and 81/88, and is readily applicable to the Arabian zalzalian system627.](image)

**Fig. 66** Chrysanthos’ division of the strings of the tunbūr for the diatonic system uses ratios 8/9, 11/12 and 81/88, and is readily applicable to the Arabian zalzalian system627.

The result of this division is a Zalzalian scale628 with two mujannāb(s) amounting to 151 cents (9 minutes) and 143 cents (7 minutes) each, or quasi-exact matches of the three-quarter-tones interval. As for the internal composition of the intervals of the scale, a footnote629 in the Great theoretical book gives the clue for unequal minutes composing each “tone” interval (as shown in FHT 24, p. 191).

Whenever subtleties such as the composition630 of the diphonic system (see Fig. 64 – Left) remained unresolved for most despisers of Chrysantine theory631, seemingly singular novelties such as accidentals for intervals632 (in lieu of degrees of the scale – see Fig. 67) introduced even more discouraging elements for Western scholars, which raced in dismissing such an absurd theory.

An important characteristic of Chrysanthos’ diatonic scale is the existence of these three different “tones”, two of which (the 9-minutes and the 7-minutes intervals) are evident conceptual equivalents of the mujannāb(s) of Ṣafīyya-a-d-Din al-Urmawī and earlier Arabian theories633.

Moreover, the division of the Chrysantine scale is an attempt at making the 17-intervals scale of the Arabian theoreticians of the Golden Age more descriptive, by dividing each interval into four small divisions which would result in the (17 × 4 = ) 68 intervals composing the former scale, and by using specific intervals of second (see Fig. 68) for different types of scales (“enharmonic”, “chromatic” and “diatonic”).

I am compelled to summarize considerably, in this section, the results of some 10 years of research published in [Beyhom, 2015b] (notably in Chapter 3), to which the reader can refer to for more substantial information on the two 19th-century reforms of Byzantine theories and their scales.

[Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Pelopidēs, 1832, p. 28].

With the following caption (in [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 24]!): “The diatonic scale on the diatonic system, on which the beginners are taught the quantity of melody”.

[1] The use of the renowned “Zalzalian ṭaṣūr” of Fārābī (in his Kitāb al-Mūsāq al-Kabīr – see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 205, Figure 75]) with ratio 22/27 show that Chrysanthos was familiar with Arabian and Greek theories of the scale alike – see also the more detailed FHT 22, p. 190 in this dossier. This Zalzalian “third” (ṭaṣūr) is also used by (al-) Khawārizmi and (al-) Ḥasan al-Kātib (see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 193 & 224, Figures 72 et 80]).

Largely, if not completely occluded in Western reports on Chrysantine theory, and probably unknown to Masḥāqa at the time he redacted his epistle as the Great theoretical book of Chrysanthos was published first in 1832.

Which reminds me to remind the reader to “read the (foot- or end-) notes!” , in which he is due to find the clues for the author’s thought.

630 divisions in the octave (instead of the 68 subdivisions common to other Chrysantine scalar systems) with an exclusive 12- and 7-minutes intervals scale.

But are plainly explained in [Beyhom, 2015b]; the diphonic system is moreover the key to the full understanding of Chrysantine theory.

A well-established procedure in Arabian treatises in the period preceding and following Chrysanthos’ theory, including in Masḥāqa’s and Khula’ī’s theoretical books (cited above).

I explain in my book on Byzantine chant how Chrysanthos, in his Great theoretical book of music, often refers to Arabian music theory (not citing any theoretician however), and explains characteristics of Byzantine chant (notably the names of the apechemata – the introducing formulae of Byzantine modes) through Arabian terms (here the tunbūr, or disjunctive tone, and the baqīya, the Arabian name for the “half-tone” or leimma).
“Accidentals” (interval modifiers) as explained in Chrysanthos’ *Great theoretical book of music*; diminishing accidentals to the left, augmenting accidentals to the right (in fractions of the tone).369

Concerning the general scale, and when accepting a theoretical equal-division of the octave as being representative not of the exact values of intervals but of their relative proportions367, the scale of Chrysanthos becomes thus a perfect match for the Zalzalian368 17-intervals scale (see Fig. 69), regardless of minor369 discrepancies for the mujannab(s) bordering degrees (e and b).

Needless to say, all of these “Oriental” characteristics became rapidly disturbing in the context of frantic westernization of both Greece and Constantinople, and seemed irreconcilable with the Western theory of the scale for Occidentals and Byzantines alike, which led to considering Chrysantine theory as “faulty” (for the intervals) and “unscientific” (i.e. ignoring recent European theoretical developments) which was however far from being the case.

---

634 [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Pelopidis, 1832, p. 101].
635 Accidentals are applied to intervals and diminish or augment them, successively in this figure and from top to bottom, by 1/4, 2/4, 3/4, 1/3 and 2/3 parts of the “disjunctive” tone.
636 As deduced from [Chrysanthos (de Madytos), 1821; Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Pelopidis, 1832] and from [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Chourmouzios (Chartophylax), 2012]: the 6-minutes interval (“half-tone”) is seldom used, whenever the 3-minutes “enharmonic quarter-tone” exists in all “enharmonic” scales.
637 As “elementary intervals”: see [Beyhom, 2010a; 2013] for the difference between “elementary”, “measuring” and “conceptual” intervals, along with footnotes 26 (p. 54) and 331 (p. 96). The 17-(equal-jintervals “Arabian” scale is a theoretical development I have introduced in my publications 10 years ago, and will be expanded in (hopefully) my next book on Arabian music theories of the scale (Tome 2).
638 And theoretical, as deduced from my researches on the subject.
639 Because both “scales” are here a conceptual representation of the structure of the general scale for each music.

---

Fig. 69 Comparing pseudo-Byzantine 68-ET and pseudo-Arabian 17-ET divisions; the degrees of the two scales match together except for a one-minute division between the “neutral” notes (Zo = b’ and Be = e’).

**\*\***

Chrysanthos Madytos was well aware of both (for instance) the theory of Acoustic Resonance and of the Western representations of the scale at that time. With
regard to the first, he showed in his *Great theoretical book* how such a theory should be applied to monodic chant such as Byzantine chant\(^{641}\), but did not elaborate further on the subject\(^{642}\).

As for the Western scale, he provides a comparative table of intervals (Fig. 70) and proposes the pseudo-Zarlinian scale as a model for the former (Fig. 81, p. 150).

![Fig. 70 Frequency ratios of Byzantine chant intervals (two columns to the left) as compared with “Western” (“Zarlinian”)\(^{643}\) intervals (two columns to the right)\(^{644}\).](image)

---

**Fig. 70** Frequency ratios of Byzantine chant intervals (two columns to the left) as compared with “Western” (“Zarlinian”)\(^{643}\) intervals (two columns to the right)\(^{644}\).

---

Most important for our discussion is the essence of the theoretical thought of Chrysanthos Madytos, whose musicological genius\(^{645}\) can only be explained through his skill at combining his profound knowledge of the structure of Byzantine chant with musicological knowledge of his time, avoiding evident Western errors in interpreting musicological theories, on one hand, and securing, on the other hand, Byzantine chant theory in the realm of Zalzalism.

The asymmetric formulation of the Chrysantine scale, while it could not be integrated in Western theoretical formulations, helped thus preventing the Westernization of Byzantine chant, but this remained true only for a few decades, until the Second Reform changed the whole story.

### Towards the modification of Chrysantine theory

In parallel to the implementation of the New Method in Byzantine chant, other, generally personal, attempts by Byzantine theoreticians took place whether to “complete”, “augment” or “improve” the Chrysantine scale, including comparisons of the Byzantine scale with the Ottoman scale of that period\(^{646}\) (Fig. 71), or even\(^{647}\) with the Bharata Muni scale based on 22 śruti(s) in the octave (Fig. 72).

![Fig. 71 Ṭūnūbār with Ottoman/Turkish names of the degrees corresponding to the positions of frets – from the book of Konstandinos Prōtopsaltēs (Byzantios)\(^{648}\).](image)

---

\(^{641}\) See Appendix 4, notably FHT 51, p. 219.

\(^{642}\) For obvious reasons explained in Chapter 3.

\(^{643}\) See next section and Fig. 81.

\(^{644}\) [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 99]: Western intervals are (3rd column from the left), beginning from above, ré mi sol la ut ré la si mi fa si ut fa sol la ré mi la ré Ré (octave) la La (octave).

\(^{645}\) And he must have been a genius for creating (almost) single handedly such a complex, subtle and sophisticated theory of the scale which preserved all the characteristics of Byzantine chant at the time.


\(^{647}\) Seemingly.

\(^{648}\) [Constantinos (Byzantios), 1843, inserted in two parts after p. 82]: reassembled in the figure.
Whenever such efforts still remained in the realm of the “Orient”, the Second Reform of Byzantine chant, which was prepared years before Aphtonidès was appointed president of the “Music Committee”, ostensibly aimed at the safeguarding of “Byzantine Oriental music”.

This was a very interesting allegation as we shall see in the maturation process of this Second reform, namely in the correspondence between Aphtonidès and Bourgault-Decoudray prior to the reform, but also in the writings of the two protagonists, namely in the “Music Committee” booklet of 1883 for the latter.

**Bourgault-Ducoudray and Germanos Aphtonidès – Or an Insight of Byzantinism in Operation**

It should be noted here that although Louis-Albert Bourgault-Ducoudray played a major role, through his discussions with Germanos Aphtonidès, in the Second Reform of Byzantine chant (theory), this role was only circumstantial (and symptomatic) whenever the social and historical backgrounds of Byzantine chant at that time represent the main factors which led the Ecumenical Patriarchate to commission another formulation of Chrysantin theory, more compatible with the urge for Western culture.

Bourgault-Ducoudray’s approach to Byzantine chant and his plea for a (second) reform are however typical, in both his judgments on Byzantine chant and its theory as well as through his reckless interventionism in the maturation process of the Second Reform, of Occidental composers and theoreticians at that time. His discussions with the (soon to be) most influential scholar of Byzantine chant in the second half of the 19th century provide also a privileged insight on musicological Orientalism and Hellenism in operation, with the declared purpose of changing a “Foreign” music.

In 1874 Louis-Albert Bourgault-Ducoudray left Paris for a trip to Greece during which he acquired knowledge of Byzantine chant. He went back to Greece in 1875, sent by the French government to study (further) Greek music, and stayed for a while in Athens where he became acquainted with the Chrysantine theory, then in Smyrna and Constantinople (Istanbul).

---

649 The 1881 Music Committee for Byzantine music created by the Ecumenical Patriarchate.

650 Most of the information listed in this sub-section (and unless otherwise stated) come from the article [Baud-Bovy, 1982] (dedicated to this subject – large excerpts are proposed in Chapter III of [Beyhom, 2015b]), in which the author explains how Bourgault-Ducoudray became involved in Byzantine chant and later connected with Tantalidès and Aphtonidès, and provides various excerpts from their correspondence in the years prior to the Second Reform.

651 Whether in the Ottoman Empire or Greece, if not in other countries of the Orthodox realm.

652 Which, it seems, rapidly became “foreign” or incomprehensible to his nearly immediate successors, or simply discarded by a pseudo-scientific argumentation as will be shown in this section.

653 Or the strain of.

654 Note that the Ottoman empire itself underwent a series of reforms (namely the Tanzimat) in the period preceding the Second Reform of Byzantine chant (see for instance, about this largely documented fact, [Anon. “History of the Ottoman Empire”, 2016] “Decline and modernization (1828–1908)” or [Reinhard and Reinhard, 1996, p. 47].

655 He published, notably, an abridged translation of Chrysantine theory in [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1877]; note that in a later work in which he publishes “30 melodies from Lower Breton, collected and harmonized”, the author, while noting all these “harmonized” melodies semi-tonally, stresses [Bourgault-Ducoudray and Coppée, 1885, p. 6] the relation of both musics, Byzantine and Breton, with the music of “Antiquity” (“la musique antique”).

656 The question that will arise is whether this behavioral pattern has ever changed since.

657 Bourgault-Ducoudray was a French conductor and composer (of notably exotic music) and a native of Bretagne – see [Brod and Smith, 2001]; Anon. “Louis-Albert Bourgault-Ducoudray”, 2016].
where he met two blind Greek musicians which happened to be no less than Ilias Tantalidēs, a well-known teacher, poet and composer, and archimandrite Germanios Aphtonidēs, who had recently left England to Greece, and who was also a poet, a music teacher, and a polyglot notably at ease in the French language.

Both musicians were acquainted with European music and expressed, during their discussions with our traveller, their appreciation of it in parallel to their fears that the Greek craze for Occidental civilization be at some point fatal for traditional Byzantine chant.

While Bourgault-Ducoudray admired Aphtonidēs and considered him as “the last of the Byzantine men of learning”, he maintained a steady relation with the latter and corresponded with him about Byzantine chant for the next few years: the correspondence between these three men provides the researcher with privileged information about the genesis of the Second Reform of this chant.

***

In order to understand the pace and changes in Aphtonidēs’ thoughts on Byzantine chant, we may want to start with a letter addressed by him to Tantalidēs (prior to the death of the latter on the 31st of July 1876), in which he states his concerns about the future of Byzantine chant and “Foreign influences”, and complains about the lack of ability of most cantors due to the Chrysantite theory, “which notably facilitated the teaching method but differs as much from the Earlier system as letters of the Alphabet differ from the meaning of a sentence”. The ease with which the new generations of cantors learned the theory dispensed them from a thorough apprenticeship of the subtleties of the chant itself, he added, expressing thus a general truth for musics moving from oral to written forms and losing through notation part of their (melodic or rhythmic) complexity.

Moreover, Aphtonidēs criticizes the distinction between diatonic, chromatic and enharmonic genera as being obsolete, as well as he rejects the octavial formulations of the scale in Chrysantite theory, arguing that “the Old system was based on tetrachords and pentachords only.”

But most of all, the future president of the Music Committee of 1881 acknowledges in this letter the possibility of using the Occidental staff for notating Byzantine chant, while insisting on adding special accidentals for the quarter-tones and the three-quarter-tones intervals (and considered the introduction of a “quarter-tones organ”), even if this meant the disuse of thirds of the tone delineated by some frets of the tünbûr.

Note that Bourgault-Ducoudray had previously urged Aphtonidēs to keep the quarter-tones in Byzantine chant but to let go of the thirds of the tone:
“Believe me, do not be so scrupulous regarding the thirds of the tone. I understand your scruples, but you must lose something if you do not want to lose everything. You can only save your Ecclesiastic music by regularizing it: the only practical way is to consecrate and endorse its performance on the quarter-tone organ. If this organ is acknowledged by the majority, your chances of convincing everybody augment, whenever if it is rejected everything is lost, you fall back into elusiveness, into arbitrariness, into musical mess.”

Whenever this quote shows the rejection of melodic subtleties in Byzantine chant by the author, let us cite here, among the many other things, that Bourgault-Ducoudray loathed in this chant, the nasal vocal style of the cantors at that time, the use of the ison, and finally the lack of polyphony, notably in the version of this chant promoted by the Ecumenical Patriarchate; in the same way as he tried to influence Aphtonidès to let go of the “thirds-of-the-tones”, our Hellenophile endeavored to convince him to harmonize Byzantine chant:

“I played for Mr Aphtonidès a few attempts at harmonization applied to Religious chants, while taking care of reducing the chords to the smallest possible number and simplifying them as much as possible. Despite his instinctive reluctance for what he saw as a profanation, I succeeded in making him accept two harmonizations that we named, euphemistically in the light of their primitive simplicity, double ison. This experiment proved to me that one and the same person can understand and feel both Byzantine chant and European music, something that I thought until then impossible. It should not be inferred from this fact an argument in favor of the conservation of Byzantine art as is. General opinion in the Orient is that a musical reform has become a necessity.”

While this and other attempts by the French composer did not seem to convince Aphtonidès of the necessity of harmonizing Byzantine chant, Bourgault-Ducoudray eventually delivered a synthesis of his views on the future of Byzantine chant:

“We have already described the state of decadence in which Greek ecclesiastic music has fallen, concerning both theory and praxis. We think nevertheless that it would not be wise to destroy this music: Because it is a National cultural heritage and represents a tradition both religious and...”

672 Compare this statement with the quote from the same author in footnote 810, p. 155.

673 “Croyez-moi, ne soyez pas si scrupuleux, à l’endroit des tiers de ton. Vos scrupules, je les comprends. Mais il faut savoir sacrifier quelque chose pour ne pas tout perdre. Vous ne pouvez pas sauver votre musique ecclésiastique, qu’en la régularisant (sic): le seul moyen pratique est d’en consacrer et d’en sanctionner l’exécution sur l’orgue à quarts de ton. Si cet orgue est reconnu apte à contenir la majorité, vous avez de fortes chances d’aminalement à vous tous les esprits, s’il est repoussé, tout est perdu, vous retombez dans le vague, dans l’arbitraire, dans le gâchis musical...” – quoted from [Baud-Bovy, 1982, p. 157].

674 And based on his own writings.

675 Also in the Bretagne as he relates in his Trente mélodies populaires de Basse-Bretagne [Bourgault-Ducoudray and Coppée, 1885, p. 7]; as quoted further in the main text, this style is, for Bourgault-Ducoudray, an “abnormality” in music.

676 In [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1877, p. 5] the author reproves “this monotonous, this tasteless, this ruthless ison which has, on an expressive melody, the effect of a pale drawn through a human body” (see also [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1878, p. 18]); according to [Baud-Bovy, 1982, p. 158], “it is certainly to [Bourgault-Ducoudray] that refers Aphthonidès when he mentions to Tantalidès those who, ‘not having deepened the character of Sacred music, cannot stand continuous ison as a Harmonic element’.” Bourgault-Ducoudray’s position is not unique among Westerners, some of them having however eventually made their peace with this technique: “The idea is to keep the singer in the key. When I first had to make myself sufficiently acquainted with this music to be able to transcribe it and perform it, I could not understand why so much stress was laid upon the ison and the key; but when I heard a good Arab singer attempt to sing the ‘Grand Doxology’ [a particularly complex composition which uses all 8 modes of Byzantine chant] I realised very vividly the use of the ison, and the difficulty there was in keeping the singer in his key. The Oriental ear being much more subtle than ours in certain respects, I have no doubt he was very often in the key when one thought he was not. The necessity of these ison[s] therefore became all the more apparent” – [Terry, 1908, p. 58] (see also the explanations of [Papachristopoulos, 2009, p. 307] – in German).

677 This is a really large consensus that Bourgault-Ducoudray invokes in this sentence.

678 “Je jouais à M. Aphthonidès quelques essais d’harmonisation appliquée à des chants religieux, et j’eus soin de réduire les accords au plus petit nombre et à la plus grande simplicité possible. Malgré sa répugnance instinctive pour ce qu’il regarde comme une profanation, je réussis à lui faire accepter deux harmonisations que nous baptisâmes par euphémisme, vu leur simplicité primitive, du nom de double ison. Ces conversations m’ont prouvé que la même personne peut comprendre et sentir la musique byzantine et la musique européenne, chose que je croyais jusqu’alors impossible. Il ne faudrait pas tirer de ce fait un argument en faveur de la conservation de l’art byzantin tel qu’il est. L’opinion générale en Orient, c’est qu’une réforme musicale est devenue nécessaire” – [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1878, p. 21].

679 “With regard to harmony, I am in the opinion that it was never in use in Sacred music” (in French: “Pour ce qui est de l’amor, je suis de ceux qui pensent qu’elle n’a jamais été usitée dans la musique sacrée” – Aphtonidès as quoted in [Baud-Bovy, 1982, p. 158]).

680 In which he disapproves even of the “quarter-tones” but, as the quote shows, only in unaccompanied singing – see also footnote 810, p. 155.
political; - Because it can only be replaced by the music of the Russian Church, an art which is appropriate, but banal and characterless; - Because religious music, when reformed⁶⁸¹ and improved, can be used as a starting point for the creation of a truly original musical language, proper to the Nations of the Orient. Above all, Ecclesiastic chant should be reformed in its performance. As long as cantors keep on singing nasally, bleating and quavering, and small children keep on screaming and shrieking, we should not be surprised of the discontent and the disgust of the audience, provided the latter is not completely deprived from education and musical sense. There may have been a time when ideal beauty in music, for Orientals, consisted in the capacity to sing nasally. Today, the predominance of the European taste rejects this oddity as the abnormality that it really is, and requires most emphatically a natural vocal emission. The abuse of grace notes, which cripples the most expressive melodies, could easily disappear. The contemporary style would be readily [advantageously] replaced with a simpler, larger execution, less fraught with fioritura. Lastly, and mostly, Byzantine chant should be in tune. Unfortunately, the use of the three-quarter-tones and five-quarter-tones intervals adds a nearly insurmountable difficulty to the interpretation of a music with no instruments whatsoever⁶⁸².

Finally, and while, in the opinion of Bourgault-Ducoudray, “Pure archeology” could be of importance for the retrieval of Ancient characteristics of Byzantine chant, its final salvation stands however with polyphony:

“Greece needs living music and not mummified music. […] Dead art cannot be revived. […] We think that the equally legitimate interests, which create two opposite trends in the opinion, would be satisfied by the introduction of polyphony (which is the prime example for modernity) in Ecclesiastic music while safeguarding the modes (which represent the National and traditional element)⁶⁸³.

There can be no doubt that such a line of thought influenced the decision-makers in Byzantine chant⁶⁸⁴ and urged them for another, Second reform, although the changes were not formulated in the way prescribed by Bourgault-Ducoudray.

The Second Reform – A radical change in the conception of Byzantine chant theory⁶⁸⁵

In the light of the historical and social developments of Byzantine society in the 19th century, it is no wonder that the Ecumenical patriarch Joakeim III would establish a Music Committee in charge of researching “the ameliorations and rectifications needed in the theory and praxis of Byzantine music”, and that he would summon Aphtonidēs to preside it⁶⁸⁶.

---

⁶⁸¹ As a reminder: I use bold font in quotations to draw the attention of the reader on particular points, while italics in quotes are by the authors of the cited works.

⁶⁸² “Nous avons dit […] dans quel état complet de décadence est tombée la musique éclesiastique grecque, au double point de vue de la théorie et de la pratique ; malgré cela, nous pensons qu’il ne serait pas sage de détruire cette musique : - Parce qu’elle constitue un patrimoine national et représente une tradition à la fois religieuse et politique ; - Parce qu’on ne peut la remplacer que par la musique de l’Église russe, art correct, mais banal et sans caractère ; - Parce que la musique religieuse, réformée et améliorée, peut servir de point de départ à la création d’une langue musicale originale et véritablement propre aux nations de l’Orient. D’abord, il faudrait réformer le chant éclesiastique dans son exécution. Tant qu’on entendra des chantres nasiller, chevroter et bêler, des enfants hurler et glapir, on ne devra point s’étonner si cela provoque de l’humeur et du dégoût dans l’assistance, pour peu qu’elle ne soit pas tout à fait dénuée d’éducation et de sentiment musical. Il a pu y avoir une époque où le beau idéal en musique consistait, pour les Orientaux, à savoir chanter du nez. Aujourd’hui, la prédominance du goût européen rejette cette bizarrerie comme une monstruosité et réclame énergiquement une émission vocale naturelle. L’abus des notes d’agrément, qui défigure les mélodies les plus expressives, pourrait facilement disparaître ; le style actuel serait avantagéusement remplacé par une exécution plus simple, plus large et moins hérissée de fioritures. Enfin, et surtout, il faudrait chanter juste. Malheureusement, l’emploi des intervalles de trois quarts et de cinq quarts de ton ajoute une difficulté presque insurmontable à l’interprétation d’une musique qui ne comporte l’emploi d’aucun instrument” – [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1877, p. 65–66].

⁶⁸³ “La Grèce a besoin d’une musique vivante et non d’une musique mormie. On […] ne saurait ressusciter un art quand il est mort. […] Suivant nous, les intérêts également légitimes qui créent dans l’opinion deux courants contraires, pourraient être satisfaits, si l’on introduisait dans la musique éclesiastique la polyphonie (qui représente l’élément moderne par excellence), tout en sauvegardant les modes (qui représentent l’élément traditionnel et national)” – [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1877, p. 66].

⁶⁸⁴ Bourgault-Ducoudray had much faith in Aphtonidēs reforming “mission” and hoped ([Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1878, p. 20]) that he (Aphtonidēs) would end up writing a book on the subject.

⁶⁸⁵ For a summary (in French) of the text and information of the booklet of the Music Committee of 1881, see [Borre, 1950]; for detailed explanations on the scales (and theory) of the Second Reform as compared to Chrysantine scales and scales in Arabian Byzantine chant, see [Beyhom, 2015b] (in French too).

⁶⁸⁶ [Baud-Bovy, 1982, p. 154–155]: far from being trivial, the assignment of the post of president of the Music Committee shows that the Ecumenical patriarch wanted a man with such vast culture as Aphtonidēs at this position, having extended knowledge of Occidental music as well as a staunch defender of “Oriental” Byzantine chant.
Let us note from the outset that, of the impressive number of innovations listed in Aphtonidēs’ letter to Tantalidēs, none was kept in the results of the works of the Second Reform except the “Ecclesial Psaltery” which was eventually constructed (see Fig. 73) but tuned, however, in sixths of the tone, excluding thus the quarter-tone and the three-quarter-tones intervals⁶⁸⁷.

Whenever one other proposition of Aphtonidēs in this letter, namely the inclusion of the phenomenon of the “attraction”⁶⁸⁸ was implemented in the reform, the only changes that eventually really mattered were the modification of the scale, and of the “emmelic” intervals (of second).

I shall demonstrate, in the following pages how and why Aphtonidēs, despite his (alleged?) aim at safeguarding “Oriental” Byzantine chant, and despite his refusal of Occidental novelties he may have envisioned formerly, brought about however a major change in Byzantine theory by making it compatible with Western theories of the scale.

The theoretical system of the Second Reform

The scale and theory issued from the Second Reform are, at first glance (see Fig. 74), only slightly different from Chrysantine theory with the intervals composing the diatonic (Zalzalian?) scale holding the values (in multiples⁶⁹⁰ of the smallest division of the octave) 12 for the tone, 10 for the medium tone⁶⁹¹ and 8 for the small tone⁶⁹².

Moreover, enharmonic scales in this theory, notably one of the scales of the 3⁴ mode (shown in Fig. 75 – Left), use exact (equal-tempered as a matter of fact) tones and half-tones, a fact which underlines the compatibility of this theory with the Western ditonic formulation, while chromatic scales have a mixed configuration resembling Chrysantine, but still use half-tones and third of the tones instead of mujannab

---

⁶⁸⁷ As well as all odd multiples of the quarter-tone, a fact that Baud-Bovy seems to have overlooked when stating that the “Ioaktionion Psalterion [inaugurated in the summer of 1882 by Aphtonidēs] was a harmonium with the octave divided not only in 24 quarter-tones, but in 36 intervals” – [Baud-Bovy, 1982, p. 157]; the 36 intervals cited by the author result from the sixth of the tone division: it may have been that Baud-Bovy confused it with the theoretical division intended by the Music Committee, conceived as a 72-ET division (1/12 – of the tone – is a common divider of 1/3 and 1/4, whenever 1/6 is not), but building a psaltery in 12⁶⁹⁸ of the tone seemed too difficult then (see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 278]), as it would have required four keyboards instead of three (see [Beyhom, 2015, p. 503 – footnote 3237] for more details on microtonal keyboard instruments and their usage).

⁶⁸⁸ [Commission musicale de (Musical Committee of) 1881, Aphtonidēs, and al., 1978, p. 30]: the three keyboards are needed because of the sixth of the tone division; a quarter-tone division would have required only one additional (with twelve notes per octave) keyboard (see previous footnote). Note also: “with an instrument like the harmonium or the organ we are not only sure that the accompaniment is in tune (a quality frequently missing for non-accompanied voices), but still it suffices for one person to sing and another to accompany her (him) to produce a complete polyphonic impression, whenever Vocal polyphony requires the gathering of several experienced singers” – in [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1877, p. 68] (and the original quote: “Avec un instrument comme l’harmonium ou l’orgue, non-seulement on est assuré de la justesse de l’accompagnement (qualité qui fait souvent défaut aux voix seules), mais encore il suffit d’une personne qui chante et d’une autre qui joue pour produire un effet de polyphonie complet, tandis que la polyphonie vocale exige la réunion de plusieurs chanteurs exercés”).

⁶⁹⁰ Intervals in a mode change in accordance with the direction of the melody.

⁶⁹¹ Note that all intervals in the theory of the Second Reform are expressed, for practical use, with even integers (minutes), i.e. in sixths of the tone.

⁶⁹² The theoretical formulation in the [Commission musicale de (Musical Committee of) 1881, Aphtonidēs, and al., 1888] booklet is ⁸⁰⁰/⁷₂₉, approx. 161 cents.

⁶⁹³ With a theoretical ratio ²⁷/²₅, approx. 133 cents.
intervals (see an example in Fig. 75 – scale of the 6th mode).

Fig. 74 The diatonic scale of the Second reform.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>12</th>
<th>8</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 75 Enharmonic scale of the 3rd mode (left) and chromatic scale of the 6th mode (right) in Standard Second Reform theory.

The intervals of the Second Reform have originally, however, a theoretical, sometimes complex, “Harmonic” formulation (see an example in Fig. 76) which differs slightly from the equal-tempered equivalents as shown in Table 6 in which the diatonic intervals of second in the two reforms are compared together, in both “Equal-temperament” and theoretical (expressed as frequency/length ratios) formulations.

Fig. 76 Part of the theoretical formulation of the diatonic intervals in the booklet of the Second Reform.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>( \Delta t )</th>
<th>( \Delta t )</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>( \frac{\gamma_1}{\gamma_2} )</td>
<td>( \frac{\Delta_1}{\eta} )</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>( \frac{\pi_1}{\pi_2} )</td>
<td>( \frac{\pi_3}{\eta} )</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>12</th>
<th>6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

“Harmonic” formulation (see an example in Fig. 76) which differs slightly from the equal-tempered equivalents as shown in Table 6 in which the diatonic intervals of second in the two reforms are compared together, in both “Equal-temperament” and theoretical (expressed as frequency/length ratios) formulations.

This table is of interest for us for many reasons:

1. It shows firstly that the differences between the theoretical and indicative (numbered as 12, 10 and 8) intervals of the Second Reform are limited to 6 cents for the 10-minutes interval which carries the most discrepancy. This means that the

693 Whereas Chrysantine theory uses quarter-tone and mujannab intervals for such scales – see [Beyhom, 2014a] for the various formulations of the “chromatic” tetrachord, and how the original Arabian chromatic tetrachord, most probably influenced by Occidental music and theories of the scale, evolved from a Zalzalian formulation to a semi-tonal formulation.

694 See [Beyhom, 2015, p. 503 – footnote 3237]: while the formulation of the Second Reform was originally intended to be more descriptive, it is explained in the booklet of the reform that the sixth of the tone limitation, which results in a 36-intervals division of the octave, was imposed for practical considerations (mainly the difficulties for constructing a “psaltery” in 12th of the tone); it is possible that the final theoretical formulation of the committee would then have been different: there are however no (known) records of the discussions of the Music Committee (apart from the committee’s small booklet), which would have helped in a better understanding of this process.

695 [Commission musicale de (Musical Committee of) 1881, Aptonidès and al., 1888, p. 14, 15]: note an error for the ratio of \( \gamma_{\alpha \beta / \kappa} \) (1st column, 2nd line from bottom) given as 5/3 x 24/25 x 80/21, which should be: \( \gamma_{\alpha \beta / \kappa} = (5/3) x (24/25) x 80/81 = 128/81 \); note also that the elementary intervals used (in combination – added or subtracted) for the diatonic scale by the Music Committee are the disjunctive tone (8/9), the “Major” (or “Harmonic”) third (4/5), the fourth (3/4), the Just fifth (2/3) and the “Major” (or “Harmonic”) sixth (3/5), combined with the 24/25 diesis and the 80/81 comma, mostly “Harmonic” intervals – see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 228] for more details.
Music Committee most probably conceived its theoretical division as compatible with equal-temperament.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Interval</th>
<th>First Reform</th>
<th>Second Reform</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Theoretical</td>
<td>Equal-temp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ratio</td>
<td>in cents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>9 / 8</td>
<td>203,91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>12 / 11</td>
<td>150,64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>88 / 81</td>
<td>143,50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 6 Intervals of second composing the *diatonic* scale in the two reforms of the 19th century

2. Secondly, the discrepancies between the First and Second reforms theoretical intervals occur for the “medium” and “small” tones, with (however limited) 10-cents differences, which shows that the scale of the Second Reform maintained some compatibility, with regard to interval values, with the scale of the First Reform.

3. Thirdly, and whenever comparing theoretical and “equal-temperament” values for the intervals of the First Reform, discrepancies for the same interval in the two formulations are accented, reaching 20 cents for the 7-minutes interval, from which we may conclude that Chrysantine theory was never intended as an equal-tempered division of the scale.

The main characteristic of the Second Reform scale, however and for musicologists at ease with *maqām* theories, is that this scale, in its arithmetic formulation, is Western-compatible and based on a semi-tone division, *i.e.* symmetric and compatible with the “Arabian” 24-quarter-tones division (Fig. 77).

In other words, this scale is not compatible with earlier *maqām* divisions of the scale in 17 intervals, which differentiates it considerably from its Chrysantine counterpart.

While the Music Committee expressed serious criticism of Chrysantine intervals when qualifying them as “incomplete” (see for instance Anṭūn Hibbi’s explanation of this lacuna in Fig. 78), and while being aware that Occidental influence would promote, in the 19th century, an equal-tempered interpretation for both theories (First and Second Reform), an additional “correction” of Byzantine intervals, whenever a theoretical scale should have a mere guidance role, was superfluous.

A preliminary conclusion would be that this theory extends the spirit of Chrysanthos’ scale while giving it a formulation which is more compatible with Western theories, a compromise of some sort, an approach that Bourgault-Ducoudray recommended to Aphtonidēs.

However, the Music Committee’s claim that Chrysantine theory contained “errors” compels me to some clarifications.

---

696 Chrysantine “equal-temperament” values are included here for the sake of comparison, most Occidental theoreticians having contented themselves with such an interpretation, including Borrel [1950, p. 2].

697 The 12-minutes tone interval with ratio 9/8 is the same in both theoretical formulations: the difference occurs (12 cents) between the tones in equal-temperament equivalents, but equal-temperament, as explained above, is irrelevant for the Chrysantine scale.

698 *i.e.* in numbers of elementary intervals (12, 10 and 8 for the *diatonic* scale) which divide the intervals of second and all other intervals of the scale(s): the values in both formulations (Table 6) bear no significant (theoretical) importance if this division be deemed “prescriptive” (an unbinding guide for performers), but we will see that the Music Committee claimed otherwise.

699 “Because of the lack of technological means, at the time, which would have allowed for scientific measurements of Musical intervals”.

---

I have frequently noticed, in the researches I have undertaken on multifarious representations of scales, that theoreticians consider sometimes (even often) incursions into praxis unworthy of the elegant mathematical formulations that Pythagorean mathematics provide; for some of them, praxis should follow theory, and not the contrary.
he could establish of the real intervals of the diatonic Byzantine scale.  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Music Committee (72-ET)</th>
<th>Hibbi (68-ET / 72-ET)</th>
<th>Mashāqa (68-ET)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$\Pi\alpha$ (d)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Pi\eta$ (c)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$Z_{\omega}$ (b')</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$K\varepsilon$ (a)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Gamma\alpha$ (f)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$B_{\omega}$ (e)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$\Pi\alpha$ (d)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fig. 78 The “error” in Chrysanthos Madytos’ scale according to Anūn Hibbī (Center column: “Chrysanthos’ octave is one third-of-the-tone short”), and comparison with Mashāqa’s (equal-temperament) interpretation of this scale (right) and the scale of the 1881 “Music Committee” (left).  

Thus [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 89]: “§226. If one wants to know how the intervals of the scale of our diatonic genus on the diapason system are represented with numbers, we say that this is what we found the closer to truth possible […]”.  

A Lebanese Greek-Catholic archimandrite who wrote a few works on Byzantine chant including the voluminous treatise [Hibbi, 1964] (in Arabic – but probably translated from a Greek treatise) from which the explanations about the “missing third of the tone” (in the Chrysantine scale) are taken; note that the Greek-Catholic Church in the Middle East, although it depends from the Church of Rome, follows currently the same liturgy as the Greek-Orthodox Church.  

Minimal (1/10th of a cent) discrepancies in interval values appear in this figure when compared with the equivalent values in Table 6, due to the difference between two different procedures for computing the intervals. As for the “error” in the Chrysantine scale, it results from a misinterpretation by subsequent theoreticians, and can be explained thus: if the Chrysantine scale is deemed to be equal-tempered, the 12-minutes tone in this theory should be equal to 200 cents; dividing the 200 cents by 12, the outcome is 16,6666… cents per (alleged) Chrysantine “minute” which, multiplied by 68 (the total number of minutes in the Chrysantine scale) amount to 1133,33333… cents, with an octave short of one third of the tone (66,6666… cents). Knowing that Chrysantine theory is based on divisions of the string (as explained by Chrysanthos himself, and as shown in Fig. 66, p. 133), this “incompletion” is simply ridiculous.  

The only solid, however, and practical indication that we have on the Chrysantine scale, is the assertion of the First Reformer that the division of the strings of the tumbūr, as shown in Fig. 65, p. 133 and further detailed in FHT 22, p. 190, is the “best approximation”

---

700 Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2015b].
These intervals are however variable depending on the melody, the mode\textsuperscript{704}, the cantor, the venue\textsuperscript{705}, the social event for which the performance takes place, the response of (or to) the audience, the physiology\textsuperscript{706} and, with regard to non-tempered instruments, the maker(s) of the latter and the different techniques used in playing them, etc. Hence the “approximate scale” of Chrysanthos, who was, as I could conclude from his various statements, well aware that it was impossible to determine the exact sizes\textsuperscript{707} of Byzantine chant intervals.

Chrysanthos was however compelled, for the needs of the First Reform, to imagine a simple way to differentiate the various tones of, primarily, the diatonic system of Byzantine chant, based at that time on the division common to most of the maqām area, the musical Lingua Franca of the maqām, or the Zalzalian asymmetric division of the octave theorized in the 13\textsuperscript{th} century by Saфиyy-a-d-Dīn al-Urmawī and further developed by what was called the Systematist school and by later Ottoman theoreticians.

Hence the “three tones”\textsuperscript{708} of Byzantine music which, in relation one to another, reproduce the approximate proportions of the theoretical tone and two different mujannab(s) of Urmawi\textsuperscript{709}, with the literal\textsuperscript{710} formulation (beginning with $\nu\eta = c$) $T M_i, M_j T T M_l$ for the diatonic scale, the same formulation that applies to (typical) maqām scales since (at least) the times of Bharata Muni\textsuperscript{712}.

At some point in his treatise, Chrysanthos tried to give another, mathematical explanation for this practical\textsuperscript{713} – and approximate in his own formulation – scale, probably for the sake of justifying his practical determination of intervals to potential\textsuperscript{714} critics. And while so doing, yes, he made an error\textsuperscript{715}: “So What”, would have said Miles Davis\textsuperscript{716}, one error in a 306-pages theoretical book packed with theoretical, practical and historical\textsuperscript{717} explanations, and which has never been reviewed since\textsuperscript{718}; while I make tens such errors when I write\textsuperscript{719}, and while the (seven) members of the Music Committee of 1881 made themselves quite a few errors in the 63-pages long booklet explaining the basics of the Second Reform\textsuperscript{720}.

\textsuperscript{704} See the examples for the positioning of the degree $\text{Sīkā}$ in FHT 6, p. 182.

\textsuperscript{705} And its acoustics.

\textsuperscript{706} As shown in Chapter I for the four Byzantine cantors, and as is evident for any researcher who worked with interval measurements for the voice (as one example).

\textsuperscript{707} To be more precise in the formulation, I must add here that the exact size of an interval in performance can be measured (if recorded and analyzed with a computer program, for example), but this does not mean that this measure will correspond to the “ideal” value of the interval in other circumstances, or with other performers or instruments than the ones which contributed to the production of the measured interval.

\textsuperscript{708} The “Major”, “minor” and “minimum” tones (see for instance Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 31, §[80]), which are three different values for the three intervals of the diatonic scales, and different (greater) for the smallest from the European “semi-tone”: “The lei̇nma of the Ancient Greeks or the semitone of the Europeans $\sigma\iota\zeta\tau\varsigma$ is smaller than our minimum tone $\betao\kappa\ll o\varpi ρ\lambda$” – (Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 95, §235).

\textsuperscript{709} I.e. the two scales are conceptually equivalent.

\textsuperscript{710} Relative and conceptual.

\textsuperscript{711} In which $T = \text{whole tone}$, $M_1 = \text{First (greater) mujannab}$ and $M_2 = \text{Second (smaller) mujannab}$, with $T > M_1 > M_2$ conceptually (and for the relations between the three intervals), i.e. the same relative proportion as with 12 > 9 > 7.

\textsuperscript{712} As a reminder: 4 3 2 4 4 3 2 in $\text{šrutis}$, to compare also with the 12 9 7 12 9 7 progression of Chrysantine theory intervals.

\textsuperscript{713} Because it is based on the sense of hearing – which is approximate, and because it stems from the experience of a musician and cantor familiar with – if not an expert in – Byzantine chant.

\textsuperscript{714} And perhaps effective: the Theoretikon Mega was printed in 1832 (but seemingly achieved in 1820 – see footnote 718), 11 years after the small booklet of the first reform (Chrysanthos (de Madytos), 1821) – which contained no such mathematical explanations.

\textsuperscript{715} This error is examined and various explanations are proposed in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 174–196].

\textsuperscript{716} For those unfamiliar with Jazz classics, see [Anon. “So What (Miles Davis composition)”, 2016]: jazz improvisations are the privileged domain for “errors” which are “corrected” in the course of performance, or even used as a departure point for a new improvisation – I know this from experience.

\textsuperscript{717} If not mythical.

\textsuperscript{718} And the circumstances of their publication which did not allow for thorough verifications and adequate editing: “In 1820 Chrysanthos gave the manuscript of his Great Theory of Music to his student P.G. Pelopides, who eventually published it in 1832” – in Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. xxx.

\textsuperscript{719} Although it has been reviewed quite a few times by myself and others.

\textsuperscript{720} Some of these errors are pinpointed in Part B of Chapter III in [Beyhom, 2015b], with one of them explained in the footnote of Fig. 76 in this dossier.
This does not mean, however, that Chrysantine intervals were “erroneous”\(^{721}\), as apart from this mathematical error all other explanations by the Reformers\(^{722}\) are coherent and sustainable\(^{723}\).

The error of the Music Committee and of its followers was the (re-)conceptualization of Chrysantine theory – an asymmetric, conceptual and based on string lengths theory – as an *equal-temperament* theory which shows, first of all, that the three-generations gap between the two reforms of the 19th century was enough for forgetting, or pretending to forget, two major characteristics of Early (and here transitional) theories of *maqām* scales: their relativity\(^{724}\), and their dependence on complementary Oral teaching\(^{725}\).

This is exactly the same process which, a few decades later, affected the teaching of Ottoman, Persian and Arabian musics.

\*\*\*

Apart from deeming the intervals of Chrysantine theory “erroneous”, the Music Committee claimed it “deliberately renounced any preconceived theory”\(^{726}\) of the scale and that it “resorted exclusively to the monochord” for its purpose. Moreover,

“...from the banks of the Danube reaching Egypt, [Byzantine tradition] remains unchanged; [the intervals] are performed in the same manner in Syria, Romania, Serbia, Greece, Crete, Bulgaria, and Palestine as well as in Mount Athos”.

The Music Committee formulated thus, after measuring all intervals and all the “attractions”, this new theory which was to replace the “erroneous” Chrysantine theory.

However, none of the claims listed in the above paragraphs and quote verifies, on the contrary...

**Errors, approximations and breaches in the statements of the Music Committee**

Let us list once more the allegations of the Music Committee of 1881:

1. Chrysantine intervals are incomplete.
2. The theory of the Second Reform is not preconceived.
3. This theory results from measurements, on the monochord, of intervals sung by cantors.
4. All cantors perform the intervals alike in the realm of Orthodoxy, Greece included.

The last claim is easily dismissed, as we know that Byzantine chant in Greece underwent deep changes\(^{727}\) under Othon the First, and that in Athenian churches it was even sung in polyphony.

The first claim is also untenable, and can solely be explained by a (conscious?) misconception of Chrysantine theory, notably by confusing it with an equal-temperament division\(^{728}\).

With regard to the theory of the Second Reform which had been conceived without prejudice, this is, given the theoretical formulation by the committee (Fig. 76 and footnote 695), simply impossible for two main reasons: firstly, because there is no traditional chant\(^{729}\) which is “naturally” based on “Pure” (“Harmonic”) intervals, and secondly, because the measuring procedure as described by the Music Committee is inconsistent.

\(^{721}\) Neither would the arithmetical errors in the Music Committee booklet deem the whole theory of the Second Reform incoherent, for instance.

\(^{722}\) Notably on the practical application of the “three tones” on the example of the two *tuhbirs* shown in FHT 24, p. 191, with the division of the whole tone which may result from these explanations shown in FHT 23, p. 190.

\(^{723}\) Let us also not forget that the main written support for “New” Byzantine chant is the Chrysantine diatematic notation (based on relative variations of intervals, and not on fixed pitches), for which theories of the scale can only give complementary explanations, not fixed interval (or pitch) values.

\(^{724}\) These theories provide relative relationships and proportions between intervals, not exact – measured – ones.

\(^{725}\) In [Commission musicale de (Musical Committee of) 1881, Aptonidès, and al., 1888, p. 10], and on the same page on which Chrysanthos’ error is explained (and arbitrarily corrected) in a footnote, it is said that “the shortcomings of the theory have previously been addressed through long years of oral teaching of Ancient intervals: oral tradition, through a long experience, would imprint in the ear of the student the diatonic intervals […] and [...] chromatique and enharmonique”; the aim of the Committee was then to address the growing lack of Oral teaching by “correcting” the theory (and making it completely written) and determining the precise intervals of Byzantine chant which, because of the changing nature of these intervals, cannot be done, and was done arbitrarily – if not erroneously – as I show in the next section.

\(^{726}\) This quote and the two following are taken from – [Borrel, 1950, p. 2].

\(^{727}\) And the Bulgarian Church had distanced itself from the Ecumenical Patriarchate (see footnote 559).

\(^{728}\) As shown in the previous section.

\(^{729}\) Except diphonic chant, which can however inconceivably convey the subtleties of Eastern Byzantine chant.
INTERVAL MEASUREMENT IS NOT AN EXACT SCIENCE

I have spent considerable time for the last 15 to 20 years measuring intervals\(^{730}\) for my research, which taught me to be very cautious about methodology in this matter\(^{731}\). The Music Committee gives no clues about the measurement procedure for the intervals in its booklet, neither does it provide details about the cantors\(^{732}\) who participated in this process. A series of questions arises, in this case, with regard to the latter.

Did the Music Committee gather cantors from all the realm of Orthodoxy, or did it content itself with a few renowned cantors from Constantinople? How did the members of the Music Committee agree on the adequacy of the monochord with the note sung by the cantors? Was it by ear, was it by consensus or was it by vote? Did the cantors sing only the intervals by holding both notes while the scientific investigators of the committee measured them on the monochord, or did they chant in situation while the latter measured the intervals simultaneously\(^{733}\)? Were the pitches measured at the beginning of the attack of the note\(^{734}\), or when the note became stabilized? And does the measuring procedure give the same results for various tempos? Furthermore: how were the measurement results from different cantors\(^{735}\) handled statistically for the determination of the dispersion, the mean value\(^{736}\), the standard deviation and the evaluation of errors of measurement? Finally, did the committee ask the cantors to avoid fluctuations\(^{737}\) in their singing, and how were these fluctuations (or their absence) integrated in the final results?

To all these evident\(^{738}\) questions, I could get no answers as the Music Committee did not find it necessary to provide them in written form, which brings a serious shadow of doubt about the claimed accuracy – and validity – of this measuring procedure\(^{739}\), as well as about the committee’s “unpreconceived” scale.

DID THE SECOND REFORM REACH ITS STATED OBJECTIVES?

The main issue which arises, however, and when realizing that the apparent aims of the Second Reform are purely rhetorical with regard to the mere 10 cents difference\(^{740}\) in the theoretical configuration between the two theories\(^{742}\), is the issue of the pertinence of

\(^{730}\) And teaching Interval measuring at the university or elsewhere.

\(^{731}\) See for instance [Beyhom, 2007d; Miramon-Bonhoure and Beyhom, 2010].

\(^{732}\) Notably their identity.

\(^{733}\) An almost impossible task in praxis, noticeably for the “attractions” which can be measured only in the course of the (rising or falling) melody.

\(^{734}\) In which case, according to my experience, the pitch could be a quarter-tone to one and a half-tone higher (see / listen to, for instance, Slide No. 33, at 1.5 seconds).

\(^{735}\) Or even for the same cantor.

\(^{736}\) This is the only methodological procedure used by the Music Committee cited by Borrel in his [1950] article; however, the statistical correlation of interval measurements requires time-consuming and complex computational means; I explain, in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 259–263], a simple procedure for statistical interval measurement verification which, for one single note in a song, requires hours of computation if not using a computer: how much time did the members of the committee spend on the verification of the accuracy of their results for each cantor, for each of the seven notes + octave of each scale, for all the possible combinations of intervals, and for all the attractions?

\(^{737}\) Which can also be considerable (see / listen to Slide No. 33, at 8.1 seconds).

\(^{738}\) i.e. for which any scholar in the field of musicology should require accurate, precise answers in order to endorse or decline the proposed results.

\(^{739}\) And many others that would arise from the answers to the previous questions; for an example of methodology in Interval measuring, see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 323–329] (and the following pages for the results and the additional questions which arise when interpreting them).

\(^{740}\) Moreover: the Music Committee criticized at some point Chrysanthos because he used a tambur with moveable frets (instead of the monochord) to ensure that his intervals were accurate: while I do not pretend that Chrysantinian intervals are fully consistent with the praxis of Byzantine chant at that time, it must be noted that using a fretted tambur is probably the best way for such a procedure, because it gives the pitches of all the notes in a scale (additional frets can be used when necessary) and allows for small modifications of the positions of the frets in order to verify if they are in tune with the chant or not; the tambur can also be played along with the the scale as many times as needed in order to verify the adequacy of the fretting. Note also that the tambur is an “oriental” (and mainly Ottoman) instrument, especially for Byzantine cantors in Constantinople, while the monochord, whenever used as a theoretical means for measuring pitches and intervals in Ancient Greece and later in Europe, became at some point an Occidental music instrument (see for instance [Adkins, 1963; 1967] and [Hughes, 1969; Meyer, 1997]). See also an example of the theoretical use of the tambur by Chrysanthos in [Chrysanthos (de Madytos), 2010, p. 116].

\(^{742}\) Especially for a prescriptive theory, and whenever Bourgault-Ducoudray had problems, as he states himself, distinguishing one-quarter-tone (i.e. 50 cents) differences between intervals (identifying – and appreciating – the three-quarter-tones and the five-quarter-tones intervals).

\(^{743}\) Mostly because of the effective use of sixths of the tone as a smaller divider of the octave, i.e. an interval whose (equal-
the Second Reform and of the real reasons which underlie it.

The official reasons for the Second Reform, simply stated, were the following:
1. Safeguard the tradition.
2. Counter Western influence on Byzantine chant and society.
3. Help cantors with their apprenticeship of this chant.
4. Correct the errors in Chrysantine theoretical formulation.

While most of the repertoire, as seen above, had already been transcribed in the New Method at the time the Second Reform took place, the first and third reasons stated above are related to one another and could be dealt with through the implementation of the “attraction” in the theory – which was done. In the light of similarities in interval values between the two theories, however, “correcting” the errors in Chrysantine theory was a purely theoretical question, mostly limited to the formulation of the scale, which means that replacing the Zalzalian, Chrysantine theory, with a “Harmonic” theory, which uses moreover exact semi-tonal intervals in its scale descriptions, cannot constitute a distianciaion from Western theories of the scale (and Western music), on the contrary.

Apthonidēs’ concern, in his letter to Tantalidēs, about the influence of “Arabo-Persian” music on Byzantine chant shows that the two contradictory trends at work in Byzantine society, the westernization of Byzantine society and the defense of Byzantine tradition, did not exclude in his mind a detachment from the “more Oriental” Arabian or Persian (Zalzalian) musics. His approach is however similar to the approach of most “Oriental” theoreticians of the scale at that time, who still mastered the tradition and cherished it, but wished to adorn it with Western clothes, making it more appealing for both Orientals and Westerners.

By doing so, however, Aphtonidēs and his “Oriental” counterparts have opened Pandora’s box.

Re-Byzantinism

While Chrysantine theory survived until the second half of the 20th century (see Fig. 79), the Second Reform was successfully implemented and “exegesis” books and other literature on Byzantine chant flourished from that time on.

Fig. 79 Chrysantine diatonic scale and explanations by Mitri (al-) Murr (Lebanon). Meanwhile, the three trends of Byzantine society, the craze for westernization, the defense of tradition, and Nationalistic exclusivism went on with various results, all pointing however, eventually, towards accrued occidentalization of Byzantine chant.

---
745 Re-Byzantinism (here in musicology) must be understood as the array of reactions to Interventionist (i.e. with the aim of changing the historical facts, if not the structure of Byzantine chant) Western Byzantinism, beginning with anti-Occidentalism and ending with the use of Occidental tools and rhetoric for the (alleged) purpose of “safeguarding” Byzantine tradition.
746 At least in Lebanon where Chrysantine theory was still known through the books (and only known theories in Arabic for Byzantine chant in the second half of the 20th century in Lebanon) of Mitri (al-) Murr (Greek-Orthodox, [Murr (al-), 1981]) and Anţūn Hibbi (Greek-Catholic, Hibbi, 1964); at the present time, only the theory of the Second Reform seems to be in use in this country.
747 And probably helped, through the teachings of Constantinos Psachos, re-establish monophonic Liturgical chant in Greece, notably Athens, at the beginning of the 20th century.
748 Interpretation of the repertoire.
Whereas isolated\textsuperscript{750}, sometimes shy reactions to the
ditonic pressure in both music and musicology took
place\textsuperscript{751}, the theory of the Second Reform remained
practically unchallenged\textsuperscript{752} till Simon Karas started a
new process of Re-Byzantinism which, while allegedly
based on comparisons with Greek Folk music\textsuperscript{753} and
Turkish theories of the scale, consisted in the use of
Pythagorean theoretical material in order to make this
theory even more descriptive\textsuperscript{754}.

There are many other aspects to musical and
musicological Re-Byzantinism, of which I can name (to
name a few not in any specific order) the desire for
(and the justification of) polyphony\textsuperscript{755} and
equal-temperament in praxis\textsuperscript{756}, rejection of mainstream
Byzantinism\textsuperscript{757}, Nationalism\textsuperscript{758}, pro-Occidental

\textsuperscript{750} At least those published in Occidental books and reviews.
\textsuperscript{751} Gregorios Stathis, a Greek priest and musicologist (and, at the
present time, according to the description in [Stathis, 2012],
"Professor of Byzantine Musicology and the Art of Chant" at
the University of Athens), travelled to Great-Britain and gave a paper
[Stathis, 1970] in which he notably states: "The Monumenta
Musicæ Byzantinæ was formed in 1931, in Copenhagen, by three
professors: Casten Höeg, a Dane; H. J. W. Tillyard, an Englishman
(both of whom are presently deceased); and Egon Wellesz, an
Austrian, who is a professor here at Oxford. With their pupils, they
have worked very hard since 1931 and published many important
works in four series. […] We Greek traditionalists do not agree
with these transcriptions because they are based on the fifteen
signs of quantity—intervals only—which we believe do not form
the entire melody, but only the frame of what is called the melos.
Apart from this, the three genera of the eight modes—i.e., the
diatomic, enharmonic and chromatic—and the different intervals
of Byzantine Music are lost in these transcriptions. We consistently
insist on their existence and have much evidence for their
existence since the inception of the chants. Therefore, without
these elements and with the Western European musical language
expressed in these transcriptions, Byzantine Music is
unrecognizable to us and sounds very western. These melodies,
interpreted in this way, have nothing to do with Byzantine Music
for us". He later wrote an article [Stathis, 1979] in the same vein.
This trend did however transform into (or accompany) Greek
nationalism (see below). There are more recent examples of
"resistance" to Western ditonism, notably the article of Eustachio
Makris (2005) and writings by musicologists cited in the
conclusions of this dossier.

\textsuperscript{752} Many theoretical books were published meanwhile, extending,
correcting, etc. the theory of the Second Reform, but none
succeeded in imposing a different conception as Karas' writings
and active teaching did – see notably [Angelopoulos, 2005,
p. 76–77], and [Moody, 2008, p. 111]: "In the field of Byzantine
musicology, the highly controversial resurrection of disused
neumatic symbols by Simon Karas has led to what might be
characterized as a crisis in the practical execution of chant.
Politically polarized factions have gathered around the followers
of Karas (notably the influential protopsaltis of the church of Hagia
Eirine in Athens, Lycourgos Angelopoulos) and his opponents,
who not only see no practical value in this research but view it as
a distortion of the psaltic tradition as transmitted by the last great
cantors of the Patriarchate of Constantinople, such as Iakovos
Nafpliotis and Konstantinos Pringos and their pupils. Voices of
more moderate stance, such as that of the psaltis and musicologist
Ioannis Arvanitis, a pupil of Karas, have found it difficult to make
themselves heard, though Arvanitis's choir, Hagiotropies, has
carved a niche for itself by recording obscure repertoire such as
that of the Kollyvades liturgical movement, which originated in
the mid-18\textsuperscript{th} century on Mount Athos".

\textsuperscript{753} He was preceded however in this approach by many other
musicologists notably, in the 20\textsuperscript{th} century and relatively recently,
[Merlier, 1960, p. 73]: "Folk songs, together with Greek Church
music, are part of the great family of Oriental musics" ("La
chanson populaire, comme la musique d’église grecque, appartient
à la grande famille des musiques orientales"); for an echo of the
polemic about Karas’ work, see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 545–548].

\textsuperscript{754} See FHT (p. 192) in which the scales of Byzantine modes
hold a Turkish name, and in which intervals are expressed in
minutes of the Second Reform but with (for instance) 5 1⁄2-minutes
intervals as an approximation of the Pythagorean lema,
regardless of the inconsistency this creates for the degrees of the
general scale – see also [Karas, 1982a; 1982b; 1989].

\textsuperscript{755} An ongoing debate in all “Oriental” music: for Byzantine
chant, however – see this interview [Ritter, 2010] of Alexander
Lingas, Greek-American musicologist and director of the choir
Cappella Romana (and author of numerous articles on Byzantine
chant in the New Grove), notably this question of the interviewer:
"you have almost pristine Byzantine-type music along with
harmonized chant and even some pieces that sound completely
divorced from the strict chant tradition. In the 1960s there was a
lot of this type of experimentation going on; are these efforts
accepted today as legitimate expressions of Byzantine chant or are
they considered passé today and of historical interest only?"; see
also [Moody, 2008] for a hagiographic presentation of this
composer and other “Modernists”.

\textsuperscript{756} A most impressive aspect of this tendency is the shift (which I
personally witnessed in Lebanon) in the Greek-Catholic Church
after the 1960s, when liturgy became occidental, played with
drums, trumpets, electronic keyboards, etc., and the theory
suddenly turned equal-tempered as shown by the booklet of
Anṭūn Hibbi [Hibbi, 1987] – the same who explained Chrysantian
theory in 1964; at the present time, however, liturgy has come
back to its “Oriental” roots, but in the version of the Second
Reform.

\textsuperscript{757} See footnote 751.

\textsuperscript{758} If not isolationism as may be inferred from Stathis’ (the same
musicologist cited in footnote 751) recent statement: “This written
and artistic musical Greek culture has lasted a millennium (from
the tenth to the twenty-first century), and is the art of setting
words to music in the Byzantine and post-Byzantine psalmic
style. The Greeks of this millennium, until the middle of the
nineteenth century, were not familiar with any other musical
culture except for that of Arabic-Persian music. They were able to
keep Arabic-Persian music separate as ’foreign’ or ’ethnic’ music—
as the music of a foreign race with a foreign religion—without
letting it influence their own ethnic and religious musical
activism\textsuperscript{759}, the loss or conflicting interpretations of tradition\textsuperscript{760}, the rewriting of Ancient Greek theories\textsuperscript{761}, the abusive use of “scientific” musicological (Western) terminology\textsuperscript{762} and, finally, straightforward Re-Byzantinism\textsuperscript{763}.

   While all these processes are shared by contemporary Oriental musicologists (replace however for the latter “Byzantinism” with “Orientalism”) and are explained in detail in the following chapter, I address separately in this chapter the last item.

   \textbf{Straightforward Re-Byzantinism}\textsuperscript{764}

   One of the first references I looked up on Byzantine chant was the book of Dimitri Giannelos \textit{La musique byzantine}\textsuperscript{765}, the only available (in French\textsuperscript{766}) complete description of Byzantine theory from the Second Reform.

   At some point the author, while proposing the usual progression of the diatonic scale (the ascending – here on c – 12 10 8 12 10 8 minutes scale) “reminds” us that “all the intervals [of the Byzantine diatonic scale used in the 1990s] are natural” and “that this scale corresponds to the Occidental, Natural scale of Zarlino\textsuperscript{767}, with intervallic ratios given as 9/8, 10/9 and 16/15\textsuperscript{768} for the three “tones” of the diatonic scale (see first row in Fig. 80 and further comparisons)\textsuperscript{769}.

   \begin{center}
   \begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|c|}
   \hline
   & 9/8 or 204 c. & 10/9 or 102 c. & 9/8 or 204 c. & 9/8 or 204 c. & 16/15 or 112 c. \\
   \hline
   12 or 200 c. & 11 or 183 c. & 7 or 117 c. & 12 or 200 c. & 12 or 200 c. & 11 or 183 c. \\
   \hline
   \end{tabular}
   \end{center}

\textbf{Fig. 80} The “Byzantine” diatonic scale according to Giannelos and comparisons: the first row shows ratios as given by Giannelos and values of intervals in cents, the second row gives the closest equivalents in numbers of minutes of the scale of the Second Reform, and the third row gives the canonical numbers of minutes in the latter scale with the last row showing the equivalents of the latter intervals in cents\textsuperscript{770}.

\textsuperscript{759} For more details on Giannelos’ (in some aspects incoherent) handling of Byzantine chant theory and his use of intervals (and Western notation), see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 30–49].

\textsuperscript{760} [Giannelos, 1996], a redrafted version of his Ph.D. thesis [Giannelos, 1988].

\textsuperscript{761} An equivalent in English language would be [Savas, 1965] which however, although seemingly translated from the Greek language (see the title page) is limited in contents and relies heavily on Occidental literature (see p. 106-107).

\textsuperscript{762} [Giannelos, 1996, p. 61].

\textsuperscript{763} With the corresponding values approx. 204, 182 and 112 cents.

\textsuperscript{764} [Giannelos, 1996, p. 59].

\textsuperscript{765} Interval equivalents are given in the equal-tempered scale for the Second Reform; these values are close, as shown in Table 6, to their theoretical values; the logical conclusion is that the scale of
While this scale is presented as the scale of the Second Reform, it is obviously not so (see Fig. 74 and Table 6) although the numbers of minutes composing its intervals are the same as in the latter theory. It is also noteworthy to remind the reader that the intervals in Giannelos’ “Zarlinian” scale are even closer to the Pythagorean ditonic formulation (or 9/8, 9/8 and 256/243 in the ditonic tetrachord) than those of the Second Reform (see Table 7).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Interval</th>
<th>“tone” ratio</th>
<th>“medium” tone ratio</th>
<th>“small” tone ratio</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I(^{\text{rd}}) Reform</td>
<td>9/8</td>
<td>12/11</td>
<td>150.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I(^{\text{nd}}) Reform</td>
<td>9/8</td>
<td>800/729</td>
<td>160.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giannelos</td>
<td>9/8</td>
<td>10/9</td>
<td>182.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ditonic</td>
<td>9/8</td>
<td>203.91</td>
<td>256/243</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 7 Evolution of “tones” from Chrysanthos (top) to Giannelos (before last row), to be compared with the intervals of the (Pythagorean) ditonic tetrachord (last row): the “mujannab” intervals (the “medium” and “small” tones) get closer, with each successive theoretical formulation, to the intervals of Pythagorean ditonism.

The most interesting, however, is that Chrysanthos Madytos, the architect of the First Reform, when he explained the differences between the Byzantine scale and the Western scale (see Fig. 81), presented the latter as composed with the same Zarlinian intervals\(^{772}\) and as having nearly the same structure\(^{773}\) as the “Byzantine” scale of Giannelos (see the last scale to the right in Fig. 81 and compare it with the “Byzantine” scale of Giannelos in Fig. 80).

Indeed, the “Byzantine” scale of Giannelos is Western, as he himself writes, and similar in its intervallic contents to the Chrysantine “Western” scale\(^{774}\), but completely different from the Chrysantine estimation of Byzantine intervals, and from his diatonic scale. Therefore this scale represents a further “evolution” in the representation of Byzantine chant intervals, and one further (Re-Byzantinist) step towards the complete occidentalization of this chant\(^{775}\).

\(^{771}\) And “Byzantine”, according to him.

\(^{772}\) See Fig. 70.

\(^{773}\) The two 9/8 and 10/9 tones are inverted when compared with the “Zarlinian” scale of Giannelos.

\(^{774}\) I.e. what Giannelos terms “Byzantine” was considered by Chrysanthos as “Western”.

\(^{775}\) And towards the rewriting of both its theory and history.
Conclusions on Byzantine musicology

Byzantine chant theory and praxis underwent, while subjected to continuous Western strain beginning with the early 19th century, a series of reforms and changes which ended up in partial occidentalization⁷⁷⁷.

The roots of these reforms, whereas partly justified (for the First Reform) by an increased complexity of the chant itself, found their origin (for the Second Reform) in the Occidental desire to shape Greece to its image, an image based on a distorted understanding of Ancient Greek culture:

“Although we found an analogy between the diatonic shades known in Antiquity […] and Modern accidentals in Ecclesiastic music, we do not think that these accidentals be a spontaneous emanation of Greek genius, but must find their origin in Asian influence […]. We would repugnantly think that Greece could be driven by the natural inclination of its genius to adopt, for the intervals of its music, a principle which is completely alien to the musical sense of other European nations, and be thus condemned to intellectual isolation from the European Mainstream⁷⁷⁸.

It is not surprising that Greek society, lured by Western prestige in the last two centuries, would evolve in the direction of accrued Occidentalization. The only recourse the Greeks (and the Byzantine Church) could have had was the support by a flourishing all-Oriental tradition, which would have justified a steady evolution on the same course as the one initiated more than a thousand years ago, with Romanos the Melodist, John of Damascus and Kosmas of Jerusalem⁷⁷⁹.

Alas, this Oriental tradition had in parallel equally been laminated by the same trends and influences as the ones at work in Byzantine society⁷⁸⁰, but with the aim, in this latter case, to exclude this music and its countries from the “European mainstream”, and to deny them any legitimacy in an evolving “World civilization”.

In order to fulfill this aim, Western musicologists used the same tools as the ones used to impose changes in Byzantine chant – i.e. Hellenistic analytical tools devised in the 18th-19th centuries – coupled, however, with exclusive Orientalism.

---

⁷⁷⁷ And in complete (or nearly complete) occidentalization for the Russian, Bulgarian and other chants: this is too vast a subject to examine in this (already too extended) dossier, but for which some clues and explanations are provided in [Beyhom, 2015b].

⁷⁷⁸ [Bourgault-Ducoudray, 1877, p. 68-69]: “Bien que nous ayons constaté une analogie entre les nuances diatoniques connues dans l’antiquité […] et les altérations modernes de la musique ecclesiastique, nous ne pensons pas que ces altérations soient une émanation spontanée du génie grec. C’est à l’influence de l’Asie […] qu’il faut, suivant nous, en attribuer l’origine. Il nous répugne de penser que la Grèce soit poussée par l’inclination naturelle de son génie à adopter, pour les intervalles de sa musique, un principe complètement étranger au sentiment musical des autres nations de l’Europe, et qui la condamne à s’isoler intellectuellement du grand courant européen”.

⁷⁷⁹ Three famous composers and hymnographers, and successive founders – from the 6th to the 8th centuries – of what would be known as Byzantine chant.

⁷⁸⁰ And let us not forget that Byzantine chant is, at least partly, Arabian as out of the four original patriarchates (excluding the patriarchate of Rome), three (Antioch, Jerusalem and Alexandria) are found in Arabian countries, while the fourth is in Turkey today – for an example of the problems arising from the focusing of Orthodoxy on Greece, see for instance [Vatikiotis, 1994].

⁷⁸¹ Figure taken from [Anon. “Greek Music in Movies | Greek songs in films”], original poster and additional information available in [Anon. “Zorba the Greek (film)”, 2016].
INTERLUDE

It is very common, when analyzing musics from the “Orient”, especially magâm music, that a tonometric graph\textsuperscript{782} shows subtle, however effective nuances in the melody for whoever is willing to hear and appreciate them.

Despite of my experience in this field, analyzing, listening, re-listening very frequently to the same excerpts to try and understand what was happening to the melodic line performed by a singer, a ‘ridist, or any other instrumentalist, I find myself in some (rare) times confronted to an insoluble problem, or facing a (small) musical wonder.

This happened to me notably when analyzing two excerpts of the chant Kyrie Ekekraxa by Petros Byzantios\textsuperscript{786} performed in Arabic by Cantor\textsuperscript{787} Nicolas Malek, in the version adapted for Arabian Byzantine chant by Mitri (al-) Murr\textsuperscript{789} (see Fig. 84 and Fig. 85, and Slides Nos. 24 & 25 in the accompanying Power Point file).

The cantor – who is comfortable with both musics\textsuperscript{785} – interpreted during a recorded interview and as an example of differences between the “Byzantine” and the “ditonic”\textsuperscript{787} scales, the first excerpt in “Byzantine diatonic”\textsuperscript{790} scale whereas the second excerpt was sung in “ditonic” scale.

The results of the first (diatonic) analysis (Fig. 84) were, unsurprisingly for this very reliable singer, compatible with the Greek Church contemporary theory, i.e. a diatonic scale on d with the degree βου (e) lower than its diatonic equivalent (e “natural”) by an approximate sixth of the tone\textsuperscript{789}.

![Fig. 84] Tonometric analysis of an excerpt of Kyrie Ekekraxa (Byzantios-Murr) in the diatonic Byzantine scale as performed by Fr. Nicolas Malek\textsuperscript{790}.

![Fig. 85] Same as above (Fig. 85) in a “ditonic” scale as performed by Fr. Nicolas Malek\textsuperscript{790}.

The most astonishing result of the second analysis (Fig. 76), however, was that although differences – such as more stable pitches\textsuperscript{782} – exist in this second version, the pitches of βου did not really change from

\textsuperscript{782} As those provided on Slides Nos. 22 and 23, for the song HOWL\textsubscript{3} Ya Charrānām performed by Najīb Sultan in the accompanying Power Point slide show.

\textsuperscript{783} A famous composer in the second half of 18\textsuperscript{th}-century (and beginning of 19\textsuperscript{th}-century) Constantinople / Istanbul who was also, notably, the teacher of Chrysanthos Madytos – see [Patriarchal Ecumenique, 2012] and [Lingas, 2007].

\textsuperscript{784} Lebanese priest from the Orthodox Church, as well as director of the choir of the Greek-Orthodox diocese - North-Lebanon.

\textsuperscript{785} Probably the most renowned Lebanese cantor and composer, inside or outside this country (see [Analogion – Byzantine Music Resources, 2005; Analogion – Byzantine Music Resources, 2012]), and author of the small book on (Chrysantini) Byzantine chant cited above.

\textsuperscript{786} Fr. Malek is an exceptional cantor with a very steady voice as I could conclude by analyzing his excerpts in my book; he has taught himself guitar in his youth, then learned Byzantine chant orally, with teachers and listening to (then) tapes with recordings from famous Lebanese or Greek cantors. He is considered as the continuator of the “Arabian” Byzantine chant tradition established by Mitri Murr, and is the only cantor amongst the four whose chants I have analyzed in my book whose knowledge is (mostly) based on practice rather than on theoretical studies – see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 396–399] for more details, but also all tonometric analyses of excerpts from this cantor in the same work.

\textsuperscript{787} Here supposedly a “minor” scale on d.

\textsuperscript{788} Composed in the First (diatonic) Mode by Mitri Murr, whereas it was originally composed in the Second (chromatic – more precisely diphronic) Byzantine Church mode by Petros Byzantios.

\textsuperscript{789} This is true mostly for the first βου (at 2+ seconds), while other occurrences are slightly lower, especially when they are part of a descending movement of the melody.

\textsuperscript{790} Taken from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 398], excerpt [Malek, 2011a]: the horizontal axis shows time, the vertical axis shows the theoretical values of the degrees of the First mode of Byzantine chant – the βου is even lower at some times, such as, in Fig. 84, at 5.3 seconds.

\textsuperscript{791} From [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 399], excerpt [Malek, 2011b]: the horizontal axis as in Fig. 84, while the vertical axis shows half-tone increments beginning with the fundamental.

\textsuperscript{792} And less ornamentation.
one version to the other\footnote{793}, while the general plot of the tonometric analysis is similar in both versions.

This is even more dazzling because when listening to both excerpts, differences are perceptible from one version to the other, while not quantifiable\footnote{794} with regard, specifically, to pitch. Most interesting are, however, the reactions of musicians and musicologists to the two excerpts: all found clear differences between the two versions (without being able to pinpoint them in detail) which were characterized, by musicologists aware of the two, Oriental and Occidental, traditions, as “Oriental” for the first, and as “Occidental Gregorian”\footnote{795} for the second.

Notwithstanding the various other musical, physiological and physical factors which intervene in pitch perception, the bare fact of the existence of such examples compels (ethno-) musicologists to relativize the importance of pitches and scales in the perception of music, and to better study other aspects of sound which influence this perception.

This does not mean, however, that “traditional” pitch perception is meaningless, far from it: the changing (or different) pitches in maqām music, as with Najāh Salām whose singing is analyzed above, are an integral part of this tradition in the Middle East\footnote{796}, and one of the most important markers of the identity of this music (and of its performers).

Remains the most important question: what is “Oriental”, and what is “Occidental” in music?

While this question will have to be answered at some point by musicologists, musicians or others, what seems clear is that for Western musicologists the General scale is a fundamental marker of difference between the two musics, which is probably the reason for their obstinate adherence to the ditonic scale.

This, in its turn, is the most probable reason why Oriental music theoreticians, for the last two centuries, on the formulation of theories of the scale as the most important mean for defending their musics.

5. ORIENTALISM IN MUSIC AND MUSICOLOGY, AND CONSEQUENCES\footnote{797}

“The European élite undertook to manufacture a native élite. They picked out promising adolescents; they branded them, as with a red-hot iron, with the principles of western culture, they stuffed their mouths full with high-sounding phrases, grand glutinous words that stuck to the teeth. After a short stay in the mother country they were sent home, whitewashed. These walking lies had nothing left to say to their brothers; they only echoed. From Paris, from London, from Amsterdam we would utter the words ‘Parthenon! Brotherhood!’ and somewhere in Africa or Asia lips would open ‘... thenon! ... therhood!’ It was the golden age. It came to an end; the mouths opened by themselves; the yellow and black voices still spoke of our humanity but only to reproach us with our inhumanity. We listened without displeasure to these polite statements of resentment, at first with proud amazement. What? They are able to talk by themselves? Just look at what we have made of them! We did not doubt but that they would accept our ideals, since they accused us of not being faithful to them. Then, indeed, Europe could believe in her mission; she had hellenized the Asians; she had created a new breed, the Graeco-Latin Negroes. We might add, quite between ourselves, as men of the world: ‘After all, let them bawl their heads off, it relieves their feelings; dogs that bark don’t bite’"\cite{798} [Jean-Paul Sartre, 1961, “Foreword to Frantz Fanon’s Les damnés de la terre”]

\footnote{793} Except for the first e (at 1.7+ seconds); the other e(s) are almost a quarter-tone lower than the ditonic e.

\footnote{794} Except for repeated hearing and comparing of, for instance, the first “jānū” in both excerpts.

\footnote{795} Including by Ethnomusicologist Jean During who was the first to use the expression “Gregorian” for this excerpt.

\footnote{796} Because these variations are perceptible, recognizable, and identifiable in this tradition as well as they characterize it.

\footnote{797} Appendix 7 entitled “Basic understanding of Orientalism – and a little more”, intended for readers unfamiliar with the more general problematic of Orientalism, may be of use before reading this chapter and the Conclusions that follow. Note that while Orientalism in music, in its two declinations, is a well known phenomenon which is examined or apparent in many previous publications and research (including the seminal [Al-Tae, 2010]), musicological Orientalism is still not addressed as such. As a result, the following sections address briefly Orientalism in music, and expand some of the explanations on Orientalism in musicology, notably those not addressed in the previous chapter on musicological Byzantinism and partly more specific to non-Byzantine musics of the maqām.
Orientalism may be defined as the general process of excluding Oriental cultures by “othering” them through biased research and reports.

Orientalism in music has two sides, the first being maqām-based exoticism which “signs” (and signals or identifies) this “otherness” with distorted musical citations, and the second side being the lessening or denigration of the music of other cultures.799

Orientalism in musicology virtually gathers the entire musicological production of the 19th and 20th centuries on the “Orient”, with its backbone, exclusive Hellenism, being the primary tool used for the “othering” process.

Musical orientalism

Musical exoticism is a well-documented phenomenon800, whether for the numerous “turqueries”801 found in various compositions802 by well-known Western composers, or for the exotic use of the (semi-tonal, i.e. with distorted intervals) ḥijāţ genus803 till today as a marker for Arabism804, as well as various musical procedures805, citations or (modal?) clichés assimilated to the latter806.

“exotic” with “barbarous” – see also an “Autochthonous” point of view in [Balkiş, 2010].

802 Mainly operas, which were the privileged means of expression of musical exoticism (for instance [Ringer, 1965, p. 115]: “According to one recent estimate, well over four hundred operas written before 1800 were based on subject matter that may be loosely classified as ‘exotic’”).

804 Equated with the use of the “augmented second” in most musicological literature on the subject: see for instance [Pistone, 1981, p. 18], [Bartoli, 1981, p. 35], [Lahske, 1981, p. 61], while the only mention of the hijāţ genus in this dossier devoted to “Musical Exoticism in France” is to be found in [Chabrier, 1981a, p. 39].

805 Some examples are provided notably in [Beyhom, 2007a; 2007c; 2014a], including the use of the scale of maqām Ḥijāţ-Kār in the main theme of the film, directed by David Lean with Peter O’Toole in the title role, music composed by Maurice Jarre) Lawrence of Arabia (1962); I hope to be able to publish an English version of these works some day soon.

803 Such as reproducing “Oriental” music as “monotonous, with persistent repetitions of single notes and short motives” – [Meyer, 1974, p. 487]; compare with [Ringer, 1965, p. 115]: “On the whole, non-Europeans were depicted as either cruel or ridiculous, and their musical characterization was confined to a limited number of stereotypes, such as rhythmic ostinati and persistent repetitions of brief melodic phrases, occasionally an unusual interval like the augmented fourth”; see also [Defrance, 1994, p. 200] for the different procedures used by Orientalists to create an “Oriental atmosphere”, and the three procedures for musical exoticism explained in [Bartoli, 1981, p. 34] who stresses, on the previous page, that “[these procedures] will become conventional markers for the evocation of Oriental countries. It is then even superfluous to insure the accuracy of this evocation; it is henceforth perceived as authentic”. Orientalist claim for “authenticity” perpetuated in the second half of the 20th century [Gradenwitz, 1976, p. 472–473]: “When the ‘Chant du muezzin’ was intoned in David’s Symphonic Ode Le Désert at the Salle Ventadour in Paris in December, 1844, the elegant public was not only fascinated by the novel and exotic sounds of the music but no less attracted by the reaction of a group of Arab chieftains who attended the performance as guests of the French government. ‘All eyes were directed towards the beautiful white phantoms which had so far not showed any signs of life,’ reported the poet Théophile Gautier, who was present that night. ‘At the very first words: El salam alek[um]! Alekum el salam! they pricked up their ears like a war-horse at the sound of a fanfare and their brown faces began to shine. They followed the singing with low voices and at the end of the muezzin prayer applauded with such obvious satisfaction that the singer, Monsieur Béfourt, was asked to repeat the piece another time especially for them’”. While Gradenwitz concludes [p. 505-506] “a hundred years after
Another aspect of musical “Oriental” exoticism is the use of (equal-tempered) quarter-tones⁸⁰⁷ and other “micro-intervals” by various composers⁸⁰⁸ in their music⁸⁰⁹, as a way of expanding the ever shrinking possibilities of semi-tonalism⁸¹⁰.

Musical Orientalism is moreover sometimes so well hidden⁸¹¹ that it becomes difficult to perceive without thorough listening and analyzing of the music, which thus surreptitiously helps promote Orientalist, if not antagonistic postures in the auditor’s unconscious mind⁸¹².

Felicien David’s death, having access to the authentic traditional music of the areas the composer visited and possessing the technical and musicological means to transcribe and analyze it without recourse to an equal-tempered piano, some of his music may sound naive, especially when compared with what twentieth-century composers have been able to do with Near Eastern and Far Eastern musical material”.⁸⁰⁶

With the risk that misplaced (insufficiently documented) exoticism can end up with the composer “othering” his own culture (and music; see [Abraham, 1975], notably the conclusion on the “Insirīf Ḍhrb” used by Borodin for his “Arabian Melody”, an interesting case of “double exoticism” and — unwilling — reverse Orientalism; see also on this subject [Taruskin, 1992, p. 266 sq.] who seems to overlook this connection).

A use considered since the late 15⁰ century in Europe according to [Rushton, 2001].

Jean-Étienne Marie, Juan Carillo, Aloïs Hába, Yvan Wyschnegradsky (and his manual for “harmonized” quarter-tone music [Wyschnegradsky, 1980] — a reprint from the 1933 edition), etc. See also a contemporary’s discussion on “microtones” and harmony in [Strangways, 1925, p. 122–124], and a discussion of the “Historical bases of quarter-tones” in [Kallenbach-Greller, 1927].

Ignoring thus, through the equal-temperament procedure, the variational aspect of maqām music.

Which is also one of the aims of “conventional” (semi-tonal) exoticism. See as well the explanations on both Western and Oriental composer’s interests in [Vigreux, 1992, p. 229–230], notably [p. 230] Bourgault-Ducoudray who considers the use of quarter-tones to promote a renewed Western music “exhausted by the major and minor modes” (a somewhat contradictory statement when remembering his abhorrence of the three- and five-quarter-tones intervals for Byzantine chant — as quoted in the previous chapter of this dossier), while Camille Saint-Saëns considers that a new “music in quarter-tones” will be born which will transform “current music” into a “dead language”.

While becoming even more revealing.

I analyze in [Beyhom, 2005a] (in French – this is another article I hope to be able to translate soon) such a process in film music, in which the use of musical clichés and procedures subtly (and almost unconsciously) creates an image (both auditory and visually) of Arabs (or similar “Oriental” ethnicities) as a distorted, lesser version of “civilized” folks – see the (very summarized) results of this analysis in Slides Nos. 36–37; note also that this ideological use of music in film soundtracks was supposed to be a Soviet creation: “Soviet cinema did not, therefore, regard sound and music as passive or ‘silent’: it was to do more than simply provide what Royal S. Brown calls the ‘dramatically motivated musical backing’ that would characterize Hollywood films. In Soviet films sound would be endowed with an organizing or structural function. Film was intended to educate the masses in ‘high’ cultural values, and, under Iosif [Joseph] Stalin, this went hand in hand with the true and historically concrete depiction of reality in its revolutionary development. Music, too, had to play its part. Music could enhance and even determine analysis, comment, and judgment, ‘in the spirit of communism’” — in [Gillespie, 2003, p. 473]; which shows that ideologies change from one political system to the other, but the tools for promoting them remain the same.

To be understood like “Re-Byzantinism” in footnote 745 (p. 147), by (evidently) replacing “Byzantine” with “Oriental”, and “Byzantinism” with “Orientalism” in the latter definition.

Most, if not all, Lebanese composers use harmony in their music for instance, while some of them have theorized (Boghossian), and at least two of them, ‘Abdul-Ghani Sha’bān (listen to an excerpt of his Fugue in Slide No. 39 — example No. 8) and Tuwfiq Sulkar have composed harmonized or polyphonized music “in quarter-tones”; Sulaymān Gamīl in Egypt composed contemporary music pieces using Arabian non-tempered maqāmāt (maqām Šubā in instance — listen to [Gamīl, 2001], track Prefete and Destiny in which the composer uses polymodality in this maqām) — these are only some instances, as the general trend in the middle of the 20⁰ century was “Arabian polyphony”.

See for instance the problematic about “Alla turca, Alla franca” and the questionings on Turkish music, notably in [Erguner, 1990], and in [El-Shawan Castelo-Branco, 1992] as well as, for the changes in Egyptian music in the 19⁰ and 20⁰ centuries, mostly [Racy, Illinois, and International, 1977], notably: “Napoleon’s conquest of Egypt (1798-1801) was a turning point in the social history of the Islamic Middle East. To Ottoman Islam, challenged on its own territory, European military might became an indisputable fact. Besides arousing the Easterners’ resentment, the occupation triggered their interest in self-analysis and eventually led them to question their own self-image. It aroused their curiosity about the cultural values, social institutions, and political ideas that lay at the roof of Europe’s material supremacy (citing [Vatikiotis, 1969, p. 44]). It also led them to borrow some of Europe’s material achievements and cultural traits. In Egypt
A typical Re-Orientalist attitude can be found in the discussions between Arabian and European participants at the Congrès du Caire of 1932[816], be it about the introduction of harmony or Western instruments in Arabian music[817], or the standard for the degrees of the “24-quarter-tones” scale[818]. Whereas musicologists like Curt Sachs, Robert Lachmann and Béla Bartók would emphasize the need to conserve Arabian traditional music[819], Arabian participants and musicologists insisted in their turn on the need for “modernizing” Arabian music[820] and use the non-tempered Western instrumentarium (but also the “Arabian quarter-tones” piano[821]) for their music.

The “Congrès” eventually suggested recommendations[822] for music teaching and education[823] aiming at westernization resulted from political and cultural contacts, and from deliberate attempts on the part of the rulers”.

[816] See the very complete [Vigreux and Hassan, 1992] for this “Congrès”, notably for the discussions on “modernizing” Arabian music, the social trend towards Occidentalization, a summary of the problems that maqām music faces today.

[817] A generalized problematic in maqām music, with “new” instruments introduction in the instrumentarium such as the “Pakistani” hanẓīr music in ḡawwāl or the Baluchi ḥerj – see [During, 2015], and, among many other articles and books on this subject, [During, 2005a] for this author’s remarks on (the loss of ) the sense of tradition in Iran.

[818] A polemic that is still going on, as I could realize at the “Congrès du Caire” of 2007 (of which the theme was the “75 years of the Congress of Cairo 1932”) organized by the League of Arabian countries, and during which Isis Fatallah, a well-known Egyptian musicologist, lamented in public discussions that the Arabian scale was still not tempered (“fixed”).

[819] This is a typical “comparative music” (or ethnomusicological) attitude which reflects the desire of these musicologists to study these music, notably for the sake of “better understanding the Western music of the Middle Ages” (see Chapter II, and [Sachs, 1933, p. 18]): “each new information on Oriental music accrues our knowledge on Western music of the Middle Ages” – cited in [Racy, 1992, p. 117]), and to analyze them, however, with the analytical tools described in Chapters I and III: a very contradictory, but in the same time a very understandable position.

[820] El-Shawan describes these conflicts of interests at the “Congrès” efficiently in [El-Shawan Castelo-Branco, 1992].

[821] See for instance a description of the piano of Lebanese Abdallah Chahine in [Hage, 1975] – “prepared” (quarter-tone) pianos were also proposed at the 1932 Congrès du Caire.

[822] A usual procedure in Arabic conferences as I have witnessed more than once, and with the recommendations nearly never put to execution.


[824] Perhaps I should use the terms “Eurogenetic music” for this art, as in [Bozkurt, Ayangil, and Holzapfel, 2014, p. 7], “to avoid the misleading dichotomy of Western and non-Western music”…

[825] Typically middle-class.

[826] First representation in Cairo in 1871; for an analysis of the westernization resulted from political and cultural contacts, and from deliberate attempts on the part of the rulers”.

[827] See the various information on the problematic of Tu five infrared, the teaching and education ([Vigreux and Hassan, 1992]) for their music.

[828] To the like of Byzantine music, “resistance” to Western musical influence[829] existed, mostly in

To the like of Byzantine music, “resistance” to Western musical influence[829] existed, mostly in
religious Islamic cantillation\textsuperscript{830}, but the trend is so powerful\textsuperscript{831} that even Islamic cantors seem to have in the meantime lost some feeling of tradition\textsuperscript{832}, while in popular music the generalized use of electronic “Oriental”\textsuperscript{833} keyboards established the use of equal-quarter-tones music\textsuperscript{834} and nearly ironed out popular instruments such as the \textit{rabāb} and the \textit{miḥwā}\textsuperscript{835}.

Moreover, and with theory influencing music instead of trying to describe it, the “quarter-tone” theory contributed to a generalized westernization of musical thought and exclusivism\textsuperscript{836}.

\textsuperscript{830} Discussions with Islamic cantors in Lebanon undertaken by Rosy Azar Beyhom show that, while evidently aware of the use of the \textit{maqām} theoretical (and practical) system in their cantillation, (some) cantors still deny it has anything to do with “music”; it must also be noted that even in such religious circles, rapid westernization is at work as attested by a recent experience in (pre-Civil War) Damascus with a cantor chanting the Call to Prayer accompanied by a piano, a “noteworthy experiment in the field of religious chanting” according to A-s-Saqīr (a Lebanese “islamic-progressive” daily paper) in 2008 (see [Anon. \textit{رفع الأذان في “ دمشق} – -بصحابة البانو : فوزون روزم (in Arabic)])

\textsuperscript{831} To the extent of modifying the intonations of \textit{maqām} music which evolved, in the last centuries, towards an equal-tempered ditonic basis as documented in [Feldman, 1996, Part 11. Chapter I, The General Scale of 17th-century Ottoman Music, p. 195-218], [Zouari, Metis, and Université de Paris-Sorbonne, 2007] and [Olley, 2012]; see also [During, 2008, p. 78] who explains (amongst numerous examples he provides in this article) that, although today’s fretted \textit{tarbur} in Central Asia is tuned ditonically, Viktor Belaiev described in 1933 a Zalzalian tuning for this instrument, confirmed by museological observations on an instrument from that time period.

\textsuperscript{832} One of the indicators for such a loss is the generalized use, in countries of the Levant, of the semi-tonal \textit{ḥijār} tetrachord (2 6 2 in multiples of an approximate quarter-tone) in lieu of the Zalzalian \textit{ḥijār}(s) 3 5 2 and 2 5 3 (see [Beyhom, 2014a]); for the record, when I tried to explain to one of the acknowledged two best performers of the \textit{id} in Lebanon all the possibilities of the \textit{ḥijār} genus (in September 2002 – see [Beyhom, 2007c, p. 69]), his irritated response was: “there is only one \textit{ḥijār}, the ‘Piano’ \textit{ḥijār}”.

\textsuperscript{833} With the possibility of programming pitch variations and with pre-programmed equal-tempered quarter-tone alterations.

\textsuperscript{834} A recent discussion I had with a Lebanese “Oriental” pop-songs composer, who uses computer assisted composition and “Oriental” keyboards, escalated slightly when discussing (different) “quarter-tones”, the composer strongly claiming that “there was only one quarter-tone, the 50 cents quarter-tone”, although (today) most music sequencers, various (recent) VSTs and almost all “Oriental” keyboards provide the possibility of tuning various (heptatonic, or less) scales to the cent.

\textsuperscript{835} For these and more examples on the effects of westernization on Arabian music, see [Beyhom, 2007c].

\textsuperscript{836} Based on the 12-semi-tones / 24-quarter-tones division: discussions about other possible procedures which may better describe Arabian music seem so incongruous for most Arabian theore-

The result of all these quantitative changes has transformed in a qualitative loss of tradition, with a generational gap which seems today impossible to mend\textsuperscript{837}. This phenomenon is even more acute in Native musicology.

The procedures and tools described in the following pages are characteristic of 20th-century \textit{maqām}-musicology: it should be noted that these procedures are not monolithic, and differences in the interpretation of \textit{maqām} music theories and scales have always existed, at one time or the other; there have also been (rare) discordant voices\textsuperscript{838}, not (or only slightly) falling into the entrapment of occidental Hellenistic Orientalism.

Most of these procedures are still used, consciously or not, by a vast majority of Western\textsuperscript{839} musicologists\textsuperscript{840} who address “Oriental” music.

---

\textsuperscript{837} Most of the information about Early or Middle Arabian tradition seems today irrelevant for Arabian musicians, who do not even know the peculiarities of their art: this is mainly due to the generalization of the conservatoire teaching which results in the oversimplification of both theory and practice, as I concluded from numerous discussions with Conservatoire teachers in Lebanon. Besides the predominance today of the “Piano-\textit{ḥijār}” (see footnote 832), a simple example for this generational gap is that very few Arabian musicians today still acknowledge differences between the different positions of the degree S̅K̅A (see FHT 5, p. 182) in performance (and in theory) and use equal-tempered (quarter-tone altered) $c$: this is also a side effect, in Arabian countries, of the use of qānūn(s) with the “quarter-tone” system of ‘urābāt (mandals) which impose a quarter-tone-temperament for other musicians. While in Turkish music the problems are different (Turkish qānūn(s) have multiple mandal systems which allow for more refined tuning and intonations), the evolution of this music due to the influence of the Egzi-Arel theoretical system is (elsewhere) well documented, notably for the \textit{ḥijār} tetrachord in [Beyhom, 2014a].

\textsuperscript{838} Which I shall not name, not wanting to forget anyone in the process.

\textsuperscript{839} And “Autochthonous” musicologists trained in Western universities as I show in the “Re-Orientalism (Consequences of Orientalism)” section below.

\textsuperscript{840} And ethnomusicologists, for what the difference is worth in this case.
Musicological Orientalism

In the 19th century and the first quarter of the 20th century, most if not all the teaching of maqām music shifted from oral to written theories, and all maqām theories shifted from similar representations of scales issued from the asymmetric, 17-intervals division of Saḥīfā y-a-d-Dīn al-Urmawi or from equal-divisions of strings on a lute (beginning with Bharata Muni’s Nāṭyaśāstra) to new, sometimes complex formulations compatible with the semi-tonal and symmetric Western system.

The chronological scheme of these transformations begins with the Levant (Lebanon and Syria), a privileged entry point for Occidental influence, then Greece, Egypt and the rest of Arabian countries, Turkey, and, finally, Iran. Meanwhile, rising Nationalism contributed heavily to the differentiation of praxis, on one side, and of theoretical formulations of the scale, on the other side, between different areas of the maqām realm.

The question that arises from this observation is, obviously: “how was this made possible?”.

Whereas history gives us clues and reasons for this process, its implementation in musicology has still to be described.

MAQĀM-MUSICOLOGY AS A REFLECTION OF WESTERN ORIENTALISM

As we have seen in Chapter II, the main paradox which confronted Occidental musicologists was the Greek filiation of maqām music, the theories of which were inspired by Ancient Greeks theories then adapted for the needs of the Arabian empire.

841 Devised mainly by priests (inclusive in Byzantine chant) such as Chrysanthos Karamelles (as seen above) or Shīhāb-a-d-Dīn al-Hijāzi (see [Beyhom, 2012]) and Muḥammad al-ʿAṭṭār (see [Beyhom, 2015b], Chapter I).
842 Being a Pythagorean-like conceptualization of his predecessors’ scale.
843 Either a ṭūnbūr (long-necked lute) or a ʿād (short-necked lute).
844 See [Beyhom, 2012].
845 This applies to Byzantine chant as seen above, to the “Arabian-Persian” quarter-tone scale, and to the 24 unequal intervals (“Pythagorean”) division elaborated by Rauf Yeke Bey (Yeke-Egzi-Arel system).
846 The shift had started before Mashāqā, as ʿAṭṭār’s 24-intervals equal-division of the string (see footnote 605) shows.
847 Invert the two if needed.
848 Which, while being the first country targeted by this process, resisted a little more because of the Ecumenical Patriarchate reluctance to implement Western theories in Liturgy.
849 A long process which materialized in Kāmil al-Khuliʾi’s book in 1904.
850 Having migrated meanwhile from Ottoman to Occidental rule.
851 A process which has begun with Cantemir and cristallized in Rauf Yeke Bey’s theory as in the Encyclopédie de la musique [Yekta, 1922], a conclusion which was definitely precipitated by the “Young Turks” movement.
852 “It is no coincidence that a small treatise on Latinizing the Persian language comes at the end of the first system of notation for Persian music. Dating from 1923, this system uses the Western scale supplemented by diacritic signs, that is to say half-flats and half-sharps, in order to retain something of the subtleties” – [During, 2005b, p. 145].
853 On the question of how the Young Turks movement influenced Nationalisms in the Arabian countries and the turn of Arabian peoples from complete support to this movement to an Entente with Western countries, see notably [Lutsky, 1969, p. 335–352] which gives an informative analysis on the process, notwithstanding the Soviet bias which prevails in most of the book. See also [Bohmlam, 2001, §II]: “In general, the history of music in the Middle East follows an alternating pattern of expansion and consolidation, with classical traditions forming around a theoretical core. These then spread to and beyond cultural peripheries, only to enter a new phase of consolidation. The early expansion of Arab musical practices, therefore, was followed by the emergence of Persian musical practices, which in turn led to a shift towards the dominance of Turkish theoretical writing with the rise and expansion of the Ottoman empire until the 17th century. Similar patterns characterized the nationalistic movements of the 20th century, in which the consolidation of national power frequently stimulated attempts to shape, even through legislation, a national musical tradition through the institution of written traditions, musical ensembles and music academies, as emblems of a national music history”.
854 Even when it is written by the victors.
855 An empire is, by definition, multi-ethnical, a definition which spares the readers from continuous explanations (and me from continuous justifications) on the Persian and Turkic elements which were main components in this empire.
856 Orientalist activity in the field of maqām-music was buoyant in the 19th-20th centuries, with numerous translations of Arabian treatises or books on music undertaken mostly by French philologists or musicologists; for instance [Vaux, 1891] – Urmawi’s Sharaffiy (13th–14th centuries) – for the late 19th century, and Erlanger’s monumental Musique arabe (1931-1959) which contained both translations from Fārābī and (Ibn) Sinā or Systematist treatises in the first four volumes, and an in-depth study of Arabian music (scales and praxis) in the last two volumes. Specialized studies (such as [Collangettes, 1904; 1906], entitled “Étude sur la musique arabe”) relied on these or other partial translations, sometimes by the author of the study himself (as for Land’s Recherches sur l’Histoire de la gamme arabe (1884)).
After an initial period of detailed studies of Early theories and Autochthonous maqām-praxis\textsuperscript{857}, the need to resolve this conflict of interests between the Occidental claim for the exclusive legacy of Greek heritage, on one side, and the evidence of the treatises of Kindī, Fārābī, (Ibn) Sinā and others, on the other side, led Western musicologists to choose between two options:

1. Either music history is evolutionary and the Arabs were the successors of the Ancient Greeks, which means their existing music was the legacy of the music described in Early Arabian treatises, hence:
   - the Arabs were the “real” heirs of Ancient Greece, and their current music was the continuation of Greek music, which was evidently an unsustainable, if not unbearable option for Western musicologists; hence the need for alternatives, namely:
   - First alternative (Evolving history): Arabs are (or were) indeed heirs of Greek culture but their music remained static and identical to the music of Ancient Greece (following the Occidental restricted acceptance of this music) in the first centuries of Islam, → while afterwards (under the influence of Persian music for instance) this music degenerated and was misled in the intricacies of non-temperament, or,
   - Second alternative (Evolving history): Arabs have purely and simply copied Ancient Greek music and theory, and while they should be given credit for transmitting those to the Western world, this was however done in an altered form,

2. or (2\textsuperscript{nd} option, close to the Second alternative above): music history is not evolutionary, and the Arabs copied Ancient Greek theories; hence these theories can only be ditonic.

From there, and in order to contend one of the three acceptable choices (the last three) amongst the four proposed above, it became essential for Occidental musicologists to prove that Arabian theories of the scale were effectively ditonic from their onset, i.e. Pythagorean in the restricted acceptance, and to overlook, whether consciously or unconsciously, any contradicting evidence in Early Arabian writings as well as to dismiss Arabian music praxis as an irrelevant, later inconsequent addition to Ancient Greek music\textsuperscript{858}, a deviation from the history of the civilized world.

### The “Fretting” of the Arabian ūd – or Sequencing Musicological Orientalism

As long as the main threat comes from the theories of the scale, and while these theories are, for all of them in the Early Arabian writings about music theory\textsuperscript{859}, based on the ūd\textsuperscript{860}, the first procedure to use was to change the Zalzalian aspect of theories using this instrument, namely:

1. Firstly, and from one, single (theoretical) description by the first major Arabian theoretician, Yaʿqūb Ibn Ishāq al-Kindī\textsuperscript{861} (“The Philosopher of the Arabs”), and by neglecting all indications about praxis as provided by this author, the “Early Arabian ūd” (of the “Middle Ages”) is proclaimed “fretted” ditonically, hence:
   - Early Arabian music was ditonic and tempered (no more “movable [or ‘passing’] notes” to bother about).

2. Secondly, and from this first example, it is decreed that all Arabian ūd(s) were “fretted”, not

\textsuperscript{857} Which covers basically the 19\textsuperscript{th} century and the first decades of the 20\textsuperscript{th} century: this is the time of researches such as Villoteau’s and Kiesewetter’s, then Land’s and, consequently, Collanettes’ cited above.

\textsuperscript{858} Or a reminiscence of Ancient, outdated Asian traditions.

\textsuperscript{859} And until at least the 14\textsuperscript{th}-15\textsuperscript{th} centuries.

\textsuperscript{860} With a small exception for the ṭambūr in Fārābī’s and (al-) Ḥasan (al-) Kātīb’s treatises, cited however very shortly and as a by-product (theoretically) of the ūd – see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 310 sq.].

\textsuperscript{861} I show in [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 583–591] that the alleged “ditonic fretting” of the ūd in the epistle of Yahyā ibn ‘Allī ibn Yahyā ibn abi Mansūr al-Munajjim cannot be proven, and that his description may apply to an infinity of meshings, including Zalzalian. Besides this and Kindī’s descriptions, there exists still the description of the Ikhwān a-ṣ-Ṣafā’i which is very short and far away from praxis; the whole problematic of the “ditonic” fretting of the ūd is treated in the aforementioned book and in [Beyhom and Makhlouf, 2009], in which I explain that these “frettings” were theoretical (and hypothetical), merely used for the materialization of the positions of the tips of the fingers on the neck of the ūd. I show below in this dossier the extent of (musicological?) bad faith (or conscious “blindness”) which prevails in most of the literature on the “fretting” of the ūd.
only in theory but also in praxis, not only at the time of Kindī, but from the very beginnings of this music until the post-Ṣafīyy-ā-d-Dīn period, “forgetting” that:

- Kindī was the first (Pythagorean and influenced by Plato) philosopher who took over Ancient Greek theories for the needs of theorizing the still un-theorized Arabic music of his time, and that it was tempting to materialize this division directly on the neck of the ‘īd, the primary instrument of Arabic music then,
- Kindī’s epistle Risāla fi-l-Nabīr wa-n-Nagham was written for the son of Caliph al-Mu’tasim (833-842), Ahmad ibn al-Mu’tasim, and was meant as an informative brochure as well as a teaching method for the instrument,
- Kindī’s description, in the only instance where he describes the technique of ‘īd playing and strings stopping, is at some point inconsistent and incompatible with an effective fretting of the instrument,
- the same Kindī described notes “used by singers” from which it can be deduced that the effective division of the scale was the seventeen (unequal-intervals division) (see FHT 29, p. 195) explained by his great successors Farābī (the “Second Master”) and Sinā.

... all subsequent authors who mention “ties” on the neck of the ‘īd explain that the string must be stopped at exactly the position of the “tie”, (which is incoherent with the “ties” having the function of effective frets)\(^{872}\), and that most of them mention the possibility of stopping the strings between the “ties”\(^{873}\), or to use hand shifts\(^{874}\) (towards the bridge) for higher notes, to positions were there are no ties (or marks),
- the second proven description of effective “fretting” of the ‘īd\(^{875}\) is contained in the treatise of al-Ḥasan ibn a-Ṭ-Ṭabān, a Fatimid musician and music teacher who explained that such frettings are used only for beginners\(^{876}\),
- all subsequent authors who mention “ties” (dasātīn) on the neck of the ‘īd either do not mention any material for those, or explain that

\(^{862}\) See for instance [Wright, 2001a] or [Adamson, 2011], and notably in the latter: “Abu Yusuf Ya’qub ibn Ishaq Al-Kindi (800-870 CE) was the first self-identified philosopher in the Arabic tradition. He worked with a group of translators who rendered works of Aristotle, the Neoplatonists, and Greek mathematicians and scientists into Arabic. Al-Kindi’s own treatises, many of them epitomised addressed to members of the caliphal family, depended heavily on these translations”.

\(^{863}\) His inspiration came most probably from the pseudo-Euclids or from another ditonic Pythagorean source.

\(^{864}\) In which the description of the “fretting” (tying) is found.

\(^{865}\) See [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 125].

\(^{866}\) An amateur musician – see also footnote 862.

\(^{867}\) See the paragraph about a-Ṭ-Ṭabān below.

\(^{868}\) Compare with Jean-Claude Chabrier who describes Kindī’s system (in [Rashed, 2002, p.573]) as “a simple Pythagorean system [which] does not introduce any […] degree defining intervals of an exotic type such as neutral seconds or neutral thirds”.

\(^{869}\) With small discrepancies between the two descriptions.

\(^{870}\) By reference to the “First Master”, Aristotéles.

\(^{871}\) As explained in [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 183–276 (Chapter II)]: note that both authors do not name any material for the “ties” on the neck of the ‘īd.

\(^{872}\) In fretted lutes, strings must be pressed slightly (depending on the distance between frets, approx. 0.5-1 cm) before the position of the fret for the sound to be heard clearly, which is the first left-hand technique (for right-handed musicians) that guitar and other fretted lute performers are taught – see the two videos (in French – by Hamdi Makhlouf) http://foredofico.org/CEMMA/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/video-1-kindir.mp4 and http://foredofico.org/CEMMA/wp-content/uploads/2016/07/video-2-Tahban.mp4 showing the practical tying of the dasātīn (as described by Kindī and Ṭabān – see footnote 876) on the neck of the ‘īd, and resulting problems for performance.

\(^{873}\) See for instance Fārābī’s description in [Fārābī (al-), 1930, v. 1, p.174], and the original Arabic text from [Abu ʿūsāf Muhammad ibn ʿAbd al-Sadārī al-Thānī, Tahrīm al-maṣātīl, 1967, p. 516]: “... he knew the dasātīn, not as a simple method of determining the positions where the strings were to be stopped, but as a means of fixing the notes by a special method, which is a method that is not found in any other work, and which is not found in any other instrument...”

\(^{874}\) Defined in footnote 776.

\(^{875}\) See for instance Fārābī’s description in [Fārābī (al-), 1930], p. 174, and the original Arabic text from [Abu ʿūsāf Muhammad ibn ʿAbd al-Sadārī al-Thānī, Tahrīm al-maṣātīl, 1967, p. 516]: “... he knew the dasātīn, not as a simple method of determining the positions where the strings were to be stopped, but as a means of fixing the notes by a special method, which is a method that is not found in any other work, and which is not found in any other instrument...”

\(^{876}\) Described for instance Fārābī (see previous footnote) and by (Ibn) Sinā and (Ibn) Zayla – see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 332].

\(^{877}\) Probably inspired by Kindī’s description.

\(^{878}\) Ibn al-Ṭabān (h)ān himself, a musician, […] tells us, however, that he did not need dasātīn on his lute because he knew the place of every note on the fingerboard without dasātīn” – [Farmer, 1937b, p. 657], and the original Arabic text of Ibn a-Ṭ Tabān in [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 583-591] (or in the facsimile of the manuscript [Ṭabān (Ibn a-Ṭ Tabān) al-Musūfi], 1990, p. 175): “... the discant of a ‘ūsāf consists of repeated and compatible shifts, each with the same ki...”
these “ties” are marks\(^\text{877}\) on the surface of the neck materializing stopping positions of the strings for the performer\(^\text{878}\).

Hence, and despite discordant voices\(^\text{879}\), the myth of the fretting of the Early ‘\(\text{\'ud}\)\(^\text{880}\) promoted by a series of more or less renowned authors including Lachmann, Farmer, Manik, and finally Neubauer\(^\text{881}\), is still taught in \textit{maq\(\text{\'am}\)} musicology against all factual data\(^\text{882}\) that we have, thus:

- in the \textit{Encyclopedia of Islam}:

  “Unlike the mediaeval lute, the modern lute is not fretted”\(^\text{883}\),

- or further widened such as in Poché’s assertion in the \textit{New Grove}:

  “The neck [of the ‘\(\text{\'ud}\)] rarely has frets (\textit{das\(\text{\'at\text{tn}}\)\text{\textit{}}\)), but some are found on the Tunisian ‘\(\text{\'ud}\) of Khumayyis Tarnān”\(^\text{884}\),

- while we can read in the same dictionary:

  “The \textit{\'ud} still survives over all the Arab world, where it is used as a solo instrument and for accompanying song, though it no longer has frets”\(^\text{885}\).

While this myth has already been invalidated elsewhere\(^\text{886}\), very few contemporary researchers have put in doubt this common-place belief\(^\text{887}\), and sometimes indirectly such as Jean During\(^\text{888}\) in the \textit{Encyclopedia Iranica}\(^\text{889}\).

\(^{877}\) Or possibly a thread: the only author who says otherwise is Lādhiqī who considers however both possibilities: “and marks were put on the necks of these instruments [‘\(\text{\'ud\text{s}}\)] that show the stopping points of the strings for the notes, and these marks are called \textit{das\(\text{\'at\text{tn}}\)\text{\textit{}}} whether they are tied strings or drawn lines or others” – translated from the original Arabic [Lādhiqī (al-), 1986, p. 179]:

> “وقد وضع على سواعد تلك الألات علامات داخلة على مخارج نغمات مدار الألحان من تلك السواعد وسمي تلك العلامات بالسادين سواء كانت أوتار مشغودة أو خطوطا مكتوبة وغيرها.”

\(^{878}\) Urmawi explicitly states (in [Urmawi (d. 1294) and [Jurjūnī (al-)], 1938, v. 3, p. 111]) that the “\textit{das\(\text{\'at\text{tn}}\)\text{\textit{}}} are marks on the neck of the ‘\(\text{\'ud}\) which are used to materialize (indicate) the stopping points of predetermined notes on the strings”, in the original Arabic text (from [Urmawi (d. 1294), 1984, p. 141]):

> “والسادين هي علامات توضع على سواعد الألات ذات الأوتار ليستند بها على مخارج نغم معلومة في أماكن مخصوصة.”

\(^{879}\) Such as Curt Sachs’ statement “Lutes seem to have no frets, either in older times or today, in spite of the constant use by the theorists of the word \textit{das\(\text{\'at\text{tn}}\)\text{\textit{}}} ([sic – should have been \textit{das\(\text{\'at\text{tn}}\)\text{\textit{}}}] plural of Persian \textit{dast} or ‘hand’, which is used to indicates frets [in fact ‘ties’]). And it would have been difficult to string them securely around the sloping end of a pear-shaped lute. Very probably, the frets existed only theoretically to symbolize the positions of the stopping fingers” – [Sachs, 1940, p. 254]; Manik cites also [1969, p. 16] Karl Geiringer’s (and Berner’s in his chapter on the ‘\(\text{\'ud}\) [Berner, 1937, p. 18–23], based on Geiringer’s) contradictory opinion (to the “fretting” thesis) in “K. Geiringer: ‘Vorgeschichte und Geschichte der europäischen Lute bis zum Beginn der Neuzeit’ in \textit{ZfMW, X, 1927/28, S. 570}”, based on iconographical evidence; note that this quote has been translated in English and in French, i.e. that the latter expressed it before the quoted statement above), having been his student at the university of Vienna (see Anon. “Karl Geiringer”, 2016).

\(^{880}\) Mainly established in Lachmann’s “\textit{Die \text{\'Vin\text{\textd{\text重}}} und das indische Tonsystem bei Bacschcharata},” \textit{Zeitschrift für vergleichende Musikwissenschaft, II}, 1934, p. 64 (according to [Manik, 1969, p. 12]) and in Henry George Farmer’s “Was the Arabic lute fretted?” [Farmer, 1937b]: Farmer was a prolific writer (examples of his writings concerning – more or less directly – the lute are [Farmer, 1919; 1931; 1932; 1935; 1937a; 1939; 1944; 1945; 1949; 1993] etc.), albeit faulty in many of his assertions about Arabic music, including the ‘\(\text{\'ud}\) mainly because of his (sometimes) poor understanding of the languages of the manuscripts (see for example [Bouterse, 1979], [Beyhom, 2010b – Appendix on the ‘\(\text{\'ud}\); 2011; Beyhom and Makhlouf, 2009], for examples of faulty assertions by Farmer), or driven by his urge to present Arabian music as a precursor of polyphony for Western music as we have seen above.

\(^{881}\) Not to forget Christian Poché, whose numerous errors concerning Arabian music duplicate errors made by earlier musicologists, or introduce new inconsistencies – see for instance [Beyhom, 2011].

\(^{882}\) In fact a converging array of evidence contradicting the thesis of the “fretted” ‘\(\text{\'ud}\).

\(^{883}\) [Chabrier et al., 2000], entry “‘\(\text{\'ud}\)”.

\(^{884}\) [Poché, 2001, p. 27], entry “‘\(\text{\'ud}\)”: all Tunisian colleagues and musicians that I could consult on the matter confirm that they never saw, or heard of, “frets” on the neck of Khumayyis Tarnān’s ‘\(\text{\'ud}\).

\(^{885}\) [Wächsman et al., 2007]: entry “Lute”.

\(^{886}\) See [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 324–363; Beyhom and Makhlouf, 2009].

\(^{887}\) In fact, During’s quote is the only contemporary example I could find besides earlier affirmations cited in footnote 879; note that this quote (see footnote 889), does not concern itself with the ‘\(\text{\'ud}\) directly, but with the \textit{barbat} – most probably the ancestor of the ‘\(\text{\'ad}\) – in a Persian context.

\(^{888}\) Although During, basing himself on available literature, does attribute frets to the \textit{barbat}: “The \textit{barbat}’s frets and four silk or gut strings (from three to seven in the Indian form; according to other sources [Mallāḥ, p. 94], the original had three strings to which a fourth was added) were plucked with a wooden plectrum and tuned in fourths”. Compare with [van Oostrum]: “The \textit{barbat}’s frets and four strings—made of silk or gut, sometimes doubled, tuned in fourths, and plucked with a wooden plectrum—reach a range of nearly two octaves”.

\(^{889}\) \textit{The Barbat} […] was later supplanted by an improved modification, the ‘\(\text{\'ad}\) (attributed to \textit{Z[\(\text{\'i} r\text{\'y\text{\textd{\text重}}}\)\text{\textit{}}\}), \textit{8–9th cent.}; Farmer, \textit{loc. cit.}, which originally had four, then five double gut strings, a deeper and rounder sound box made of wood strips, and a neck that was independent from the body. For some time the new lute retained such features of the old \textit{barbat} as simple, as opposed to
To fully understand the reasons of the persistence of this fabrication, against all indications of its invalidity, there needs only to remember that the music of the Early Arabs, in the eyes of Occidental musicologists, may explain the European music of the Middle Ages and its (later) crystallization in the ditonic paradigm. The Arabs having merely copied this theory from their predecessors and having further “regressed” being influenced by Persian (or other) music(s), i.e., musics supposedly outside the realm of restricted Hellenism.

In the meantime, European (musical) culture retrieved its legitimate Greek legacy in its purest (ditonic) form, from which we can conclude that Europe and the Occident are effectively the only legitimate heirs of Greek culture and civilization, QED.

In parallel to this demonstration, all indications in the Early Arabian treatises on praxis at that time are deemed insignificant or simply avoided; the role of ditonism is amplified and Zalzalian praxis minimized while archeological evidence is ignored for the sake of “continuity” and, when the evidence becomes too double, strings and seven frets that divided the fingerboard; nevertheless, double-stringed and non-fretted lutes also existed” – [During, 1988].

Or “mere fiction” as expressed in [Berner, 1937, p. 19]: “Wir müssen demnach annehmen, daß es sich bei der Bundlute der Theoretiker um eine bloße Fiktion handelt, können allerdings in ihren Abhandlungen keine Bedeutung finden, welche diese Auffassung unterstützt”.

See for instance [Parisot, 1898, p. 10].

With regard to the scale and intervals used by performers.

Chapters I and II in [Beyhom, 2010c] reproduce these indications and explain their influence on the resulting, effective scales of that time.

An example amongst others coming from Pharaonic Egypt: Egyptian (mostly long-necked) lutes dating back to the 18th Dynasty (middle of 16th-14th centuries b.c.) have been found, one of which with remains of ties around the neck, and showing a Zalzalian tuning. The speaker at the ICONIEA 2011 Conference (in which I took part personally), Ricardo Eichman (Paper title: *Extant Lutes from the New Kingdom and the Coptic Period of Ancient Egypt*), explained that though he agreed with his local (Egyptian) colleagues about the Zalzalian nature of the resulting scale, “this tuning did not comply with theory”; when asked (by myself) about the meaning of this statement, Eichman essentially explained that the scale did not conform to Pythagorean ditonism. As the result of the debate following this statement, Eichman explained that he consulted “specialists of the field” who had reservations about such (Zalzalian) results, which he later explained to me (through email exchanges) thus: “I looked at lutes from the 18th Dynasty (middle of 16th-14th centuries B.C.).

insisting, Arabian music becomes promoted as formulary music with the scale playing a secondary role in its structure.

Moreover, and while this field of research is already crowded with factual errors, new errors are added which are not even corrected when signaled to the authors, for reasons unascertained but probably of pride or for the sake of one’s career.

Unfortunately there was only one lute with remaining traces of tied frets. While the first fret represents the ‘nut’, the second fret was not clearly visible, but it was clear that there had been a fret in the vicinity of the 200-220 cents point. For the third fret position we have two clear traces of fret positions: one almost exactly at the 312 cents point and the other around 358 cents. There are now two results: the Zalzal’s third could have been in use in Pharaonic times, as well as the minor third. Interestingly, others, studying the nāy, came to a comparable result.

When I was asked, where the Pythagorean diatonic scale theory came from, I referred to Archaeologists and Assyriologists who are at the same time Musicologists (Anne Kilmer was the first, Konrad Volk a more recent one). They […] represent my field of activities (Archaeology, Assyriology in contrast to Musicology) […] As an archaeologist, I am not able to identify the pythagorean diatonic system on the preserved lutes. But, I cannot exclude the possibility of a pythagorean diatonic system in Mesopotamia and Egypt. This theory is connected to the tuning instructions of lyres or harps. What the Assyriologists and Musicologists presented so far seems to be compatible with the cuneiform texts. Such system, however, is not yet attested for Egypt. Developing scales with free strings (lyre) and stopped strings (lute) may lead to different results. Note that the speaker, during the debate following his paper at the Conference, eventually agreed with me that other, alternative theories could be used to characterize such scales, including equal-divisions of the strings.

A statement I was compelled to listen to on numerous occasions at the Université de la Sorbonne in Paris, evidently from teachers there.

For instance Dom Parisot’s famous statement in [Parisot, 1898, p. 15] that “Mīkḥā’īl Mashāqa is the inventor of the quarter-tone system”.

I witnessed personally a number of (minor, but symptomatic) such erroneous introductions, and unsuccessfully tried to have them corrected: for instance when reporting to musicologist Lisa Lino about her article “Inheriting the Ghammāz-oriented Tradition: D’Erlanger and Aleppo Maqām Practice Observed” ([Etnomusicality Forum 18 2]), that her claim (see the summary of [Lino, 2009]) that the “The concept of ghammāz was first introduced by Rodolphe d’Erlanger in the Congress of Arab Music held in Cairo in 1932” was erroneous, and that Mīkḥā’īl Mashāqa introduced this “concept” one century before Erlanger; two years after that (and still today to my knowledge), this error was still not corrected. Another recent example is the publication by Jean Lambert (French specialist of Arabian music and editor of a book [Lambert, Mokrani, and Centre français d’archéologie et de sciences sociales de Sanaa, 2013] on the Yemenite lute, the quūbiṣ) on the website of the Société Française d’Ethno-
All this Orientalist procedure persists until today, leaving Autochthonous musicologists with one of two choices: endorse the fable(s) put together by Occidental musicologists, or try to establish an alternative musicology of the maqām, if not an alternative musicology altogether.

The Soviet alternative?

The only alternative to Western influence has been, for Third and Fourth world countries and for long decades until the fall of the Berlin Wall, the Soviet model; but which alternative in musicology could the U.S.S.R. provide?

* * *

In the early 1990s, as I was still a research engineer and music aficionado, I went to Bulgaria following my discovery of “Le Mystère des Voix Bulgares” and other Bulgarian groups and choirs...
Soviet Ideologically-driven musicology, nor of the influence of Occicentrism on the discourse of scholars and professional musicians in the Soviet sphere of influence.

**SOVIET MUSIC POLICY IN THE FORMER U.S.S.R.**

The Marxist-Leninist “official” position concerning arts, whether in the former U.S.S.R. or in China, could be summarized by the formula: “art should serve the masses”.

This could uneasily apply to the last period of the Soviet Empire, when musical Conformism became predominant, which was however not always the case:

“Schematically, the evolution of Soviet music may be divided into three phases: (1) 1917-1927, when radical Russian musicians attempted to create a new revolutionary art on the ruins of the old; (2) 1927-1936, signalized by the emergence of so called proletarian music; (3) 1936-1950, when cosmopolitan modernism and proletarian sectarianism were abandoned, and the ideal of Socialist Realism, ‘an art national in form and socialist in content’, in Stalin’s phrase, became

I had nevertheless the same impression as when discussing with directors of music institutions or professional musicians in Lebanon, a definite disdain (if not despise) for “popular” music, a deep drive for “Classical” respectability.

Although I have lived and studied in Moscow for 6 years in the late seventies-early eighties, I did not have then any contact with Soviet musicology, whereas in everyday contact with different ethnic groups of the Soviet empire (Moscow is evidently a convenient place for such encounters) I could sense a thirst for tradition as a reaction to the repression of certain of its aspects (such as the use of the Arabian alphabet for Central Asian countries) by the authorities.

“...The defining and still remarkably enduring Chinese communist statement on literature and the arts is Mao’s opening and concluding speeches on 2 and 23 May 1942 at the conference on literature and art held in Yan’an, which was first published in 1943 as *Talks at the Yan’an Conference on Literature and Art*. This statement, which has its roots in Marxist-Leninist theory, expounds two fundamental concepts of what art should be and how it should be evaluated:

1. There is no such thing as ‘art for art’s sake’: all art must serve socialism and the socialist state.
2. Literature and art are from the masses, for the masses and should raise the standards of and educate the masses”.

This is a personal observation from the 1980s, as I was studying engineering in Moscow.

Regardless here of the question of the conformity of Late Sovietism (Stalinism and post-Stalinism) with Marxism-Leninism.

About the shift from Internationalism to Nationalism and the changing and contradictory Soviet policy on the latter, see the premonitory *L’empire éclaté* (in French) [Carrère d’Encausse, 1980], notably the conclusion [p. 331]: “The Soviet political scene is characterized before all by National diversity and the intensity of national feelings. In this regard, the National politics of the authorities is a spectacle of success, and nonetheless a spectacular failure. [...] This was a failure because the second component, the second stage of the Bolshevik project was the obliteration of national differences, their fusion in a superior, new community: the Soviet people”; see also [Broda, 1931], a contemporary article which describes notably the first stage (helping the peoples and ameliorating their living standards) of this policy, or [Phinney, 1935] with an apology of Soviet National Policy (resembling the “Mission civilisatrice” of the French and the Portuguese) which concludes [p. 327] very optimistically: “This in general has been the direction and spirit of rehabilitating backward nationalities in the Soviet Union. A distinguishing feature in this process, which has created a new life among nationalities, is a native spontaneity reanimating the traditional elements and forms of culture and bringing them into a new synthesis, consistent with the development of future world cultures national in form and international in content”. Needless to say, Soviet National Policy seems to have been far from purely altruistic (see for instance [Hirsch, 2000], and [Slezkine, 2000]) for a discussion and projection into the 21st century), and its consequences were devastating for the cultures of the nations of the periphery, notably in music as is shown below.

Who Westernized and extended the Tsardom of Russia (later to become – under his reign – the Russian Empire).

But never completely, as the continued contacts with Asian populations created cultural links and influences in both directions; on Russia (and the U.S.S.R.) as a “Western” or “Eastern” country, see for instance the interesting article by George Guins [1949], notably the conclusion [p. 283]: “A long time ago, the poet Tiutchev with his Pan-Slavic and imperialist sympathies imagined the frontiers of Russia stretching—

*From the Nile to the Neva, from the Elba to China, from the Volga to the Euphrates, from the Ganges to the Danube....*

Soviet writers ridicule this Russian geography according to Tiutchev. The same Russian geography, however, is being recreated under other slogans and with the help of other ideas and
With Marxism\textsuperscript{924} as a Western ideology \textit{par excellence}\textsuperscript{925} the Bolsheviks, led by Vladimir Lenin and having failed, to the end of World War I, in exporting rapidly the (1917) revolution and internationalizing it, eventually decided to construct Socialism in one country\textsuperscript{926}, in fact a conglomerate of more than 100 different ethnical groups and regions inherited from the Russian Empire. At the same time, and regardless of the struggle on the internal front to secure the Bolshevik power in Russia and its periphery, Worldwide domination of the Proletarian class remained the final objective of Lenin and his companions\textsuperscript{927}.

The need to integrate in the new Soviet society sometimes antagonistic ethnical groups or regions from the periphery, rushed the Bolsheviks into a policy of cultural and industrial development\textsuperscript{928} of the latter\textsuperscript{929} which eventually led\textsuperscript{930} to the creation of “Folkloric” music groups, with harmonized and equal-tempered compositions\textsuperscript{931} exported as a showcase of Soviet Cultural policy with the minorities in the U.S.S.R.\textsuperscript{932}

\textsuperscript{924} And later Marxism-Leninism.

\textsuperscript{925} Marxist thought is based on the principle of Historical evolution of societies and peoples, while the “Historical conditions for the Socialist Revolution” include above all the existence of a proletarian class (created through an accumulation of profit converted into capital and) which existed virtually, until the 20\textsuperscript{th} century, only in the Occident; the logical conclusion for Marxism thought was that the Asian peoples, which had not “yet” reached the Capitalist Period, should be helped get to that stage for which they had to renounce all their “backward” traditions – an efficient review of Marxist ideology is provided in [Anon. “Marxism”, 2016].

\textsuperscript{926} A theory put forth by Joseph Stalin in 1924, elaborated by Nikolai Bukharin in 1925 and finally adopted by the Soviet Union as state policy” – in [Anon. “Socialism in One Country”, 2016]; see also [Stalin and Fineberg, 1935] (originally published in Russian in 1913 and available online in [Stalin, 1953, p. 300–381]), in which Stalin already explained his views on the National question, notably [p. 321-322]: “The right of self-determination means that a nation may arrange its life in the way it wishes. It has the right to arrange its life on the basis of autonomy. It has the right to enter into federal relations with other nations. It has the right to complete secession. Nations are sovereign, and all nations have equal rights. This, of course, does not mean that Social-Democracy will support every demand of a nation. A nation has the right even to return to the old order of things; but this does not mean that Social-Democracy will subscribe to such a decision if taken by some institution of a particular nation. The obligations of Social-Democracy, which defends the interests of the proletariat, and the rights of a nation, which consists of various classes, are two different things” – this was before the Bolshevik revolution in 1917.

\textsuperscript{927} Leon Trotsky was the most ardent defender of the idea of a continuous and spreading international revolution; he was eventually removed from power in 1927, expelled from the Communist Party then finally (in 1929) exiled from the Soviet Union (which led to Stalin’s full takeover – he was already, since 1922, the General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party – of the Soviet State). For a general review of the evolution of the Bolshevik Revolution and of the Soviet Union under Lenin, see the detailed [Carrère d’Encausse, 1979a] (and [Carrère d’Encausse, 1979b] for the U.S.S.R. under Stalin), notably Chapter II entitled “Birth of a State” for Lenin’s defense of the right for peoples for self-determination (and the Cultural policy he promoted), Chapter III (“Birth of a Nation”, notably [p. 119-124] on the limits of the self-determination process, including [p. 121] the initial secession in 1917 of Poland then Finland), and Chapter IV entitled “One step forward, two steps backwards” for the problems encountered in a second phase – see also the more easily accessible (and in English) Wikipedia articles [Anon. “Joseph Stalin”, 2016; Anon. “Leon Trotsky”, 2016; Anon. “Vladimir Lenin”, 2016].

\textsuperscript{930} Besides the development of “Classical” semi-tonal compositions, based on the local “Folklore”.

\textsuperscript{931} i.e. excluding improvisation; note that, according to [Djumaev, 1993, p. 43], “[t]he main problem in [Soviet] culture policy was the relation of traditional music and the music of contemporary European-style composers. The State cultural leadership announced that the principal priority in the development of musical culture was to be the assimilation of so-called European professional music. In general, this priority was preserved right down to the beginning of the 1990s, when the Soviet Union collapsed”; note also [During, 2005b, p. 144]: “[In Central Asia], the most striking transformations have not come from the inside or from a straightforward process of acculturization, but from the outside under the pressure of colonial, socialist and nationalist ideologies. Beginning in the 19\textsuperscript{th} century, Russian influence created music schools and introduced new instruments. During the early Soviet period there was a deliberate effort to academicize music that affected musical forms (resulting notably in a hybrid style called \textit{akademik}, traditional instruments, methods of playing, the contexts and purposes of performances and methods of transmission. Censorship also served to alter the musical heritage”; finally, from [Vinogradov, 1960, p. 74] and noteworthy: “until recently, solo and unison performance was predominant in Central Asia.
Let us note that Soviet Internal policy endured drastic changes under Stalin, from the rehabilitation of the Nation-State in the pre-Second World War period to the repression of (non-Russian) Nationalistic aspirations in the immediate Post-War period, then a relative “liberalization” in the post-Stalinian period.

In the 1920s and 1930s, and in parallel to “the creation of the key factors and mechanisms of culture policy”, a wide activity of field collection of traditional songs was undertaken (including) in the periphery, part of which was published; Commercial recordings of “ethical” music eventually boomed, although they seem to have been limited to ethnic groups sufficiently numerous as to justify a pressing of a record.

To justify their interest in maqām music, allegedly played at “feudal courts”, Soviet musicologists developed a subtle, albeit tautological argumentation as explained for the music of Uzbekistan:

“Belief in musical evolutionism from ‘folk’ to ‘professional’ draws ideological support both in its forward and retrograde direction; that is, at the same time that a highly evolved repertory such as the Sa’maqam can be legitimized by ‘proof’ of its origins in the ‘folk creativity’ of the Uzbeks, the very existence of ‘Uzbek’ folk creativity can be proven by the presence of its evolved product,” with the final aim of integrating the various nationalities of the U.S.S.R. still conducting the Soviet Cultural Policy, however contradictory this policy could be:

“just as Soviet aesthetics has eliminated purely ‘classical’ music from the Uzbek lexicon, Soviet Nationalities Policy has expunged any notions of pan-Islamism, pan-Turkism, or even pan-Nationalism from its traditional music. For example, although Persian-speaking Tajiks share the Sa’maqam tradition equally with Uzbeks, having coexisted with and actually preceded Uzbeks as sedentary inhabitants of the cities of Transoxiana, Soviets have made a great effort to clone the repertory into two distinct variants: one for Tajiks, one for Uzbeks.”

Note that Soviet ethnomusicology eventually tried to “solve” the problem of “Intonations” in Traditional (“Folk”) musics of the U.S.S.R. which “cannot be transcribed” while “intervals between the tones of the song[s] are not constant”, an approach which seems to have had little effect on Mainstream...
musicology as Jarustovský’s article on “Soviet Musicology”\(^4\) shows that, eventually, little attention was devoted to the in-depth musical characteristics of non-Russian ethnic groups\(^5\), and that this musicology concentrated on Classical semi-tonal music and its developments in the 20th century.

It was then this European-based musical culture, destructive for traditional music cultural models\(^6\), that the Soviet regime\(^7\), despite its propaganda\(^8\), had to offer to Third and Fourth World countries\(^9\), to say that no alternative was ever possible between the Soviet Hammer and the Western Anvil.

**Consequences of Musicological Orientalism**

The Orientalist intense stress on ditonism and the use of inappropriate analytical Hellenistic tools to analyze *maqām* music (and others?), parallel to the belittling of Zalalism and its intonations, had a devastating impact on the way the “Orientals” understood and promoted their own musics.

While the first generation of reformers was still in close contact with Tradition\(^10\) and complemented its already Westernized theories (for some of them) with Oral teaching which was supposed to fill the gaps of these, new, written theories, the next generations gradually lost contact with the Old (Oral) tradition\(^11\) and submitted to the occidentalizing craze.

With evermore students acquiring the “Science of Music”\(^12\) in Western or (ex-)Soviet Universities\(^13\) and most of them returning to their home countries to teach their fellow countrymen and women the same Hellenistic tools, the same exaggerated justifications for the supremacy of the western tonal system, it was only natural that their admiration for occidental “Science” be transmitted to the next generations and widen up: after all, did they not get a diploma in this...
science, did they not work hard to conform to their director’s biased (but how would they know?) indications, did they not integrate all the external signs of this science, thesis writing, referencing, arguing, constructing a logical chain – even if based on unsound axioms or paradigms – etc., to sum up, all the markers of science with a capital S?

So should they refrain from using these tools, either to promote Occidentalization or to oppose it? Surely not! Wouldn’t that also be the natural thing to do, use what you have proudly learned for a legitimate (allegedly) purpose? Yes, indeed!

And this is exactly what Autochthonous maqām musicologists did, and still do today, with various arguments which exemplify different aspects of the same (generalized) phenomenon, namely Autochthonous (or Immigrant) Re-Orientalist Musicology (which, I believe, is present in all the cultures of maqām music today); these different approaches, most of them (as it seems to me) unconsciously used by these musicologists, spread from the straightforward integration of Western biases in the local teaching of Musicology (or Ethnomusicology, when the discipline exists as such), to the use of these same biased tools and stances⁹⁵⁴ to “prove” the “superiority” of maqām music, with an array of intermediate stances that I try to explain in the following pages.

**Musicological Re-Orientalism⁹⁵⁵: A Multifaceted Phenomenon**

Besides the direct promotion of biased theories of the scale in their teaching⁹⁵⁶ and the unquestioned (and overwhelmed) endorsement of the results and “findings” of Occidental “Musical Science” on maqām music⁹⁵⁷ as well as the denial of the bare existence of the Zalzalian maqām⁹⁵⁸, Autochthonous maqām musicology endures multiple, more or less structural disorders such as Nationalism and Intra-Orientalism⁹⁵⁹ or inversely Pan-Arabism and Pan-Islamism, Terminological abuse, Occidentalism, Belittling of (if not autism with regard to) Autochthonous musicological works from the Pre-Modern Era⁹⁶⁰ and, finally, quasi...

⁹⁵⁴ To understand as a “state of mind”.

⁹⁵⁵ Lisa Lau restricts [2009] the relation of the (composed) term “Re-Orientalism” to diasporic authors; in this dossier the main re-Orientalist schemes and procedures that are examined are produced by Autochthonous authors influenced by Orientalism.

⁹⁵⁶ As an example for this stance, the teachings of fr. Élie Keserwani (a Université de la Sorbonne Ph.D. graduate with a “Doctorat d’État” in Musicology “(nouveau régime)” in 1989 according to his biography at [http://musimedialogy.org/FRN/30/ – 2016-06-26 20:42:42, “founder and director” – till recently – of the department of Music and Musicology at the Université Notre-Dame (Louaizé – Lebanon) and a “Professor [and] Research Director at the Université Paris IV Sorbonne” as well as a “Visiting Professor at the University of Yale; New Haven – USA”) is based, according to a conversation we had while participating both in the 2007 “Congrès du Caire”, on “the teachings of [Jacques] Chailley”, namely the “ditonic, tritonic, etc.” theory and the “tolerance” principle, with [Chailley, 1985b] as a main reference. As for fr. Louis Hage, former president (1986-1992) of the Holy Spirit University of Kaslik (Lebanon; the university harbors the largest faculty of music in this country – and the only one with Doctoral studies – with Hage as founder of the original “Institute for Musicology” and as its director from 1970 to 1986): “With few exceptions, all scales follow two common musical laws: the [Acoustic] resonance table and the cycle of fifths” (in French “Exceptées quelques-unes, toutes les échelles obéissent à deux lois musicales communes: celle du tableau de la résonance et celle du cycle des quintes”) – [Hage, 2005, p. 10].

⁹⁵⁷ A typical attitude of most Autochthonous musicologists, especially with regard to Henry Farmer’s writings.

⁹⁵⁸ A rare stance of complete Pro-Orientalism.

⁹⁵⁹ [Makdisi, 2002a, p. 795]: “Ottoman resistance to Western imperialism engendered its own interrelated forms of Orientalist representation and domination that existed simultaneously at the center and the periphery. […] these forms were shaped not by a will to exclude but by a desire and determination to include subjects and empire in a hierarchy of modernity. Equally significant is that this double movement created the ideological space for Ottoman subjects to participate in this Orientalism as a project of national Ottoman resistance to Western colonialism. Unlike Western Orientalism, Ottoman Orientalism was as much a self-designation as it was a marker of difference from other, putatively less advanced, nations and races. It sought to unify Turks and Arabs within a rejuvenated East. At the same time, it differentiated them by overlaying temporal hierarchies with increasingly explicit ethnic and racial ones in which Ottoman became synonymous with Turk. To the extent that Arab elites were themselves involved in a similar dynamic with their own peripheries (whether constituted along ethnic, gender, or class lines), it becomes clear that the project of Ottoman modernization in an age of Western empire produced and anticipated multiple Orientalist discourses, many of which persisted long after the fall of the Ottoman Empire and with it the end of the specific line of Ottoman Orientalism” – this, as I call it, “Intra-Orientalism” is a prominent feature of today and yesterday Autochthonous Re-Orientalism in music, not only in Turkey of course.

⁹⁶⁰ For instance in 2007 at the “Congrès du Caire” in Dar al-Opera (Cairo), with Egyptian musicologist Fatih Khamis reading a paper about “the 24-quarter-tones division of the octave of Shihāb-ād-Din al-Ḥijāzī and who, when asked how he could reduce the 28 maqāmāt of Ḥijāzī (see the first part of [Beyhom, 2012]) to “24 quarter-tones”, did not even answer the question and continued elaborating on these virtual “ḥijāzī” 24 quarter-tones”.

---

Page 168
generalized inconsistency\textsuperscript{961} and double standard approaches, depending on whether they are Western- or “Oriental”- oriented\textsuperscript{962}; not forgetting the implementation of racial terminology in musicological thought\textsuperscript{963}.

While these attitudes and positions may sometimes come together inextricably, some of these stances can however be clearly distinguished in modern and contemporary maqām musicological approaches\textsuperscript{964}.

\textsuperscript{961} A trait shared with the Occidental musicology of the maqām but, after all, isn’t it normal that the students learn from their masters?

\textsuperscript{962} A common procedure in 20\textsuperscript{th}-century Autochthonous musicological literature, as for instance the difference in referencing, for the same author (Tunisian Muhammad Śillī al-Mahdī) between his booklet in French (and published in France) on Arabian music (Mahdī (al-), 1972) with one hundred pages – of which 11 pages of bibliography with almost 180 fully-informed (not in-text however) references (I counted 178, 124 for Arabic or translated texts and 54 for Western references), and the 244-pages (large format – in Arabic language) (Mahdī (al-), 1982) with 55 references with no mention of date (except for the unique Western reference – from Danilou on Indian music), publisher or definite place, as if 1) Arabian readers needed no precise and informed references and, 2) as a proven “professor” Mahdī did not need anymore Academic legitimacy; and not to forget the impressive five volumes (ca 350 pages each) “encyclopedia” on Arabian music, the A-s-Samā‘ ʿind a-l-ʿArab of Syrian Ḫādī al-ʿAqlī (no date, no place – probably Damascus), with no references whatsoever or Al-Lih-Wirdī’s extensive theoretical book (Al-Lih-Wirdī, 1950) – also without references.

\textsuperscript{963} For instance the opening speech of the (then) Rector of the Antonine University (Lebanon), fr. Antoine Rajeh, in June 19 2006 for the International Conference (in collaboration with the Université de la Sorbonne) “Traditions musicales au Carrefour du systématique et de l’historique : prélégomènes à une musicologie générale des traditions”, in which (see the university-funded musicological review RTMMAM No. 1, p. 250) he compared the “battling Greek and Semite”, while “the Greek is an explorer” and the “Semite is a pilgrim” – I wonder how the “Semitic Phoenicians” can be fitted in this exclusive two-fold classification; see also below the more significant “Semitic cycle of fifths” of Mahmoud Guettat (Founding director – now retired – of the first Tunisian Institute of musicology in Tunis), among numerous other examples I encountered in Arabian musical and musicological literature.

\textsuperscript{964} Most of the examples proposed in this section come from Lebanon, for two main reasons: firstly, I happen to have a good knowledge of the musicological environment in this country (having taught there and still pursuing my research herein) and, secondly, because Lebanon is the most Westernized, not only Arabic (although this belonging begins to be politically disputed) state, but also among all states of the maqām realm (except evidently Greece, although this could also be disputed); moreover, and as Westernization is (much) more accented in the Christian confessions (mainly the Maronites, who run so far all the musicological institutes and faculties) in this country, a consistent part of the below and above cited “Lebanese” examples involve musicologists from these confessions. On a more personal note: private Christian schools operated by religious brotherhoods such as the Jesuits or the De La Salle Brothers are (still) considered in Lebanon as providing the best teaching in the country; in my experience (I was a student in a school operated by the De La Salle Brothers from my school beginnings), most of this teaching is the continuation of Colonialist ideology, with a stress on religious teaching and Western “values”, including Western supremacy and denigration of local culture. As a result, and during a tour of Great-Britain and Scotland organized by my school (I was 13 years old at the time), we were gathered in the pub of a hotel of a small Scottish town with local folks which started to sing Scottish folk songs and ballads. Whenever asked to sing our folk songs or tunes, no single member of the (Lebanese) group of students (including myself) knew a Lebanese folk tune, which was very strange to the local folks who asked us if we were not proud of our home country; this question arose discomfort in our group, while some of the boys (schools operated by Christian brotherhoods segregated boys from girls) in the group tried to sing French lullabies such as “Frère Jacques” and present them as “Lebanese folk songs” – which, in my opinion, shows the degree of deculturation of certain segments of Lebanese society which still evolve in a vacuum.

\textsuperscript{965} As one supplementary example [Savas, 1965, p. 39]: “[The Byzantine scale] is called the natural scale or diatonic, for it is comprised of natural notes which each represent a note”. This phenomenon seems to be amplified in Religious (Christian) Musico- logical (mainly theological) circles, probably influenced by previous pseudo-musicological, Christian-oriented (but not always explicitly) literature of the 19\textsuperscript{th}-20\textsuperscript{th} centuries and combining sometimes “Nature” with “Divine” arguments (see next footnotes, and the quote from fr. Louis Hage in footnote 968).

\textsuperscript{966} For instance in [Hage, 2005, p. 12], but also in [Angelopoulou, 2005, p. 76–77] in which “Natural” is mentioned twice, for the scales and for their intervals, while the “Well-tempered piano” is to be understood as “equal-tempered”, and all “Byzantine intervals” as “Just”.

* * *

One of the most revealing (and “legitimizing”) procedures used in re-orientalist musicology is the abuse of Western terminology used to rule out Zalzalism, namely the word “Natural”, but also (as a secondary manifestation of the phenomenon) the “Good Temperament”.

The adjective “Natural” almost has any possible use in this musicology (and in Byzantine Autochthonous musicology of course)\textsuperscript{965}, such as the “Natural Modes” (white keys of the piano in succession, and its counterpart the “Artificial Modes\textsuperscript{966}”), the “Natural Intervals” (mainly Pythagorean, exceptionally from the...
Harmonic Progression\textsuperscript{967} and the “Natural [if not Divine] Laws (of Nature)\textsuperscript{968}.

As for the “Good Temperament\textsuperscript{969} (of Johann Sebastian Bach of course), it seems that time in the Orient elapses (effectively) differently, and slower than in the West\textsuperscript{970}, as (most) local musicologists still think


\textsuperscript{968} The same fr. Louis Hage quoted in footnote 956 states [Hage, 2005, p. 10]: “The Tonal system is the best explored musical system (many centuries of preparation to arrive at Bach, the climax). The reason is that tonality implements and ‘systematizes’ the Laws of Resonance inscribed in Nature by the Creator Himself” (in French “le système tonal est celui qui fut le plus et le mieux exploité (plusieurs siècles de préparation pour arriver à Bach, le point culminant). La raison en est que la tonalité met en oeuvre et ‘systématisé’ les lois de la résonance inscrites dans la nature par le créateur lui-même”).

\textsuperscript{969} Mostly in the adjectival form “well-tempered”.

\textsuperscript{970} There are three main reasons for this phenomenon, none of which is “racial”, “religious” or “ethnic”:

- Autochthonous musicologists trained in Occidental musicology tend to rely on their university references, as the access to up-to-date references is costly; they favor eventually cheaper or even gratuitous references, i.e. mainly outdated.

- This phenomenon has been amplified by the worldwide scanning and archiving process which, while giving access to references previously only obtainable from specialized (mostly Occidental) libraries, inevitably fosters provisioning older, not copyrighted references.

- The third reason is the lack of support for research: when musicology is considered as nothing but a luxury in the maqām states, accessing key positions in faculties or institutes of music and musicology for a Ph.D. graduate becomes the ultimate goal, while funding for research is nearly void (to the notable exception of Tunisia); it is no wonder then that research would be later undertaken only of necessity, not as a longing for scientific (or self) development.

The last reason is becoming, alas, a worldwide weakness as the quality of research becomes (?) weighed only through the numbers of publications, and not by the intrinsic (in-depth) value of the research, an attitude which seems to have contaminated (or given a convenient excuse to) local decision makers: for instance, as I was trying to promote research to the rector of a Lebanese university (with a faculty of musicology), insisting on the means (access to worldwide archives, material support, equipment, etc.) which seemed to me indispensable to achieve such a goal, the answer I received was that the “only valid scientific activity was the publishing of articles in a review”, not exploring further trails, not innovating, just publishing (articles only: books are too difficult to promote amongst peers), regardless of the contents; no (and write) that the “Good Temperament” is the equal-tempered ditonic (exceptionally chromatic) scale\textsuperscript{971}.

While the latter (ab)uses duplicate more or less known Occidental biases\textsuperscript{972}, other processes, such as the above reviewed implementation(s) and promotion of the Pythagorean restricted\textsuperscript{973}, if not the semi-tonal scales\textsuperscript{974} in maqām theory, were the main means for promoting a “superiority”\textsuperscript{975} of this music over the

\textsuperscript{971} See footnote 966 for Angelopoulos; this cliché is so well inscribed in Autochthonous musicological thought that, as I argued – at the 2007 “Congrès du Caire” at the Dar al-Opera in Cairo – with fr. Youssef Tannous (see footnote 967) that he should at least read the article “Temperaments” [Lindley, 2001b] in the New Grove (not to say the articles “Equal-Temperament” and “Well-Tempered Clavier” [Lindley, 2001a; 2001d]), the only answer I received, on this occasion and on the following (for instance in July 2012) was a wry smile.

\textsuperscript{972} Such as the example of the teaching of Arabian music theory in the Lebanese conservatory provided in footnote 376, p. 101.

\textsuperscript{973} And “extended” to a complex Pythagorean/semi-tonal and (implicitly) quarter-tonal representation in the Yekta-EGzi-Arel theory; this theory (based on Yekta’s article [Yekta, 1922] in the Encyclopédie et dictionnaire du Conservatoire cited in Chapter II) was notably expounded by Ahmed Saygun in his “La musique turque” [Saygun, 2001] – first published 1960.

\textsuperscript{974} Adopted as the basis of the quarter-tone division of the octave since (at least) [Khula’i (al-), 1904].

\textsuperscript{975} Examples are numerous, of which I may cite 1) Wadia Sabra (Wadi Sabra)’s La musique arabe base de l’art occidental (Arabian music as the basis of Occidental Art) – [Sabra, 1941] in which he replays the “ditonic” origin of Arabian music basing himself on the Harmonic suite, notably in its pseudo-Zarlinian formulation; 2) Mikhail al-Lâh-Wîrdî’s Falsafat al-Mūsîqa a-sh-Shargîyya (the Philosophy of Oriental music) with an apology of the “Pythagorian-Arabian” scale [Al-Lâh-Wîrdî, 1950, p. 109–113] resulting [Al-Lâh-Wîrdî, 1950, p. 137] with the restricted Pythagore-ditonic scale as the basis of Arabian music (a proposition he later enriched – in [Al-Lâh-Wîrdî and Sabra, 1964, p. 6] – to integrate Sabra’s views); 3) much more common (and easier to understand for most “Autochthonous” theoreticians of the maqām), the argumentation that “while Occidental music has harmony, Arabian music has the quarter-tone which makes it superior”, a statement I have heard on numerous occasions from different actors of the musical or musicological scene. See also Barkechli’s “Musique Iranienne” [Barkechli, 2001] in which all Iranian music intervals are “measured” Pythagorean (ditonic) as they have “remained” [Barkechli, 2001, p. 455–456] “since Fārābī” while “all witnesses of this time knew no other principle” as ditonism, and, most notably, in which the author “measures” the intervals of “an authentic Iranian lullaby” that he notes [p. 474] with ditonic intervals, performed “three by five different singers” with a scale [p. 478] which has, to the utmost, “a discrepancy of 1 cent” with the Pythagorean ditonic scale, with the overall conclusion [p. 486]
“Global” one, or supporting a Pan-Arabian, sometimes Pan-Islamic reading of “Arabian-Islamic” music theory and history.

Moreover, the same tools are used in the support of exclusive nationalism(s), notably as a result of the importation of Occidental nationalism in the Ottoman Empire, while claims for the “Original maqāmal” harmony punctuate the musicological literature and when even the basics of “Intermediate-Modern” theories of the scale, such as Erlanger’s and al-Ḥilli’s, are gradually forgotten.

Meanwhile, the race for an over-description of maqām music becomes aggravated whenever smaller divisions of the octave continue to be proposed as The Graal for Oriental theories of the scale, and whereas multifarious appropriation of Fārābi, (ibn) Sīnā and Urmiwī by Arabs, Turks and Iranians, or various polemics about the origins of the ‘ād, “the Sultan of instruments” (as described in [Sabra, 1941, p. 16]), with Rāshīd Šubhī Anwar (an assiologist) and Muḥammad Ḥamd al-Hifnī (a musicologist) fighting over the supremacy [Rashid, 1999, p. 38-40] of Ṣafā and Hunter and Hifnī (al-), 1987, p. 73, 228] Egypt, but both (the assiologist and the musicologist) overlooking the fact that the ‘ād(s) of which they provide pictures are, in reality, tunbī(s)…

As seen above: for Turkish “National Music” policy, see also [Woodard, 2007] and [Tansuğ, 2007].


Formed before and after the 1932 Congrès du Caire and which still include maqām characteristics (besides the scale) such as the snr (melodic evolution) and sometimes the formulæ, while finger positioning and intervals specific to the maqām, localized modulations or one note modulations à la Allepine (Quād) are still of the domain, uniquely, of the oral (mainly discontinued) tradition, whereas the performer’s touch remains the result of a personal research, and while the repertoire is today taught in written form, i.e. dead.

A young Arabian musicologist (still a student, and who may still reconnect with tradition I hope) recently proposed an article addressing Ziad Raḥbānī’s (hybrid) music, commenting (and analyzing “Western style”) the “chromatism” in the latter changing melodic lines, totally overlooking the use of the ḥijāz genre in this music as a standard variational (modulating) process in Near Eastern maqām music. I fear this total disconnection from (late) traditional means of analysis will soon be the rule as shows this “anecdote” from one Lebanese musicologist who recently informed me that one of her students (and future school teacher) at the Faculty of Pedagogy of the Lebanese University (during a course on music pedagogy) stated she would not listen to the instrument daff (following a proposition by another student) because “the only instruments she could listen to were the piano and the guitar” – an extreme case of deculturation (and acculturation) which confirms my own observations when I taught at the same faculty a decade ago.

Notably in Turkish music where the 53-commas (Holderian) system becomes insufficiently descriptive (“precise”) as discussed for instance in [Bozkurt et al., 2009], and as proposed in [Yarman, 2008].
Early divisions of the fingerboard from the Golden Age are re-written to emphasize Arabian musical theoretical complexity\(^{984}\).

\*\*\*

Whenever the 20\(^{th}\) century was for Autochthonous musicologists of the maqām the time for the re-appropriation of Occidental musicology, the 21\(^{st}\) century seems to be the time when re-Orientalist assimilation of this “science” came to its utmost with students outbidding their masters, notably in Mahmūd Guettat’s article\(^{985}\) “Theories of the formation of Musical scales and [of] the Arabian Musical system”.

\*\*\*

While contending at some point\(^{986}\) that Mikhail Mashāqa “established” the theoretical use of equal-quarter-tones in Arabian music, Guettat begins explaining:

“Musical scales follow a very ancient principle (although attributed to Pythagoras – 6\(^{th}\) century B.C.) And [this principle] is known in many Ancient civilizations where it was in use before being theorized and its ratios defined. And [this principle] follows from the series of Just ascending fifths (descending fourths) while it is naturally bound with the series of harmonics in its progression”\(^{987}\).

The author then expounds\(^{988}\) Chailley’s “ditonic”, “tritonic” etc. theory\(^{989}\) and explains that notes add up gradually to form the scale, while other notes are “mobile [not structural] with unidentified ratios”\(^{990}\) whereas:

“Essentially, musicologists concur that the melodic line is best expressed by the system based on the cycle of fifths, in particular for instruments tuned in fifths (the violin, the alto, the cello) or in fourths (the ‘ūd, the furnāb, the double-bass); it is even impossible for performers on these instruments to circumnavigate (“get out of”) the scale of this system... that physicists consider as the best melodic system ever [...]”\(^{991}\).

Guettat proceeds then\(^{992}\) to the description of the “three schools” of Early Arabian Music\(^{993}\), and concludes about the first, “‘ūdāt(s) school”:

\(^{984}\) For instance the extension by Shireen Maalouf (see [Maalouf, 2002, p. 126] – reproduced in this dossier as FHT 30, p. 195) and Nidaa Abou Mrad (dean of the Faculty of Music at the Antonine University – Lebanon; see [Abou Mrad, 2005, p. 773–774]) of Fārābī’s 17-intervals scale as demonstrated on the fingerboard of the ‘ūd (see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 273] and explanations preceding Figure 75 in the same reference – translated and adapted figure reproduced in this dossier as FHT 17, p. 188) to 22 intervals (to include the corresponding octaves on the fingerboard); both authors endorse the “fretting” thesis on one side (Abou Mrad [p. 771] states: “frets which are associated to the left-hand fingers are positioned on the fingerboard of the ‘ūd until the end of the Middle Ages”) and completely overlook the problems for effective praxis brought up by such a “fretting” (see FHT 31 and FHT 32, p. 196), i.e. impracticability of performance for some zones on the fingerboard (“frets” are sometimes conjunct in this configuration, with either no space to place the fingers between them, or with even overlapping – i.e. impossible to place – “frets”); more on this subject in [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 366–369].

\(^{985}\) In Arabic.

\(^{986}\) [Guettat, 2002, p. 42]:

“[...] عند البض، متساوية أي بعض الأعراض المعدلة (أسوة...) بالأصناف المتساوية لأنظمة النوايا المتعة الذي يفرضه بأوروبا من نظير الأذى النابع من الكتابة النافذوية (وأجواء النوايا 현실ية). وهذا النواة أفرز مشاكل وواصلة أغلب الموسيقيين المسئون خاصة في مصر.”

\(^{987}\) [Guettat, 2002, p. 10]:

“وَكَتَٰبَ الْسَلَامَةَ الْمُوسِيْقِيْةَ يَعْتَبَدُ أَسَاَّسًا عَلَى مِثْلِ حَضُرٍ فِي الْقُدْرَةَ (أَرِضُ نَبَيْتِهِ إِلَى فِيْنَاغُورُس، الْقُرْنُ السَّادِسُ مَنَمًا في). وَهُوَ مِهْرُرُ لِدَيْنِ الْحَضَّارَاتِ الْأَثِيلَةَ حَتَّى كُنَّا مارِعًا فِي تَلْكِهِ تَحْدِيدُ نَسِيبِهِ وَهُوَ مَسْتَخْرِجُ مِن نُسَلِّم تَأْفِيلِ الْحَافَّاتِ الصَّادِعَةِ (الْأَهِفَّةِ الطَّائِلَةِ) وَبِرْتِيْطِ: بِمُحْمَلَةِ الْأَصَـِّاَثِ الْتَوْافِقِيَّةِ تَغْفِرُهَا الْتَنْدِريَّ.”

\(^{988}\) [Guettat, 2002, p. 16–17].

\(^{989}\) And expands it further till “dodecaphonic” – semi-tonal chromatic.

\(^{990}\) [Guettat, 2002, p. 18]:

“بَدْنَمُ التَرْجِيْحِ، تَمَّ بِصِفَةِ نَهْانِيّةَ إِلَى الْلِّغَةِ الْمُوْسِيْقِيْةِ المَسْتَعْلَمَةِ مِنْ قِبْلِ الْعَنظَمِ الْأَوْدِ.”

\(^{989}\) [Guettat, 2002: p. 21]:

“وَقُوْفُ الْقُوْنِ إِلَى عَلَمِ الْمُوْسِيْقِيْ مَمْجَعُ مَعْلُوَمٍ عَلَى أَنَّ السِّيْرَ النَّحيَّيْيْنِ أَهْمَيْنَ".

\(^{991}\) [Guettat, 2002, p. 29 sq.]:

Guettat expands this thesis already in his first book [Guettat, 1980] and pursues it in [Guettat, 2000, p. 61–63], dividing the pre-Systematist period between the (first) “‘ūdāt(s) school” (Kindī, Munajjīm, etc.) and the (second) “tunbūrīs(s) school” (from Fārābī till – not included – Sāfa-y-ā-d-Dīn al-Urmawī), the third component being the “Systematists’ school”; the “tunbūrīs(s) school” is supposed to have imported the “Persian subtleties” into the “Sober old Arabian style”. The weakness of this thesis had already been underlined in [Chabrier, 1981b, p. 238], for the simple reason that Guettat established it from one single,
“The scale of the Early Arabs [the ‘ādist(s)] is a natural scale (known as Pythagorean, but its origin goes back, as said above, to an Ancient Semitic origin) which follows the cycle of fifths and leads to a practical division comprising tones and two types of semi-tones”.

Whereas Guettat includes no precise references in this article for his various affirmations, the only indication I could find for his “Semitic origin” of the cycle of fifths was, besides the un referenced claim in the first quote above, an equally un referenced explanation about the Chinese lū(s) in which he specifies that,

“according to a document from the 3rd century B.C. […] only the first five lū(s) […] from the cycle of fifths, beginning with a specific fundamental sound, [are used for the Chinese scale]”.

relatively brief (in 22 pages [Erlanger, 1930, p. 218–242] of which 8 devoted to the comparison with the previously reviewed – in 52 pages [Erlanger, 1930, p. 163–215] – Ŗādist description of the t̄unbūr al-baḥgādādi by Fārābī (and from a further one-page description of the division of the strings of the t̄unbūr baḥgādādi by (al-) Ḥāsān ibn (al-) Kūṭib (see [Kūṭib al-], 1975, p. 54)) versus a preceding six pages description of the same procedure on the Ŗādist (Kūṭib al-, 1975, p. 48–53)), while all other theoreticians of the claimed “t̄unbūrist’s(s) school” mention exclusively the Ŗādist as the main instrument for both theory and practice. Note that Fārābī concludes his explanations on the scale of the t̄unbūr baḥgādādi by dismissing the instrument (in the form it was fretted at his time) as “incomplete” for both theory and practice; note also that, to sustain his claim, Guettat uses in the same article [Guettat, 2002, p. 24] the expression ŖFārābī, in his elaborate description of the t̄unbūr baḥgādādi […],” thus implicitly defending his brainchild.

“Although he provides an impressive (6 pages out of 51) list of mixed (Arabic and Western) Ŗchosen references at the end of his article.

“[This principle is] known in many Ancient civilizations in which it was in use before it was theorized and its ratios defined”.

“Which leaves us with one of two choices: either take Guettat’s word for this “Semitic origin” of the “cycle of fifths”, or attribute it to the “Semitic” Chinese, a remnant of the Occidental Colonialist (and pre-Colonialist) Period.”

Fig. 86 “This stylist T and O map, from the first printed version of Isidore of Seville’s Etymologiae, identifies the three known continents as populated by descendants of Sem (Shem), Iafeth (Japheth) and Cham (Ham)”.

يشكل اثنين عشر سنًمًا خامسًمًا أي ستة درجة)، هي الأصوات الخمسة الأولى الناتجة عن دورة الخمسات انتقالًا من صوت أساسي معيّن.*

998 See Fig. 86: the Chinese people(s) have been assimilated, in some racial theories of the 19th century, to “Semites”, notably in [Viator, 1887] (according to [Anon. “Race humaine”, 2016], and probably based on Gobineau’s three-fold distribution – see “Concept of a Semitic race” in [Anon. “Racial antisemité”, 2016]): “There are three distinct Human races: the Black race (descendants from Sham) has populated Afrika, where it still vegetates; the Yellow race (descendants of Sem) expanded in eastern Asia with the Chinese, its largest element, being people with positive thinking, enjoying useful Arts, but little concerned with idealism, and having reached a relative (state of) civilization which has remained intangible for a long time now; the White race, which is the most important for us, has dominated, and dominates still, the world” (in French “On distingue trois races humaines: la race noire (descendants de Cham) peupla l’Afrique, où elle vécut encore; la race jaune (descendants de Sem) se développ e dans l’Asie orientale, et les Chinois, ses plus nombreux représentants, gens d’esprit positif, adonnés aux arts utiles, mais peu soucieux d’idéal, ont atteint une civilisation relative où ils se sont depuis longtemps immobi lisés; la race blanche qu’il nous importe spécialement de connaître, a dominé et domine encore le monde”).


1000 Legend taken from [Anon. “Semitic people”, 2016], map from [Anon. “File{T and O map Guntherus Ziner 1472.jpg”}.
6. Conclusions

“Fétis asserted that ‘primitive’ (non-Western) societies were limited to simpler scales because of their simpler brain structures, while the more complex psychological organizations of Indo-Europeans permitted them to realize, over historical time, the full musical potential of tonalité; his theories were similar in their biological determinism to the racial theories of Gobineau. His inquiries into non-Western music advanced the academic agenda of Orientalism, an ambitious international attempt to research the languages, social organizations, sciences and arts of non-Western societies, those under European rule in particular. In its most common forms, this research was used to bolster vast and often irrational generalizations about race, intelligence, emotional temperament, social organization and various forms of cultural expression. A strong motive behind these generalizations was the tacit fear that various African and Eastern cultural practices constituted a threat to European notions of social self-identification: in contrast to the modern West, the Orient appeared to European writers as a primitive or even animalistic realm of sexual desire, religious violence and racial terror. In general, these writers organized knowledge about the East into cross-cultural comparisons that served to denigrate non-Western others and thus associated the Oriental with marginalized elements in their own societies – the ignorant, backward, degenerate, insane and the feminine. [...] Fétis’ contribution to Orientalism was to associate pitch repertoires with racial characteristics. His accounts of non-Western music, which he collected in the Histoire générale de la musique (1869–76), thus conceal emotive assertions within the neutral language of factual description. Because of its dearth in appellative semitones, Fétis contended (in the Traité complet) that the pentatonic music of ‘la race jaune ou mongolique’ – the music of the Chinese, Japanese, Koreans, Manchus and Mongols – was ‘grave and monotonous’. Arab, Persian and Indian music, in contrast, was ‘langoureuse et sensuelle’, befitting ‘the manners and mores [moeurs] of the nations that conceived it’. Fétis believed that the dangerous excess of microtonal inflections in the pitch repertoires of the Levant was consistent with the expressive content of their music, which consisted of nothing but ‘amorous songs and lascivious dances’” [Brian Hyer, “Tonality”, New Grove].

**

---

1001 The Russian Empire included.
1002 Or under their influence.
1003 According to Sartre.
1004 And Turks and Iranians, by osmosis and transitivity.
1005 [Hyer, 2001].
Preliminary synthesis

Science is the field of knowledge concerned with observing, verifying and repeating observable facts, events or abstract formulations supposed to apply to real world manifestations at some point.

Western musicology, a disciplinary field studying originally Occidental “classical” music, has eventually succeeded in observing, notably with the help of the (ditonically tuned) piano, almost all music phenomena in the world. It has also succeeded in repeating those events, notably with the help of the (ditonically tuned) piano, at will.

However, while endogenously verifying these observations and whereas repeating these processes, Musicological “science” has mostly failed in the verification process because its main axioms would not allow for such verification.

* * *

The main axioms of Occidental music of the common-practice period\textsuperscript{1006}, i.e. of Occidental musicology of the 18\textsuperscript{th} and 19\textsuperscript{th} centuries, are the superiority of the ditonically composition of the octavial scale over any other scalar formulation of music, combined with a preference for the so-called “major” scale and coupled, for its classical period, with the predominance of (the first,) the fifth and third degrees of this scale eventually used in a particular type of polyphony called “harmony”.

Concurrently, this music evolved from an early stage of melodic uncertainty towards a rigid model based on quantified relations between pitches, whereas different theories tried to justify the choices, for the most of them arbitrary, this model reflected and the music which they eventually shaped.

The first theoretical justification to be used was inherited from Ancient Greek civilization which, in some formulations, considered music as a science and defined its components using simplified mathematics: the resulting internal composition of the scale was called “diatonism”, while the ditonic content of the interval of the fourth came rapidly to be the only legitimate construction of this interval, and of the whole, exclusively octavial scale.

With time, and with the need for transpositions\textsuperscript{1007}, another theory arose which helped organize all transpositional scales in a coherent ensemble.

Europe witnessed however, in the period preceding the 18\textsuperscript{th}-19\textsuperscript{th} centuries, an extraordinary development of the sciences which made it possible to apply new, more sophisticated mathematics to the basis of music, which is sound. With the Acoustic Resonance Theory acquiring slowly all the characteristics composing it today, music theoreticians in Europe had at some point to face a dilemma: while the justification of their music was based on so-called “science” – and mathematics →, the new “scientific” theory shattered this basis and excluded de facto its product from “science”. There was no other choice before these theoreticians, however, as to incorporate this new theory in the body of various justifications of ditonism built for more than a millennium, and to find alternate explanations to the discrepancies between theory (here the Acoustical Resonance Theory) and praxis, i.e. ditonism.

At this point, the original arbitrariness of European axioms, the statement that “music is a science”, grew to the extent of reaching a climax, while justifications of music\textsuperscript{1008} (of ditonism) became themselves additional arbitrary inclusions, and whereas the particular\textsuperscript{1009} came to justify, or “correct” the general\textsuperscript{1010}.

On the brink of the (European) Colonization Period, and while some of these theories and justifications were still in the process of being established, European nations came into brutal contact with numerous other cultures whose musics followed different rules, and whose bare existence, at least for some of them, could jeopardize the relative status quo established through the constitution of this body of theoretical biases.

Moreover, and specifically in respect of maqām music, the relation with these musics was complicated due to two main causes, the first being political, and

\textsuperscript{1006} The terminology is borrowed from Ruth Solie’s “Melody and the Historiography of Music” (1982, p. 297).

\textsuperscript{1007} Formerly called “modulations”.

\textsuperscript{1008} The “tolerance” of the ear.

\textsuperscript{1009} The “cycle of fifths”.

\textsuperscript{1010} The results of the Acoustic Resonance Theory.
the second being social and cultural with the two reasons interwoven in an intricate manner.

Taken separately, the first of these reasons, the political reason, was also historical: the countries in which maqām music prevailed were part of three successive empires – Byzantine, Arabo-Persian, and Ottoman empires – which all three had antagonistic relations with European countries at some historical period or another, and had at some point threatened, shed war on, and/or occupied European nations or parts of them – and vice versa. All these facts made it difficult, whenever the (historical) wheel turned, not to indulge in a retaliation mood.

The second reason was social and cultural, as well as being rooted in Ancient and Early History: social because European identity had been founded on the Ancient Greek dogma – however distorted in the re-readings of the Europeans\textsuperscript{1011}; cultural and historical as maqām-countries cultures could all, at some point or another, also claim Greek legacy, a situation which created a clear conflict of interest with the colonizing nations.

These reasons led to a complex process of legitimation of Occidental music as a whole in order to establish its superiority – sometimes expressed using racial terminology – over the freshly colonized, as well as the to-be-colonized (or dominated) peoples.

On an internal basis, this legitimation process consisted mainly, as expressed above, in a re-reading (and a re-writing) of Ancient Greek music theories\textsuperscript{1012} to fit them forcibly into Occidental music at that time, excluding thus all other characteristics of Ancient Greek music – deemed “Oriental”.

In parallel, Occidental music history, which contended itself in the previous centuries with a direct filiation with Ancient Greek – then “Roman” – music, with the inclusion of “Early Christian Music” leading to European Music of the Middle Ages and, as a climax, to Johann-Sebastian Bach as the utmost representative of the multi-tempered period, faced a new dilemma: the difficult task of including all the “new” (or “foreign”) musics (and their theories of the scale\textsuperscript{1013}) in an evolutionary scheme (influenced by Spencerian and Darwinian evolutionary thoughts) which would lead, eventually, to Occidental tonal music and justify its superiority – as well as its own, contradictory evolution towards equal-temperament.

While “primitive”, oral-based musics created – due to their “simplicity” – no specific problems for Occidental historians, “Art” musics, such as Chinese, Indian and maqām musics\textsuperscript{1014}, although – and at least – partly based on Oral transmission, had an abundant musical (and theoretical) literature and had to be dealt with differently – and specifically.

Whenever Chinese and Indian music scale structures seemed to conform to Occidental biases, and while these two countries did not constitute a direct threat to Occidental supremacy at that time, these musics were seamlessly integrated in the generalized scheme figured out by Occidental historians and musicologists.

As for maqām musics\textsuperscript{1015}, another difficulty arose from the fact that a prominent actor of these musics, Byzantine chant, happened to be at the same time Christian and, in the eyes of the Occidentals, Greek, which established an unacceptable flaw in the Orientalist (or “othering”) and Hellenistic (or “legitimation”) processes in which they were engaged.

Byzantine chant had thus to be irrevocably integrated into the Occidental realm, even if this process would necessitate considerable twisting of the historical and analytical facts to make them conform to Occidental biases.

The same process, which I call the “Hellenism / Orientalism Process”, was applied to other, “non-Christian” and “Eastern” maqām musics with the aim, in this case, of excluding these musics from the evolutionary scheme, deeming them “backwards”.

*General scheme of the Hellenism/Orientalism process*

A general, mostly simple pattern emerges from the Orientalism / Hellenism process applied to maqām musics in the 18\textsuperscript{th} to 21\textsuperscript{st} centuries, based on postulates

\textsuperscript{1011} See Chapter IV: Hellenism and Philhellenism.

\textsuperscript{1012} Or their “Europeanization”.

\textsuperscript{1013} When these existed.

\textsuperscript{1014} In their variety for each of these.

\textsuperscript{1015} Indian music should definitely, in my opinion, be considered as an integral part of the more general maqām realm: this is however for Indian musicologists and musicians to determine and decide.
with logical inferences and corollaries which lead, in turn, to new postulations allowing for further biased “logical” inferences.

The whole process led to consequences which suited the aim of the Orientalism / Hellenism procedure, and can be summarized as follows:

- Initial postulates:
  - Ancient Greek music is in its essence ditonic (both in theory and praxis), i.e. Pythagorean-Occidental.
  - The European tonal system is the climax of a world-wide evolutionary process; it is based on rules of harmony which are a further and unique phase of development of music, on consonant laws inherited from Ancient Greek music, and on ditonism which is the unique scale system holding these characteristics and fitting best this music. It is further theorized up to the latest scientific discoveries – inclusive in the field of music acoustics – and based on written transmission and notation which supports it with the status of a “science”, a position to which other musics could hardly pretend.
  - Early maqām theories follow the rules of Ancient Greek music theory (“they imitate the Greeks”).

- It follows that:
  - Early Arabian, Persian or Byzantine musics, inherited from Ancient Greeks, could only have been ditonic.
  - All “discrepancies” found in the descriptive Arabian, Persian or Byzantine and later Ottoman writings, ancient or contemporary, theoretical or practical, are merely non-structural additions, and should not be taken into consideration.
  - “Zalzalian” theories (which include “Oriental characteristics”) are therefore (and to the least) inadequate as they are in conflict with the postulate of evolutionary music.

From the preceding propositions stems a new, additional postulate:

- Maqām music is originally an imitation of (or a legacy from) Ancient Greek music and has degenerated since – with the following consequences:
  - Autochthonous maqām theoreticians in the 19th and 20th centuries absorbed the Pythagorean-Occidental theories they found in their conquerors/victors/masters’ books and theories – and teaching –, then regurgitated them in a maqām-like style following thus a typical attitude of re-Orientalism, with some of them postulating the superiority of maqām music over the Occidental.
  - Written works stay, oral transmission fades away\(^{1016}\).
    - Oral teaching, which was intended (by local theoreticians) to preserve actual music and complement its theoretical teaching, becomes magisterial and written, based on 19th- and 20th-century theories (remembering that these theories were inspired by Occidental theories and differed from praxis).

- It follows that:
  - Maqām praxis profoundly changes in the direction of equal-temperament and semi-tonality (“piano” keys), eventually as an equal-(or unequal-) tempered semitone-compatible system,
  - Oral teaching is (practically) lost,
  - Music aesthetics and listening change drastically,
  - Autochthonous musicology goes astray,

with the following collateral results:

- The enforced or intended assimilation of “Oriental” musics in the “Tonal Cauldron”,
- The gradual fading of the Zalzalian Lingua Franca\(^{1017}\),

\(^{1016}\) The basic example provided in this dossier is the passage from the First to the Second Byzantine chant reform in the 19th century; other examples have been provided such as the belief of most conservatory students or Autochthonous composers that the “Arabian quarter-tones” are equally tempered – competent teachers do explain peculiarities of the modal system that written books fail to consider, but even those, with the successive generations, have forgotten for instance, notably in Arabian countries, that the ḥijāz tetrachord was performed differently half a century (or one century) ago.

• The loss of common bearings and identity (identity is torn apart – existential disorientation) and, consequently, with:
  → The rise of antagonistic nationalisms.
  → The reign of musical and musicological intra-Orientalism and re-Orientalism.

➢ At the end: “All is for the best in the best of all possible [Occidental] worlds”1018, n’est-ce pas, madame la marquise?

Beyond Hellenistic Orientalism?

As long as, according to Bohlman1019, musicology and comparative musicology share the same methodological tools, concepts and paradigms in the 19th century, and that the latter were carried on by ethnomusico/sology in the 20th (and now in the 21st) centuries1020, it seems difficult to anticipate a positive role for any of these disciplines in the future analysis of maqām music as, until today, these “sciences” have utterly failed in the study of this music.

In parallel Orientalism, although deemed in crisis in the 20th century1021, seems today more effective than ever while Hellenism, albeit also deemed further unsustainable, is still predominant whereas its founding relation with Orientalism is still denied1022.

This proficiency is even more vivid when Hellenistic Orientalism is examined in the light of the musicological handling of Arabian, Persian, Turkish and other maqām musics, as the Orientalist and Hellenistic processes in this field are nearly completed.

* * *

Has anything changed in (maqām) musicology since the time of Fétis? It seems it has not.

Could musicology eventually change? I do not know.

If “music cannot be defined as a phenomenon of sound alone”1023, it is equally true that (ethno) musicology cannot be defined as a phenomenon of science alone: the object of study (“music”?), the interaction with ideology and identity biases, everything contributes to exclude musicology and its avatars, in their present form, from the “sciences”, and to relegate them as a phenomenon purely endogenous to Occidental societies, shaped by the Great Expansion in the 19th and 20th centuries.

Can Autochthonous musicologists – or better say researchers on music – alternatively and with their own biases, and with re-Orientalism prevailing in their démarche, try to found a new musicology of the maqām, independently from their own as well as from their teachers’ biases? This may seem very unlikely, although small sparks of hope seem to develop on the horizon1024.

All in all, one last, and most important question arises about the deliquescence of the science of music. During the 19th and 20th centuries, errors, falsifications, approximations and alterations of Occidental musicology came from a more or less concerted agreement between musicologists (such as Bourgault-Decoudray, far from being an isolated case) whose interests converged towards the protection of the supremacy and the superiority of their music.

The continuation of this state of affairs remains baffling.

1018 This is the well-known Leibnizian mantra of Pangloss, then of his apprentice Candide in Voltaire’s eponymous book [Voltaire, 1759] – the added French phrase terms “Iain’ it so, Mylady?” and is inspired from the 1935 French song (written and composed by Paul Misraki) Tout va très bien madame la marquise (“All is well M’lady”) which became a symbol for blindness while facing a desperate situation – see [Anon. “Tout va très bien madame la marquise (chanson)”, 2016 ; Olivier Plateau, 2011] for the latter, and [Anon. “Candide”, 2016] for the former.

1019 “[…] both musicology and ethnomusicology were rooted in similar conceptual soils during the past century, so much so that the two disciplines were dependent upon one another for a scientific unity necessary to secure a place for them in the intellectual institutions of the present century” – [Bohlman, 1987, p. 148].

1020 See [Bohlman, 1987, p. 163, footnote 57] and, for the implementation of historical methods in ethnomusicology, [Bohlman, 1988, p. 38–39].

1021 Apart from Abu Lughod, Abdel-Malek and Said’s writings, see [Kemp, 1984, p. 35].


1023 [Merriam, 1964, p. 27], as quoted in [Wong, 2014, p. 349].

However, there are reasons for this unbearable silence of contemporary musicologists: some, merrily exporting their vacillating musicology to maqām-practicing countries, knowingly, to say the least, avoiding to mention weaknesses for the purpose of perpetrating the flaw, to their satisfaction. Following on, others indulge in the same practice either indifferently or passively, while the majority of those keen on spilling the works become mute, fearing retaliation from the establishment.

Fully aware that this silence feeds and encourages musicological Orientalism and re-Orientalism, as mentioned in Chapter V, the function of contemporary mainstream musicology persists with its destructiveness having for sole purpose inappropriate postulations, these being the very basis devised for the preservation of its ‘superiority’. This form of musicological Orientalism has provoked considerable damage to an almost defunct maqām music, if not to most non-Occidental musics. It remains silent and this behavior, either from maqām or from general musicologists, amounts to promote actively cultural and scientific neo-colonialism.

Additionally, and in the current Orientalist context, the association of Western and local (maqām) Universities and other musical institutions contributes to a neo-colonialist expansion with its ideologies and destructiveness.

In my personal opinion, rather than undertaking a radical reassessment of its axioms, Occidental musicology will not only try to keep time on its side and maintain its Orientalist/Hellenistic course unchanged, but may even more endeavor to enshrine this course in current and future studies.

The only alternative, however, and as far as I am concerned, is to engage in a complete rethinking of the current status of musicology, whether historical or theoretical; to eliminate its original flaws, its feeding and perpetrating of silence; to find alternative and innovative answers with regard scale theories; to refute, irrevocably, the Hellenist myth believed seminal to European and Occidental principles, and lastly to incorporate the predominance of the Oriental heritage.

1025 Or “import”, in the case of Re-Orientalism.
1026 By means of an acquiescent and para-institutional agreement since the goals of any academic institution are (should be?) the broadcasting of science and truth. This standpoint equates to a convergence of interests which no longer aims at the active modification of facts, (this has been done) but at the preservation of social and cultural heritages for any given field.
1027 Or even unknowingly.
1028 Bohlman’s articles mentioned in this dossier are an encouraging counter-example. However, it appears that they did not have a long-lasting consequence as they relate, perhaps, predominantly to the history of the field rather than to the fundamentals of the field itself.
1029 Occidental musicology, as far as I see it, is currently engaged in a headlong rush, at least with fundamental scale and temperament theory. The only innovations are nothing more, apparently, than refinements of Helmholtz’s theory following Bailhache (cited in Appendix 4) and others, or the so-called Pythagorean theory, (numerous and ubiquitous in the musicological literature and the media). The opposition to the reconsideration of seminal postulations seems to have led to a vicious circle, still explored, in the hope of squaring the circle.

1030 Based on my experience while discussing similar problems, for the last 20 years or so, with representatives of Academic musicology; these discussions tend to comfort me in the thought that “The Orientalist attitude,” as writes Said, ‘shares with magic and with mythology the self-containting, self-reinforcing character of a closed system, in which objects are what they are because they are what they are, for once, for all time, for ontological reasons that no empirical material can either dislodge or alter.’ – as quoted in [Fleming, 2000, p. 1231].
1031 Except for – and for the time being – personal initiatives by independent or innovative scholars.
1032 Thus the Sorbonne University inviting in 2016 an Arabian musicologist to discuss “The history of the Major and Minor gamuts/modes, [which] are constantly and exclusively related to Latin Europe and to the evolution from modality to tonality. There is however clues about the musical system practiced in the 9th-century Baghdad which will be presented and clarified during this conference. These indications allow for the discussion of the history of the Major and Minor gamuts/modes within a more global historical approach of music evolution in the Middle Ages” – [Anon. “Laboratoire d’excellence - Religions et Sociétés dans le Monde méditerranéen - L’évolution des gammes/modes majeur et mineur : vers une approche Musico-médicale”], last viewed 2016-06-24 16:45:21: a convenient way of even more exporting one’s own prejudices in the maqām realm, while using “Newspeak” (with a worked example, for French-speaking readers, available at http://www.musicoméd.net/, viewed 28/11/2016)
The three main means (adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2010c])

\[ z - y = y - x \rightarrow y = \frac{z + x}{z} \rightarrow \left(\frac{2 + 4}{2}\right) = 3 \rightarrow 4:3:2 \]

\[ z = \frac{y - x}{x} \rightarrow \left(\frac{6 - 4}{6}\right) = \frac{1}{3} \rightarrow 6:4:3 \]

From left to right, up to bottom, the arithmetic mean (by summing the two terms 2 and 4 and dividing by 2), the harmonic mean (4 being the harmonic mean of 3 and 6) and the geometric mean the computation of which imposes (in this particular case) the use of square roots – i.e. “irrational numbers” – for \( z = 2x \), because in this case \( y^2 = 2x^2 \) and \( y = x\sqrt{2} \) (a convenient suite for the geometric mean would be 1 2 4, with 4 being the double octave of 1, or \( 1 \times 2 \)); the tetraktys 6 8 9 12 expresses the two arithmetic and harmonic means, whereas failing to express the geometric mean in “rational” (integer) numbers (the last – lower – scheme is here corrected from [Beyhom, 2010c]); in other words, “rational” expressions of the half-octave in Pythagorean mathematics are impossible, as the geometric mean must always be equal to the smallest integer among the two delimitating the octave, multiplied by the square root of 2 (the latter being “irrational”), or \( y = \sqrt{2}x \) with \( z = 2x \rightarrow y = x\sqrt{2} \) – Slides Nos 3-4.
FHT 2  Well and Reinhac's notation of Aristoxenos' typical tetrachords\(^{1034}\) (as for most representations, this one is chosen on e to minimize the number of accidentals).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Theoretician</th>
<th>Archytas</th>
<th>Eratosthenes</th>
<th>Didymus</th>
<th>Ptolemaeus</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Type</td>
<td>diatonic (P. “middle” or “tonic”)</td>
<td>diatonic</td>
<td>diatonic “soft”</td>
<td>diatonic “syntonic” or “tense”</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st ratio</td>
<td>8/9</td>
<td>8/9</td>
<td>7/8</td>
<td>9/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd ratio</td>
<td>7/8</td>
<td>8/9</td>
<td>9/10</td>
<td>9/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd ratio</td>
<td>27/28</td>
<td>243/256</td>
<td>13/16</td>
<td>20/21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cents</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sum</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Stated by Fahrābī, Snā (7/8, 8/9, 27/28) Fahrābī and Snā Fahrābī and Snā Fahrābī and Snā Fahrābī (2st intervals inverted, Snā) Snā Snā

FHT 3  Diatonic tetrachords in Greek texts: the definition of diatonic genera implies that they have no pycnon; in other terms, all diatonic genera have their greatest interval measuring less than 1 ½ tones or \(I_3 < 1 1/2\) tones (or \(I_1 < I_1 + I_2\), where \(I_1\) and \(I_2\) are the smallest intervals in the tetrachord, composing the pycnon in non-diatonic tetrachords); values of the greatest interval in each tetrachord are reproduced in bold and brick font\(^{1035}\) – Slide No. 8.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Theoretician</th>
<th>Archytas</th>
<th>Eratosthenes</th>
<th>Didymus</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Type</td>
<td>diatonic</td>
<td>chromatic</td>
<td>diatonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st ratio</td>
<td>4/5</td>
<td>27/32</td>
<td>8/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in cents</td>
<td>386</td>
<td>294</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd ratio</td>
<td>25/36</td>
<td>244/243</td>
<td>7/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in cents</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd ratio</td>
<td>27/28</td>
<td>27/28</td>
<td>27/28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in cents</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sum</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>498</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Equivalences Fahrābī (4/5, 7/8, 11/12), Snā (35/36, 45/28, 1/28) Fahrābī and Snā (2st intervals inverted, Snā) Snā Snā Snā Snā (4/5, 11/12, 10/11) Snā

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Theoretician</th>
<th>Ptolemaeus</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Type</td>
<td>diatonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st ratio</td>
<td>4/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in cents</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd ratio</td>
<td>23/24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in cents</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd ratio</td>
<td>45/46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in cents</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sum</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Equivalences Fahrābī Fahrābī and Snā Fahrābī and Snā Fahrābī and Snā Fahrābī and Snā Fahrābī (2st intervals inverted, Snā) Fahrābī (Erlanger)

FHT 4  Ancient Greek tetrachords with equivalents for (al-) Fahrābī (9th-10th centuries – see [Wright, 2001b]) and (ibn) Snā (10th-11th centuries – see [Wright, 2001c]), the first two major Arabian music theoreticians\(^{1036}\).

---

1034 [Plutarque (0046?–0120?)], 1900, p. 113).
1035 Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2010c; 2015b].
1036 Arabian tetrachords are taken from [Fahrābī (al-), 1930; Fahrābī (al-) et al., 1935; Yūsuf, 1956; 1967; 1998]. Greek tetrachords from [Mathiesen, 1999]; the enharmonic tetrachord in its 2nd form in the lower table (Ptolemaeus – last column to the right) is taken from the Appendix of [Erlanger, 1930]. First published (in French) in [Beyhom, 2010c].
Differentiation of musical pitches: listening to different steps between $e^\flat$ and $e^\sharp$; see Slide No. 15 for the related audio sounds.

Theoretical and practical models for the degree $\text{Sīkā} \ (e)$ in maqām music.\footnote{Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2004].}

\footnote{Adapted from [Beyhom, 2010a, p. 179]: $24$-ET = Equal-temperament in $24$ divisions, mujannab = the so-called “neutral second” (intermediate, in Occidental theories, between the minor and major seconds), Urmawi = Ṣafiyy-a-d-Dīn al-Urmawi, Arabian-Persian-Turkish theoretician of the $13$th century; note that Early “Arabian” theories and praxis always use consecutive mujannab(s) with different values.}
FHT 7  Typical genera (as tetrachords in their typical formulation in a given repertoire) in Arabian maqām music – performed by Hamdi Makhlouf in the accompanying power point demo (Slide No. 17); names of tetrachords in black\textsuperscript{1039} are older names found in various literature in Arabic, with updated denominations (see for example [Beyhom, 2014a]) in purple – this is the original sketch of Fig. 32.

FHT 8  3 examples of ḥijāz by Kudsi Erguner (nāy): the 2\textsuperscript{nd} example is, according to the (Turkish) performer, “to be avoided”. Recorded in Paris at the performer’s home, September 2005; tonometric analysis with Praat – Slide No. 18\textsuperscript{1040}.

\textsuperscript{1039} ū'ajam ř should for example be here written “'ajam”.

\textsuperscript{1040} Adapted from the author’s presentation at Royaumont [Beyhom, 2006b].
FHT 9  Introduction to *maqām Rāst* by Fikret Karakaya (Turkey), with inset showing (partly) the performer playing the *lyra* – excerpts available on Slide No. 19.

FHT 10  Introduction to *maqām Shur* by Malik Mansourov (Azerbaijan): the inset shows (a detail of) the performer with his (modified) *tār* – excerpts available on Slide No. 21.

---

1041 Adapted from the author’s presentation at Royaumont [Beyhom, 2006b]. Recorded in Tehran (IFRI) 17th of September 2005, tonometric analysis with *Praat*.

1042 Adapted from the author’s presentation at Royaumont [Beyhom, 2006b]. Recorded in Tehran (IFRI) 17th of September 2005, tonometric analysis with *Praat*. 
FHT 11 Tonometric analysis with Praat of the beginning of the song Ḥawwil yā Ghannām performed by Lebanese singer Najāh Salām (1947?), showing the displacement of the “lichanos” between fa♯ (f♯) and fa (f) depending on the melodic movement (ascending, descending, stopping, etc.).

FHT 12 Detailed analysis of the first two notes of the ascending scale (First mode) of Byzantine chant, enunciated by four prominent choir directors and soloists in Lebanon; graduations on the left vertical axis in minutes from the Second Reform, on the right vertical axis in equal-tempered semi-tones – taken from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 419]; Slides Nos. 32-34.

Adapted from the author’s presentation on “Heterophony” at Sfax (Tunisia) [Beyhom, 2015a]. Commercial recording [Anon. 2012] for the singer see [Anon. 2015]; this recording is attributed also to Syrian (female) singer Sihām Rifqī – see [Anon. 2010]; on Slides Nos. 22-23 Salām’s interpretation is compared with Lina Shamamian’s [Kanfoh, 2012], completely semi-tonal (with other differences in word placement and rhythmic feeling).
Pythagorean ascending-descending division of the fingerboard of the ʿūd (here stylized). Some correspondences between octave notes are faulty (⁴ and ⁵ are Pythagorean, and raise or lower by one apotome); g is taken as the starting degree of the octave. The ascending ditonic genus was used by the first Islamic theoreticians; later on, theoreticians added one descending tone, then another with a resulting Pythagorean semi-tonal mesh. The lowest string (Ḥād) was theoretical for most Early theoreticians: it was already effective at the time of Ibn a-Ṭabḥān (11th-century Fatimid Egypt). Notes were generally identified by the name of the finger (sabbāba for the index, wustā for the middle finger, binṣīr for the ring finger and khinṣīr for the auricular) and the string name (bamm, mathnā, mathnā, zīr and the ḥād). Some theoreticians have devised alphabetical denominations of the notes for their systems. Strings were generally tuned in successive ascending fourths (from top down).
Different numbers of equal segments have been used by Arabian or Islamic theoreticians (for instance 24-segments division). Early or less early, some equal-divisions being made between two positions of other (also issued from equal-divisions or Pythagorean processes) more or less neighboring finger positions. ⫯ and ⫸ are Pythagorean, and raise or lower by one apotome; ⫹ means raised by one (Pythagorean or “Syntonic”) comma, and ⫻ means lowered by an approximate quarter-tone.
FHT 17  (Al-ğ) Fārābī’s theoretical division of the fingerboard of the ‘ūd\(^{1046}\).

---

FHT 18  Division of the neck of the ‘ūd with presumed tablature and alphabetical notation (below), and correspondences (above) with the ditonic scale according to [Laborde, idem, p. 163]; this (Systematist) division is attributed to the “Turks and the Persians”\(^{1047}\).

\(^{1046}\) Adapted from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 207] (Figure 75); \(^\text{a}\) and \(^\text{b}\) are Pythagorean, and raise or lower by one apotome; \(^\text{1/2a}\) and \(^\text{1/2b}\) respectively raise or lower the note by an approximate quarter-tone. Letters beside the fingertip marks correspond to the alphabetical notation of Fārābī: the “a”(s) to the right (open strings) show that the four strings are supposed to meet in this vertical emplacement on the fingerboard, a very unpractical disposition for performance. The fifth string (ḥād) is theoretical.

\(^{1047}\) Whose music is addressed in [Laborde, idem, p. 162 sq.].
FHT 19  Polychordal structuring of the ascending and descending progressions of maqām Șebā as described in [Erlanger, 1949, v. 5, p. 282].

FHT 20  Same as above, with the main sections of the sayr-al-îmal – or “typical modal path” – numbered and circled in blue.

FHT 21  The General bi-octavial scale of Arabian music according to Erlanger, with the “modern” names of the degrees.

---

1048 The “rest notes” are circled in blue (descending b^3 in green), and the tonic(s) in red. Rest notes may become “secondary tonics”, which is the essence of maqām evolution at the time of performance.

1049 Chronological progression goes from the left to the right, with variations in praxis (see the notated example in [Erlanger, 1949, v. 5, p. 283]). Further note: when describing the “modal path”, theoreticians often include “departure notes” (when these are different from the tonic), a fafade (including a “cadence”) and possible variations that the graphical representation in this figure does not cover.

1050 Adapted from [Erlanger, 1949, v. 5, p. 13 (Fig. 3)]: $\flat$ = half-flat, and the central, “middle” octave is the ascending scale of maqām Rāsū. Older denominations, such as YAK-GĀH to HAFT-GĀH, are based on Persian numbers 1 (yeh) to 7 (haft): note that the terms yēk, dī, cē, jehē, bān, shēsh (transliterated from Lebanese vernacular dialect) are still in use for the game of tric-trac (backgammon) in Lebanon.
FHT 22 Chrysanthos Madytos’ detailed division of the strings on the neck of the ṭūbbūr (translated and adapted from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 185]).

FHT 23 Deduced internal division of the 12-minutes tone in Chrysantine theory, based on an equal-division of the strings inside the boundaries of the interval (translated and adapted from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 196]).
The procedure of the two ṭuḥūr(s) as explained by Chrysanthos:\(^{1051}\):

One could experience this truth this way: One takes two pandourides, one of which is not fretted, the other being fretted with the tones of our music as precisely as possible. He then makes the buzz [lowest note – of the free string] of the unfretted pandouris symphonous with the \(\nu\eta\) of the fretted one and supposes that this buzz is the \(\delta\). He then plays on the fretted pandouris the \(\pi\alpha\) and looks for its symphony on the unfretted pandouris. Wherever he finds it, he writes the \(\kappa\varepsilon\). He then divides this newly found interval \(\delta\kappa\varepsilon\) into twelve sections:\(^{1052}\). Then he makes the same buzz symphonious with the \(\pi\alpha\) and plays the \(\beta\omega\), then he looks for its symphony and wherever he finds it, he writes the \(\zeta\omega\). He then makes the same buzz again symphonious with the \(\beta\omega\) and plays the \(\kappa\varepsilon\), looks for its symphony and wherever he finds it, he writes the \(\nu\eta\):\(^{1053}\). Then he observes the newly written notes and finds out that the \(\kappa\varepsilon\) is written on the 12, the \(\beta\omega\) on the 9 and the \(\kappa\varepsilon\) on the 7:}\(^{1054}\).

---

\(^{1051}\) Translated and adapted from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 195]: lengths on the vertical representations of the (2\(^{\text{nd}}\)) ṭuḥūr are approximate.

\(^{1052}\) Phase “I” in the figure.

\(^{1053}\) Phase “II” in the figure.

\(^{1054}\) Phase “III” in the figure.

\(^{1055}\) [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 89, note n° 3].
Byzantine modes and degrees of the scale with Turkish-Arabian names – assembled from [Karas, 1989] (adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 280]). Karas uses a 144-intervals division of the octave (effectively « halves » of the 1881 Music Committee minutes). The Music Committee proposed a 72-ET division; other theoreticians, including 9th-10th-century Fārābī – see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 240, Tableau 16] – and [Misaelidis, 1902, v. 2, p. 12, 15 et 20] preceded the Committee with such a division; note that while Karas tries to model the leimma as 5,5, and the apotome as 6,5 Second Reform-minutes, this creates discrepancies in the position of some degrees of the scale (notably the MUHAYYAR).

\[1056\]
FHT 26 Tonometric analysis of Nicolas Malek’s singing of Kyrie Elektoron in Arabic language, in the version of Lebanese composer and cantor Mitri Murr chant: “Byzantine” chant\textsuperscript{1057}. Vertical markings follow the theoretical degrees of the Second Reform of Byzantine chant (horizontal colored lines). There are no real differences in pitch for $c$ (βαo) between this “Byzantine” chant and the next, supposedly “ditonic” – see Slide No. 24 to listen to the animated analysis.

\textsuperscript{1057} From [Beyhom, 2015b].

FHT 27 Tonometric analysis of Nicolas Malek’s singing of Kyrie Elektoron in Arabic language, in the version of Lebanese composer and Cantor Mitri Murr: “Ditonic” (?) chant\textsuperscript{1062}.

\textsuperscript{1062} From [Beyhom, 2015b]: all vertical markings are in successive semitones, with corresponding (matching) degrees of the Byzantine 72-ET scale shown. There is no real difference in pitch for $c$ (βαo) and of $b$ (ζα) between this “ditonic” chant and the former, supposedly “Byzantine”, these degrees being lowered in both versions. This chant (“ditonic”) was characterized by French ethnomusicologist Jean D’ area, upon listening during a presentation at the CREM (Centre de Recherche en Ethnomusicologie – CNRS-France), as (resembling) “a Gregorian chant”. This analysis shows the limit of Pitch measurements, i.e. that Pitch (and Music) perception is not only frequency- or formula-dependent, but may depend on other characteristics including sound timbre, volume, interval (relative) proportions, pitch ornamentation (in the previous analysis) or voice placement and / or stability, which are all different in these two analyses – see Slide No. 25 to listen to the animated analysis for this version.
Kindî’s description of the ʿūd, in “finger (iṣbaʾ-ażābiṭ) thicknesses” measurements, and deduced (calculated) proportions. The same procedure is used for the “Harmonic mesh” shown on the next figure.

First published in [Beyhom, 2011].
“Harmonic” mesh of the ‘ūd’s fingerboard with Kindī’s indications on the “supplementary notes”, an alternative mesh described by Kindī and totally ignored, for the praxis part, by Pythagorean musicologists.

Impractical areas appear if including the octave equivalences for the scale of (al-) Fārābī: most musicologists maintain that the Early Arabian ‘ūd was “fretted” notwithstanding the complex meshing described by the Arabian theoreticians, and forgetting (or overlooking) the fact that some of the positionings are alternative positionings, as here for the wustāṭā(s)\textsuperscript{1066}.

\textsuperscript{1066} This figure and the previous are adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 175, 357]: virtual fingers reproduced in FHT 30 are approx. 1 cm wide.
FHT 31 In the case of effective “fretting” (tying of strings around the neck of the ‘ūd) – here for the meshing of (al-) Fārābī, medium double-ties 1mm thick would nearly overlap on the fingerboard, making it impossible to play in some areas; using (al-) Kindī’s ties would lead, in the case of Fārābī’s meshing, to a clear impossibility of performance\footnote{Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 358].} (see the following figure).

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{figure129.png}
\caption{Figure 129 from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 358] showing Fārābī’s meshing with overlapping “frets” in case ties are notted around the neck of the ‘ūd following Kindī’s indications; note that Kindī was the only theoretician who described the “physical” ties (most probably for beginners) giving decreasing proportions (thicknesses) from the nut and in the direction of the bridge – the number of ties he described was however limited to four.}
\end{figure}
APPENDIX 1: HOW TO PRODUCE ARISTOXENOS’ HALF-TONE

In Appolo’s Lyre, Thomas Mathiesen\textsuperscript{1062} reports a closing discussion in Aristoxenos’ Book I of the Elementa Harmonica:

“Aristoxenos is most interested in the ditone and the small interval that represents the difference between the fourth and the ditone [with a footnote included stating: “For Aristoxenos, the ditone is equivalent to two whole-tones; for the Pythagoreans, it is expressed as the ratio 81:64. The excess of the fourth over the ditone is commonly called the ‘leimma’ in Pythagorean treatises, expressed by the ratio 256:243; for Aristoxenos, it is a ‘half-tone’”] because, as these are the principal dissonant intervals within the tetrachord, they are the most important in actual musical phenomena. He first proceeds to demonstrate the location of a ditone through the use of ascending and descending fourths and fifths. No notes are named because the procedure can be applied at any point. If, for example, one moved through the sequence c’-a’-d’-g’-c’, the ditone e’-f’ would be determined. Likewise, the small dissonant interval that represents the excess of a fourth over a ditone can be measured and identified by postiting, for example, the fourth e’-a’ and moving through the sequence a’-d’-g’-c’-f’ to produce the half-tone e’-f’. Such a demonstration in a discussion of scales may at first seem incongruous, but Aristoxenos intends to use these dissonant intervals as part of the explanation of his smallest scale, the tetrachord. On two earlier occasions (De principiis, section XIV; Elementa, section III), he casually asserted that the interval of the tetrachord, the fourth, equals two-and-a-half tones. Recognizing that this assertion cannot be supported by Pythagorean mathematics and quite correctly anticipating criticism on this point from subsequent theorists, he applies the technique of the preceding demonstration as an explanation, given entirely in prose, without the aid of any note names, diagrams, or symbols. Nevertheless, figure 53 [adapted in this dossier as FHT 34, p. 201] can be easily constructed as an illustration of his argument”.

The author continues explaining Aristoxenos’ implementation of the “half-tone” (see FHT 34):

“First, the interval of a fourth, A-D, is hypothesized, and then, one ditone B-D is located below D, the upper pitch of the fourth, while a second ditone A-C is located above A, the lower pitch of the fourth. The remainders A-B and C-D must be equal excesses of the fourth over the ditone because the ditones are equal. A second set of fourths, X-C and B-Y, is then taken by consonance, and the excesses X-A and D-Y must be equal because they have been produced by equal extensions in opposite directions. The large interval, X-Y, that now results must be evaluated by sense. If the result is dissonant, the fourth is not equal to two-and-a-half tones, but if it is adjudged to be a fifth, the fourth must be equal to two-and-a-half tones, Aristoxenos argues, for the following reason. By definition (section III/B), a fifth is larger than a fourth by one whole-tone; as the excesses of a fifth over a fourth, X-B and C-Y are whole-tones; X-A, A-B, C-D, and D-Y are equal because in every case they represent the excess of a fourth over a ditone/ which is, by the preceding demonstration, equal to two whole-tones; the whole-tones X-B and C-Y are divided into the equal half-tones, X-A, A-B, C-D, and D-Y; therefore, the fourth equals two-and-a-half tones. Anticipating questions about the initial condition, Aristoxenos notes that the interval X-Y cannot be a fourth because it is the result of extension in both directions beyond the initial dimension of a fourth; as the extensions X-A and D-Y were less than a tone, it is evident that the sum cannot be as large as an octave; the only consonant magnitude between the fourth and the octave is the fifth; therefore, if the interval X-Y is consonant, it must be a fifth”.

Mathiesen concludes on this point:

“Objections to Aristoxenos’s demonstration can be raised on various mathematical grounds, some of which appear in the Euclidean Sectio canoni and the treatises of Theon of Smyrna\textsuperscript{1063}, Ptolemy, and Boethius\textsuperscript{1064}. Aristoxenos, by the only English translation of Theon’s Mathematics useful for understanding Plato I know of is [Theon and Toullis, 1979], translated from the French translation by Dupuis ([Théon de Smyrne and Dupuis, 1892]); whenever translations from Ancient Greek may already differ in (detailed) contents, due to the difficulties for interpreting specific technical terms or phrasings, I prefer here to hold to the French, with the following quote which may be of interest: “VIII. Le demi-ton [leimma in Theon’s vocabulary] n’est pas ainsi appelé parce que ce serait la moitié d’un ton, comme le pense Aristoxène, de la même manière que la demi-coudée est la moitié de la coudée : mais parce que c’est un intervalle musical moindre que le ton, de la même manière que nous appelons certaine lettre demi-voie, non parce qu’elle fait entendre la moitié d’un son, mais parce qu’elle ne fait pas entendre complètement le même son. On démontre, en effet, que le ton, considéré dans la raison sesquisiunctave (9/8), ne peut pas plus se partager en deux parties égales que tout autre intervalle sesqui-partiel, car 9 n’est pas divisible par 2” – in [Théon de Smyrne and Dupuis, 1892, p. 89]; this is in total contradiction with Aristoxenos’ discourse, namely [Aristoxenos and Ruelle, 1870]: “70. Maintenant que cela est connu, il faut tâcher de définir l’intervalle tonié. Le ton est la différence des deux premiers consonnants [c’est-à-dire de la quarte et de la quinte], sous le rapport de la grandeur. 71. On le divisa de trois manières; car on chante musicalement la moitié, le tiers et le quart du ton, et les intervalles plus petits que ceux-là ne peuvent se chanter musicalement. 72. On appellera la plus petite [de ces divisions] diséris enharmonique minime, la seconde, diséris chromatique minime, et la plus grande, demi-ton” (comparing with the English equivalent from [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902], p. 199) is a good exercise for readers fluent in both French and English: “A tone is the excess

\textsuperscript{1062} All quotes for the introduction in this appendix are taken from Mathiesen, 1999, p. 327–329.

\textsuperscript{1063} The only English translation of Theon’s Mathematics useful for understanding Plato I know of is [Theon and Toullis, 1979], translated from the French translation by Dupuis ([Théon de Smyrne and Dupuis, 1892]); whenever translations from Ancient Greek may already differ in (detailed) contents, due to the difficulties for interpreting specific technical terms or phrasings, I prefer here to hold to the French, with the following quote which may be of interest: “VIII. Le demi-ton [leimma in Theon’s vocabulary] n’est pas ainsi appelé parce que ce serait la moitié d’un ton, comme le pense Aristoxène, de la même manière que la demi-coudée est la moitié de la coudée : mais parce que c’est un intervalle musical moindre que le ton, de la même manière que nous appelons certaine lettre demi-voie, non parce qu’elle fait entendre la moitié d’un son, mais parce qu’elle ne fait pas entendre complètement le même son. On démontre, en effet, que le ton, considéré dans la raison sesquisiunctave (9/8), ne peut pas plus se partager en deux parties égales que tout autre intervalle sesqui-partiel, car 9 n’est pas divisible par 2” – in [Théon de Smyrne and Dupuis, 1892, p. 89]; this is in total contradiction with Aristoxenos’ discourse, namely [Aristoxenos and Ruelle, 1870]: “70. Maintenant que cela est connu, il faut tâcher de définir l’intervalle tonié. Le ton est la différence des deux premiers consonnants [c’est-à-dire de la quarte et de la quinte], sous le rapport de la grandeur. 71. On le divisa de trois manières; car on chante musicalement la moitié, le tiers et le quart du ton, et les intervalles plus petits que ceux-là ne peuvent se chanter musicalement. 72. On appellera la plus petite [de ces divisions] diséris enharmonique minime, la seconde, diséris chromatique minime, et la plus grande, demi-ton” (comparing with the English equivalent from [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902], p. 199) is a good exercise for readers fluent in both French and English: “A tone is the excess
background and training, would certainly have been aware of these objections, but here, as elsewhere in De principiis and the Elementa, his demonstration is neither mathematical nor empirical. Rather, it is cast in a totally new spatial logic that mathematical objections cannot address, and although it is possible to test the demonstration on a monochord with reasonable results, the empirical validity is less important than the demonstration’s conceptual idealization”.

In the present appendix, I would, as many of my predecessors did, elaborate on Aristoxenos’ half-tone implementation.

Aristoxenos’ text and interpretations

Firstly let us re-read Aristoxenos’ (more or less) original text, here in Macran’s translation:

“The surest method of verifying our original assumption that the fourth consists of two and a half tones is the following. Let us take such an interval, and let us find the discord of two tones above its lower note, and the same discord below its higher note. Evidently the complements will be equal, since they are remainders obtained by subtracting equals from equals. Next let us take the fourth above the lower note of the higher ditone, and the fourth below the higher note of the lower ditone. It will be seen that adjacent to each of the extreme notes of the scale thus obtained there will be two complements in juxtaposition, which must be equal for the reasons already given. This construction completed, we must refer the extreme notes thus determined to the judgement of the ear. If they prove discordant, plainly the fourth will not be composed of two and a half tones; and just as plainly it will be so composed, if they form a fifth. For the lowest of the assumed notes is, by construction, a fourth of the higher boundary of the lower ditone; and it has now turned out that the lowest of the assumed notes forms with the lowest of them the concord of the fifth. Now as the excess of the latter interval over the former is a tone, and as it is here divided into two equal parts; and as each of these equal parts which is thus proved to be a semitone is at the same time the excess of the fourth over a ditone, it follows that the fourth is composed of five semitones. It will be readily seen that the extremes of our scale cannot form any concord except a fifth. They cannot form a fourth; for there is here, besides the original fourth, an additional complement at each extremity. They cannot form an octave; for the sum of the complements is less than two tones, since the excess of the fourth over the ditone is less than a tone (for it is universally admitted that the fourth is greater than two tones and less than three); consequently, the whole of what is here added to the fourth is less than a fifth; – plainly then their sum cannot be an octave. But if the concord formed by the extreme notes of our construction is greater than a fourth, and less than an octave, it must be a fifth; for this is the only concordant magnitude between the fourth and octave”.

PYTHAGOREAN INTERPRETATION

A restricted Pythagorean interpretation of this description (FHT 35, p. 201) imposes the use of ditonic “ditones” (or (8/8)2) which, when subtracted from the fourths, leimma intervals (with ratio 243/256) as boundary “half-tones”. Applying the successive steps described by Aristoxenos changes not the value of the initial fourth A-D, presumably “concordant” with ratio 3/4, but the value of the fifth X-Y which cannot be just as it is equal to a fourth + 2 leimma, which is one (Pythagorean comma) short of the Just (with ratio 2/3) fifth.

1068 [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902, p. 207–208].
1069 For example, on FHT 35, p. 201, when for step 2 the ditone B-D is subtracted from the initial fourth A-D, with the resulting leimma A-B.
1070 I.e. a Pythagorean tone from which we deduce two leimma or \( \frac{8}{9} \times \left( A_\text{54} \right)^2 = \frac{524288}{521447} \) a rather complicated ratio. Note here that my definition of the Pythagorean comma is not a Classical (Occidental) definition, this interval being preferably described as “1) the difference between two enharmonically equivalent notes in a Pythagorean scale, such as C and B; 2) the difference between a Pythagorean apotome and a Pythagorean leimma, 3) the difference between twelve just perfect fifths and seven octaves and 4) the difference between three Pythagorean ditones (major thirds) and one octave”; the New Grove definition retains only the third case, namely “the difference between twelve 9ths and seven octaves” – see [Anon. “Pythagorean comma”, 2015] and [Greated, 2001].
EQUAL-TEMPERAMENT INTERPRETATION

Applying these steps with an equal-tempered (semitonal) logic (FHT 36, p. 202), the fourths will be of 500 cents (the tone being 200 cents) and the boundary deducted half-tones are each 100 cents, or exact (equal-tempered) half-tones. The resulting value of the fifth X-Y’s value in this scheme is 700 cents, a tempered “Just” fifth, which is one main reason why Aristoxenos’ theories are reputed to be based on equal-temperament.

ALTERNATIVE INTERPRETATION BASED ON SUPERPARTICULAR INTERVALS

However, there exists (at least) one other possibility for halving the Pythagorean tone, based on the assumption that Aristoxenos, who knew well Pythagorean theories but wanted to oppose his “judgment of the ear” to their mathematical approach, would express his theories without explicitly using Pythagorean mathematics while implicitly relying on them to be sure their criticism could be deflected, if not avoided.

For the case of the “exact” half-tone, he would use the two formulations of the Pythagorean “semi-tones” closest to an “exact” half of a Pythagorean tone, i.e. the superparticular ratios 16/17 and 17/18 (see FHT 33, p. 200 and FHT 57, p. 2211071) and find the mean ratio of the two (33/351072) in order to use it as an “Exact Pythagorean half-tone” (see FHT 37, p. 202).

The resulting X-Y interval1073 (ratio 3267/4900) is close enough to the “exact” Pythagorean fifth with ratio 2/3, the difference (ratio 9800/9801) amounting to less than a fifth of a cent1074.

The main difference lies in the tones internal to the fourth A-D, the ditones A-C and B-D having a ratio of 35/44 (or 396 cents); this is however compatible with the formulation of the ditones as composed of the 7/81075 and the 10/111076 (with superparticular ratios)1077 tones used in Pythagorean representations of the diatonic genera (see FHT 3, p. 181)1078.

1071 16/17 and 17/18 continue the progression shown on FHT 57, p. 221; their addition gives an exact Pythagorean tone 8/9. 17/18 (see FHT 33, p. 200) is 6 cents short from an “Exact” half of the Pythagorean tone, whenever 16/17 is a little (6 cents also) greater than it: the sum of the differences amounts to zero.

1072 This is a Classical Pythagorean procedure: the values of 16/17 and 17/18, when both numerators and denominators are doubled (i.e. 32/34 and 34/36), do not change.

32/34 is the same as 32/33 × 33/34 (33 being the arithmetic mean of 32 and 34); similarly, 34/36 is equal to 34/35 × 35/36 (35 being the arithmetic mean of 34 and 36).

The ratio of the two arithmetic means 35/36 is the “half” of the intervals 32/34 and 34/36. The procedure is described in various literature on Greek theories, including by Arabian authors such as (ibn) Sinā (see [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 247–248]). The same procedure applied to the 8/9 interval (Pythagorean tone) gives the 16/17 and 17/18 intervals.

1073 Which is calculated as \( \frac{3}{4} \times \left( \frac{33}{35} \right)^2 = \frac{3267}{4900} \); the difference with the Just fifth being equal to \( \frac{2}{3} \times \frac{3960}{4900} = \frac{9800}{9801} \); a very small ratio indeed.

1074 Knowing that significant differences in pitch perception begin with 1/2 cents (for trained, specialized musicians, instrument makers, etc.), a difference of one fifth of a cent (0.2 cent) is not perceptible by the ear, which is in agreement with Aristoxenos’ approach of music.

1075 Approx. 231 cents.

1076 Approx. 165 cents.

1077 7/8 and 10/11, when added, give the ratio \( \frac{35}{44} \).

1078 This procedure is not, nonetheless, in agreement with the Aristoxenian statements that a (Just?) fourth should be equal to 5 half-tones (five half-tones are here 11 cents greater than the Just fourth – see FHT 38, p. 203), or a (Just?) fifth be equal to 7 half-tones, the latter being here also 11 cents greater than the former (FHT 39, p. 203); which leaves us wanting for more documentation on the subject (should it be discovered some day) and further philological interpretations of the extant texts.
Plates for Appendix 1

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value of the 1/2-tone</th>
<th>Tone, with the Pythagorean Tone = 203,910</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ratio</td>
<td>eq. ratio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33/35</td>
<td>33/35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16/17</td>
<td>16/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32/34</td>
<td>17/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17/18</td>
<td>17/18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34/36</td>
<td>34/36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\[1079\] In the table: “diff.” is the difference (in cents) between the exact Pythagorean tone 8/9 and the tones calculated as the interval in the first column doubled; “eq. ratio” is the ratio when it is reduced to three digits for both numerator and denominator, which is the limit in Excel (which I use, along with a small FORTRAN program I devised for my thesis in 2000-2003, for interval calculations and ratio reduction). The results for the latter are either reductions, or simplifications by replacement with the closest equivalent (within the limit of three digits). For example, the closest (up to three digits) evaluation of the 1089/1225 ratio (which is equal to the doubled 33/35 ratio, i.e. two similar “half-tones” added together) is the Pythagorean 8/9 tone.
I. Aristoxenos' explanations about the half-tone

Deductions:
1. A-B = C-D, X-A = D-Y
2. X-B and C-Y are whole-tones
3. A-B, C-D, X-A and D-Y are exact half-tones

Step I: fourth A-D

Step II: ditone B-D (= A-C)

Step III: ditone A-C (= B-D)

Step IV: fourth X-C

Step V: fourth B-Y

Step VI: fifth X-Y, “evaluated by the senses”

---

II. Pythagorean (Sectio canonis) application for the determination of Aristoxenos' half-tone

284.77 Hz 300 Hz 316.05 Hz 379.69 Hz 400 Hz 421.40 Hz

X A B C D Y

X-A = leimma
≈ 90 c.

A-B = leimma
≈ 90 c.

B-C = 298 c.

C-D = leimma
≈ 90 c.

D-Y = leimma
≈ 90 c.

V (316.05 x 4/3 = 421.4 Hz): fourth B-Y = 498 c.

II (400 x 64/81 = 318.05 Hz): ditone BD = 408 c.

IV (379.69 x 3/4 = 284.77 Hz): fourth X-C = 498 c.

III (300 x 81/64 = 379.69 Hz): ditone A-C = 408 c.

I (300-400 Hz): initial fourth A-D = 498 c.

fifth(?) X-Y: “evaluated by the senses” but equates (in Pythagorean logic) with 678 c.

---

FHT 34 Determining the value of the half-tone in Aristoxenos' Elementa harmonica – non-proportional scheme, appended from Fig. 53 in [Mathiesen, 1999, p. 320].

FHT 35 Applying Pythagorean logic for the determination of the value of the half-tone in Aristoxenos' Elementa Harmonica

---

1000 A-B, C-D, X-A and D-Y are (equal) leimma(s) and the fifth X-Y is 24 cents (one Pythagorean comma) short (from ≈ 702 c., with = standing for "approximately equal to"); basis pitch A is chosen at 300 Hz frequency, and the corresponding intervals can be listened to on Slide No. 11. Note that this interpretation does not fit Aristoxenos' description (with the deduction that A-B, C-D, X-A and D-Y must be "Exact half-tones").
III. Equal-temperament application for the determination of Aristoxenos' half-tone

FHT 36  Applying Equal-temperament logic for the determination of the value of the half-tone – all intervals are tempered on an equal-semitone basis and match their equal-tempered values (see Slide No. 12).

IV. Dividing the Pythagorean disjunctive tone in two exact half-tones

FHT 37  Applying (almost) perfect equality of the “half-tones” to the determination of the half-tone\(^{1001}\).

\(^{1001}\) A-B, C-D, X-A and D-Y are (acoustically) equal (Pythagorean) half-tones with a “just” fifth X-Y and “just” fourths A-D, B-Y and X-C (in the Pythagorean acception); the ditones B-D and A-C are each half a (Pythagorean) comma (i.e. 12 c.) short of the Pythagorean equivalents (see Slide No. 13). The resulting fifth’s X-Y ratio is equal to 3267/4900 (or 0.66673), close enough to 2/3 (or 0.66667), with a difference of (701.955 – 701.778 = ) 0.18 cents (ratio 9800/9801). This procedure is not, however, in agreement with the Aristoxenian statements that a (Just?) fourth should be equal to 5 half-tones (five half-tones are here 11 cents greater than the Just fourth – see FHT 38, p. 203), or a (Just?) fifth be equal to 7 half-tones, the latter being here also 11 cents greater than the former (FHT 39, p. 203); cf. [Winnington-Ingram, 1932, p. 199]: “In a passage already noted […] Aristoxenus grudgingly admits that the ditone may be slightly less than eight times the enharmonic quarter-tone. That is, the semitone is slightly more, not slightly less, than the equal semitone”.

202
### Fourth 3/4 = 5 half-tones

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value of the 1/2-tone / as Just Fourth/5 → 99,609</th>
<th>Value of the Fourth → Just Fourth = 498,045</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ratio</td>
<td>eq. ratio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33/35</td>
<td>33/35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>331/351</td>
<td>331/351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>332/352</td>
<td>83/88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>333/353</td>
<td>333/353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>334/354</td>
<td>167/177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>335/355</td>
<td>67/71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>336/356</td>
<td>84/89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337/357</td>
<td>337/357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>338/358</td>
<td>169/179</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FHT 38** Successive approximations of the half-tone ratio, beginning with the 33/35 ratio used for the half-tone in FHT 37 and being the “arithmetic mean” of ratios 16/17 and 17/18, towards 17/18 in order to achieve a better approximation of the Just fourth considered as composed of 5 half-tones; the best approximation with this procedure (begin with the numerator and denominator both multiplied by 10, i.e. 330/350, then add 1 to each and so on until reaching the least difference with the Just fourth), limited to three integer digits, is ratio 338/358 (equivalent to 169/179). Note that “equivalent ratio 3/4” (sixth column, last row) is here a simplification, not a reduction.

### Fifth 2/3 = 7 half-tones

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Value of the 1/2-tone / as Fifth/7 → 100,279286</th>
<th>Value of the Fifth → Just Fifth = 701,955</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ratio</td>
<td>eq. ratio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33/35</td>
<td>33/35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>331/351</td>
<td>331/351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>332/352</td>
<td>83/88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>333/353</td>
<td>333/353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>334/354</td>
<td>167/177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>335/355</td>
<td>67/71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>336/356</td>
<td>84/89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>337/357</td>
<td>337/357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>338/358</td>
<td>169/179</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FHT 39** Successive approximations of the half-tone ratio, beginning with the 33/35 ratio used for the half-tone in FHT 37 and being the “arithmetic mean” of ratios 16/17 and 17/18, towards 17/18 in order to achieve a better approximation of the Just fifth considered as composed of 7 half-tones; the best approximation with this procedure (begin with the numerator and denominator both multiplied by 10, i.e. 330/350, then add 1 to each and so on until reaching the least difference with the Just fifth), limited to three integer digits, is ratio 335/355 (equivalent to 67/71), with ratio 336/356 (equivalent to 84/89) being the second best approximation. Note that “equivalent ratio 2/3” (sixth column, fourth row from below) is here a simplification, not a reduction.
APPENDIX 2: THE “28 QUARTER-TONES (IN THE OCTAVE)” OF THE HARMONICISTS

The “28-quarter-tones” diagrams of the Harmonicists represent one of the intriguing problems raised by the interpretation of Aristoxenos’ *Elementa Harmonica*. Elsewhere, I have already put in doubt former interpretations of al-Ḥiḍāṣi’s “28 quarter-tones” in the octave, and clarified how the division of the 7 “tones” of the typical *magān* scale, on two strings of a *ṭunbūr* tuned in fifth, explain his statements.

(Al-) Ḥiḍāṣi’s scale remained for decades an object of disdain, if not of derision, by Occidental and Oriental theoreticians and musicologists alike, but no one seemed to care for a logical explanation for such surprising, at first sight, an assertion; as I was re-reading the interpretations of Aristoxenos for the purpose of this dossier, it occurred to me that the “28 quarter-tones” of the Harmonicists might well be another example of musicological bias about music.

*How the “28 dieses in one octave” of the Harmonicists became “24 quarter-tones in one octave”*, or “28 quarter-tones in one octave and one tone”

In his book *The science of harmonics in classical Greece*, Andrew Barker gives the following explanations about the *Harmonikoi*:

“Aristoxenos […] repeatedly refers to earlier theorists as ‘the harmonikoi’, but he does so only when alluding to those whom he regards as his own legitimate predecessors, that is, to those who adopted an empirical rather than a mathematical approach to the subject. His harmonikoi turn out to be theorists of just the same sort as the non-Pythagorean students of harmonics mentioned in the Republic”.

He quotes further Aristoxenos:

“Here is the evidence”, he says. ‘The diagrams they set out are those of enharmonic systems only, and no one has ever seen any of systems in diatonic or chromatic’ (2.11–14). The evidence Aristoxenos had at his disposal, then was a set of diagrams. He [Aristoxenos] continues:

> “And yet the diagrams in which they spoke only of enharmonic octachord systems did represent the whole ordering of melody; but about the other magnitudes and arrangements in the enharmonic *genus* itself, and in the others, no one even attempted to learn anything. Instead, they cut off, from the whole of melody, just one magnitude, the *octave*, in just one of the three genera, and devoted all their attention to it.”

Apart from Aristoxenos’ well publicized disdain for the Harmonicists, we may conclude here that the diagrams of the latter were drawn within the limits of an octave, and used an enharmonic (with smallest *diesis*) graphical representation.

Barker further explains why the diagrams must be based on a quarter-tone division:

“In Aristoxenos’ usage, except where he explicitly qualifies the term to change its application, a diesis is a quarter-tone; and it is always so in contexts dealing with the enharmonic genus. The term *katapyknōsis* is cognate with the expression to *pyknon*, which Aristoxenos uses regularly (in enharmonic contexts) to refer to the miniature structure formed by the two quarter-tones at the bottom of the tetrachord. The diagram was therefore divided into steps of a quarter-tone each. It may have been no more than a simple line marked off at equal distances representing these successive dieses, upon which the notes of a scale were then mapped. *Katapyknōsis*, of course, also recalls the word *pyknōma* which we met in the Republic […] in connection with the project of establishing a minimal interval ‘by which measurement is to be made’. The theorists whose work Aristoxenos knew had evidently settled on the identification of this unit with one quarter of a tone.”

From which we can conclude that the quarter-tone division for these diagrams is an “educated guess”, and further (quote below) that they all encompass a “Just” octave:

> “The passage from which we began (2.7–30) speaks of ‘diagrams’ in the plural, and says that they represented ‘enharmonic systems’, not just one single structure. Given that they were all recognisable as enharmonic, they cannot have

---

1082 In NEMO-Online (No. 1) – [Beyhom, 2012]; also for an alternative explanation of Bharata Muni’s scale.

1083 [Barker, 2007, p. 37].

1084 See footnote 1091.

1085 This precision is important as it contradicts completely the hypothesis of “an additional one-tone [or two half-tone] interval[s]” examined below in the text.

1086 [Barker, 2007, p. 39]: phrases in bold characters, in this quote and all other quotes in this dossier, are “underlined” by me.

1087 I would say in all specialized literature which reviews his theories.

1088 [Barker, 2007, p. 42].
been distinguished from one another by the sizes of their elementary intervals. Each must have been made up, at least predominantly, of ditones and pairs of quarter-tones (together with the ‘disjunctive’ tone that may separate one tetrachord from another), or have approximated reasonably closely to that pattern. Nor did the analyses mentioned here differ by representing structures with different compasses; they were all ‘enharmonic octachord’ systems, and each of them spanned an octave.\footnote{Confirmation of the twenty-eight “quarters” in one octave.} \footnote{See footnote 1091.} One of Aristoxenos’ references to a theorist named Eratocles might be construed as providing a clue about the ways in which they differed, and how they were related to one another. So it does; but I must issue advance warning that the passage’s evidence may not bear on these questions quite as directly as at first appears. Eratocles’ approach, in my view at any rate, was probably not typical of harmonikoi in general. […] What Aristoxenos says is that Eratocles attempted ‘to enumerate the forms of one system, the octave, in one genus, without any demonstration, by moving the intervals around cyclically’ (6.21–5). To this we may add a later reference to people who focused all their attention on ‘the seven octachords which they called harmoniai’ (36.30–2)\footnote{In the present case, the ratio of the second length to the first is 12:8 = 3:2, while that of the third to the second is 16:12 = 4:3. The first of the intervals differ by the same amount. In the present case, the ratio of the second length to the first is 12:8 = 3:2, while that of the third to the second is 16:12 = 4:3. The first of the intervals equal if the ratios between the lengths of pipe producing their bounding notes are the same, not if these lengths differ by the same amount. In the present case, the ratio of the second length to the first is 12:8 = 3:2, while that of the third to the second is 16:12 = 4:3. The first of the intervals.}.

Barker then explains\footnote{[Barker, 2007, p. 43].} with some difficulty, the harmoniai of Quintilianus which, not being octave species but what would be called later ‘modes’, are related to Plato’s octave species, and that these (for Quintilianus) reflect “real” music while encompassing an octave + one tone. This whole demonstration continues\footnote{[Barker, 2007, p. 44–51].} until the final argumentation of the author:

“There is another feature of this procedure that needs to be disentangled from Aristoxenos’ polemic. He repeatedly implies that the object on which its exponents focused was the instrument itself, with its ‘holes and bores and other such things’ (41.32–4), rather than the audible notes produced from it by an aulete (with which the supposedly objective data relied on by these harmonikoi are sharply contrasted, e.g. 42.7–22). Hence the scales and other sets of relations which they described were not simply transcriptions of what they heard, like those offered by other harmonikoi, and they did not measure intervals just by comparing them, by ear, with an audible unit of measurement. Their conclusions were based on inferences from what they could see, as features of the physical bodies of the instruments. That cannot be quite the whole story, of course. They must have had some experiential basis for their inferences about the interval-patterns that a given arrangement of finger-holes would produce. But this creates a complication. Imagine a simplified wind-instrument with just three finger-holes, the first placed at a distance of eight units from the mouthpiece, the second at a distance of twelve units and the third at a distance of sixteen units. The distance between the first and the second is equal to that between the second and the third. One might naively suppose that the intervals between the notes they sound would be equal too. But that is not so. The intervals depend on the ratios between the relevant lengths of pipe, not directly on the sizes of the differences between those lengths. Given an ‘ideal’ pipe and an ‘ideal’ player, two intervals will be equal if the ratios between the lengths of pipe producing their bounding notes are the same, not if these lengths differ by the same amount. In the present case, the ratio of the second length to the first is 12:8 = 3:2, while that of the third to the second is 16:12 = 4:3. The first of the intervals corresponding to them (if we disregard variables introduced by the player’s technique) is a perfect fifth, and the second a perfect fourth. We seem to be back in the territory of the Pythagoreans.\footnote{[Barker, 2007, p. 58]: in this excerpt, Barker fails to acknowledge a topographic (and superparticular) understanding of music, i.e. equal divisions of the string (here the aulos) length.}.”\footnote{Besides my belief that Aristoxenos would use Pythagorean logic more subtly (see Appendix 1 and Appendix 3), forcibly imposing Pythagorean divisions of the octave on what is described as a topographic equal-division of the aulos body is clearly not an attempt of understanding Aristoxenos’ logic and explanations, but looks more like an expedient to set aside explanations which might be less appropriate for Classical pythagoreophile interpreters of Greek theories. We will see that Chailley and Ruelle apply more caution to this problematic, in that they both acknowledge the possibility of the existence of three-quarter-tones intervals in the scales of the Harmonicists, which is one logical conclusion deduced from Aristoxenos’ explanations.}

In fact, not only do we remain here in the territory of hypotheses, which allows Barker to put forward Pythagorean reasoning on an Aristoxenian explanation – such a procedure being in this case undertaken at the expense of logic – but also Barker will not even imagine equality between a string or a pipe lengths to be considered, in Ancient times, as effective equality between intervals.\footnote{[Barker, 2007, p. 52–57].}
In his article “Towards a history of tonoi”, Jon Solomon explains:

“So far as we can tell, the octave species is an analytical device developed by Eratocles who, according to Aristoxenos, or without the Harmonists divided the entire diapason system of notes into twenty-eight quartertone dieses. It looks as if the octave species is an analytical contrivance devised by Eratocles to assist him in maneuvering his music up and down his impossibly close-packed quartertone system and that the species of the dia tessaron and dia pente are then additional species devised and developed by Aristoxenos to conform to his notion that all Greek music consists of regularized conjunct and disjunct tetrachords.

It is interesting to observe here the logic in refusing the “impossibly close-packed system” of the Harmonists, and in insisting on the supremacy of the octave and on its precedence on the smaller species, the pentachordal and tetrachordal constructions; further in the article, we find an alternate explanation of “Eratocles’ species”:

“I would hazard a guess that the tonos and the octave species in Cleonides (ex Aristoxeno) were two very different entities, one an attempted standardization of actual national musics, the other an analytical device developed from Eratocles but which became part of the standardized music for subsequent generations.

While keeping in mind this explanation, let us now examine a little bit more Aristoxenos’ effective discourse on the Harmonists, here in Macran’s translation:

“Most students of Harmonic, as we perceived in a previous work, have failed even to notice that a treatment of this subject was required. Eratocles and his school have contented themselves with remarking that there are two possible melodic progressions starting from the interval of the fourth, both upwards and downwards. They do not definitely state whether the law holds good from whatever interval of the fourth the melody starts; they assign no reason for their law; they do not inquire how other intervals are synthesized—whether there is a fixed principle that determines the synthesis of any given interval with any other, and under what circumstances scales do and do not arise from the syntheses, or whether this matter is incapable of determination,

and:

“As we then observed all the scales with the exception of one have been completely passed over; and of that one scale Eratocles merely endeavoured to enumerate the figures of one magnitude, namely the octave, empirically determining their number, without any attempt at demonstration, by the recurrence of the intervals. He failed to observe that unless there be previous demonstration of the figures of the fifth and fourth, as well as of the laws of their melodic collocation, such an empirical process will give us not seven figures, but many multiples of seven,

or:

“In inquiring into (28) continuity we must avoid the example set by the Harmonists in their condensed diagrams, where they mark as consecutive notes those that are separated from one another by the smallest interval. For so far is the voice from being able to produce twenty-eight consecutive dieses, that it can by no effort produce three dieses in succession. If ascending after two dieses, it can produce nothing less than the complement of the fourth, and that is either eight times the smallest diesis, or falls short of it only by a minute and unmelodic interval.

A detailed explanation on “What were the octave species and tonoi” of Ancient Greeks, and the evolution of their understanding by Western musicologists is available in [Palisca, 1984].

I.e. the octave: from which we have another confirmation of the 28-diesis division of the octave.

If this is the case, we find ourselves facing an al-Ḥijāzī-like division of the octave.

[Solomon, 1984, p. 248].

This logic is opposed to the logic of Curt Sachs as explained in Chapter 3 of this dossier; but it is perhaps so because Solomon is discussing theoretical issues, whenever Sachs believed his theory applied to praxis?

[Solomon, 1984, p. 251].

1097 [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902, p. 168].

1098 [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902, p. 169].

1099 [Aristoxenos and Macran, 1902, p. 185]; these excerpts are available in French in Ruelle’s interpretation [Aristoxenos and Ruelle, 1870, p. 7–8], who considers “24 diesis” and refers notably to Melibon’s “subtle explanation” about how the “original 24 diesis “became 28”: “Il sera nécessaire, lorsque nous étudierons les intervalles composés, auxquels il arrive en quelque sorte d’être des systèmes en même temps que des intervalles, de dire quelque chose sur la combinaison des intervalles composés, question dont la plupart des harmoniciens ne se sont pas même aperçus qu’il fallait parler, comme nous en avons acquis précédemment la conviction. 16. Les disciples d’Eratocles ont seulement dit à ce sujet que le diatessaron (la quarte), dans l’un et l’autre sens (aigu et grave), partage en deux le chant [footnote 2 by Ruelle: ‘Meybaum explique très-ingénieusement cette phrase qui, suivant son expression, l’a torturé longtemps […]. Mais nous croyons remplacer avec avantage son interprétation par une conjecture qui a reçu l’adhésion de M. Vincent. Peut-être s’agit-il ici d’un système heptacorde composé de deux tetracordes conjoints et dont le chant se trouve partagé en deux par chacun des tetracordes, c’est-à-dire deux tetracordes conjoints dont les différentes grandeurs partielles se trouvent chantées musicalement ou si l’on veut
Mathiesen comments:

“the opposite of musical continuity and consecution is the impression conveyed by the closely packed diagrams of the Harmonicists, composed of the smallest possible intervals placed one after another. Such a diagram implies, according to Aristoxenus, that the voice might be expected to sing as many as twenty-eight consecutive dieses, when in fact the voice cannot sing more than two consecutive dieses. He observes that if the voice sings two dieses in ascent, the next interval must be the remainder of a fourth, or ‘eight times the smallest dies is or smaller by a wholly tiny and unmelodic interval’; if the voice sings two dieses in descent, the next interval must be at least as large as a whole-tone. It is important to note that Aristoxenus qualifies this statement by conceding that the remainder of the tetrachord after subtracting the two enharmonic dieses may be slightly smaller than the remaining twenty-four [i.e. Cleonides’ 12th of the tone in Mathiesen’s diagrams] parts (see figure 51 [equivalent to Fig. 18, p. 70 in this dossier]).

This is, of course, true, and it demonstrates that far from being unaware of the mathematical or empirical problems in his spatial conception, he was acutely aware of them. They do not matter, however: as the interval is musically negligible, it is irrelevant to the theoretical conception”.

In a footnote in the first paragraph, Mathiesen reproduces the Greek text concerning the “leftover of the fourth” then adds:

“Andrew Barker observes that the reference to twenty-eight consecutive dieses is problematic, since there are only twenty-four in the octave. There are, however, several possible explanations. The range between the Hypodorian and Hyperlydian tonoi is an octave and a tone, or in other words, twenty-eight dieses. If a Harmonicist constructed a diagram of the fifteen tonoi accommodating all the possible pitches, it would be in the shape of a wing (such a diagram is described by Aristides Quintilianus De musica [...] and the two central tetrachords would indeed encompass twenty-eight consecutive dieses. In the Elementa, Aristoxenus in fact

Footnote 58 is inserted here by the author.

Footnote 58 as indicated in footnote 1106 of this dossier.

With the following references: “Greek Musical Writings, 2:145, n. 17; and ‘Aristides Quintilius and Constructions in Early Music Theory,’ Classical Quarterly n.s. 32 (1982): 184-97”; in the latter [Barker, 1982], the author notably explains [p. 193-194]: “If, as Aristoxenus tells us, [the Harmonicists] objective was to ‘compress the diagram’ and if what they were dealing with were octave scales, there could have been no sensible reason for choosing a sequence of 30 dieses or 28 or 26. The only rational choice is 24, the number of dieses in the octave”.

Footnote 58 is inserted here by the author.
As a result of this persisting (and sustained?) uncertainty about the number(s) of *dieseis* in the Harmonists “close-packed” diagrams, an oversimplification seems to have ruled not only in literature concerning itself generally with Ancient Greek theories\textsuperscript{1111}, but even when examining Aristoxenos’ writings specifically, as with Flora Levin:

“[note 24] Diagrams of ‘condensed’ scales comprising a series of twenty-eight quarter-tones were produced by the harmonists, the series constituting an octave and a tone. Their attempts to represent these sequences in notation provoked Aristoxenos’ acerbic criticism. Cf. L. Laloy, *Aristoxène de Tarente* (Paris 1904) 114-17\textsuperscript{1112}.

\textsuperscript{1111} [Mathiesen, 1999, p. 314].

\textsuperscript{1112} Such as Tiby’s statement that “the Greek admitted effectively that, from a theoretical point of view [for persons supposed to be “Empiricists”? – see footnote 1107 and the quote in bold], the octave was divided in 24 parts […] accordingly quarter-tones” (with the complete French quote: “Il y avait encore d’autres possibilités de modifier la hauteur de certains sons. Les Grecs admettaient en effet que, d’un point de vue théorique, l’octave se divisait en vingt-quatre parties, adoptant ainsi une répartition double de la note (qui comprend douze degrés, soit douze demi-tons) ce qui revient à dire qu’ils mettaient ainsi en jeu des quarts de ton. Cela était surtout valable en théorie. En pratique, l’usage des nuances – ainsi nommées – se réduisait à abaisser certains sons, dans les genres diatonique et chromatique, d’une fraction d’un demi-ton. Cette opération s’accomplissait sur la lyre et la cithare en diminuant quelque peu la tension de certaines cordes et, pour les instruments à vent, en obtenant partiellement avec le doigt le trou correspondant au son qu’on voulait abaisser” – Tiby, 2001, p. 381).

\textsuperscript{1113} See [Bergsagel, 2001] for this 17th-century author, notably: “*Antiquae musicae auctores septem* ([Meibom, 1652]) is his most important contribution to musical scholarship. In his two quarto volumes he provided an edition of the Greek texts of Aristoxenus, Cleonides (under an attribution to Euclid), Nicomachus, Alypius, Gaudentius, Bacchius, Aristides Quintilianus and Martianus Capella (*Satyricon*, bk 9), with a Latin translation and commentary”.

\textsuperscript{1114} See footnote 1105.

\textsuperscript{1115} The resistance to “anything but Pythagoreanism” seems very deep-rooted in most of the literature dealing with Greek theories, as shows this consideration from Litchfield: “Using the mathematics available to him, Aristoxenus could never have represented the precise pitches indicated by his various tunings using numerals and ratios. Because this was the only precise method available to the ancients of specifying without any doubt the specific sizes of intervals (and, by consequence, relative pitches), it is clear that Aristoxenus never could aurally demonstrate the precise locations of the pitches or the exact size of the intervening intervals he posited” – [Litchfield, 1988, p. 54].

All this cart-and-horse game [shilly-shallying] seems to have been triggered by Meibom’s\textsuperscript{1113} interpretation of this passage of Aristoxenus, an interpretation that Ruelle himself finds “too subtle”\textsuperscript{1114}.

**The equal-division of the strings as a possible solution for the 28 dieiseis of the Harmonists**

It seems to me of interest to reproduce here, as the last quote for this appendix, another interesting reference by Aristoxenous to the Harmonists, later in his *Elementa*:

“some of the Harmonists hold that the Hypodorian is the lowest of the keys; that half a tone above lies the Mixolydian; half a tone higher again the Dorian; a tone above the Dorian the Phrygian; likewise a tone above the Phrygian the Lydian. The number is sometimes increased by the addition of the Hypophrygian clarinet at the bottom of the list. Others, again, having regard to the boring of finger-holes on the flutes, assume intervals of three quarter-tones between the three lowest keys, the Hypophrygian, the Hypodorian, and the Dorian; a tone between the Dorian and Phrygian; three quarter-tones again between the Phrygian and Lydian, and the same distance between the Lydian and Mixolydian. But they have not informed us on what principle they have (38) persuaded themselves to this location of the keys. And that the close packing of small intervals is unmelodious and of no
practical value whatsoever will be clear in the course of our discussion.\footnote{1116}

The mention of the “three-quarter-tones” intervals (see FHT 40, bottom-left) seems to have also bothered Meibom\footnote{1117}, who “refuted” them and considered a semi-tonal representation as the only possible one (see FHT 40, bottom-right).

All these components put together lead me to think that, in his disdain for the “Harmonicists”, Aristoxenos may well have shown the same bias as with today musicologists who find equal-string(s) divisions an unworthy (for their Pythagorean-based thought) solution for theoretical systems and scales.

Two such possible solutions are proposed in FHT 41 and FHT 42, the first being based on Shihāb-a-d-Dīn al-Hījāzī’s division of the strings of the \textit{tunbūʕ}\footnote{1118} (only one string is considered here), and the second solution based on a dual division of the string (or pipe) in superparticular intervals.

While I lack the literacy (Ancient Greek language) to verify if these propositions may represent possible solutions to this riddle, it may be worth the try.\footnote{1119}.
Plates for Appendix 2

**FHT 41** Shihāb-a-Dīn’s division as a possible model for the Harmonicists’ 28-diesis diagrams\(^{1121}\).

\(^{1121}\) Adapted and complemented detail from [Beyhom, 2012, p. 72–Fig. 15]: see the original figure for the second (lower) string's division which complements the 28 “diesis”.

**FHT 42** Alternative reasonings for the “24-diesis” division based on a dual 12-parts main division of the string and divisions in 3 diesis of the first 2 (ascending) “tones” and 4 “diesis” for the last two tones; all divisions are equal-divisions of the string(s), with each of the 8/9, 9/10, 10/11 and 11/12 “tones” subdivided in either 3 (for the tones with ratios 11/12 and 10/11) or 4 (for the tones with ratios 10/9 and 9/8) equal-length parts\(^{1122}\).

\(^{1122}\) The “medium value” of the diesis is calculated for the whole 14 diesis; the upper part shows the “partial sums” of the tone 8/9, the “ditone” (“8 diesis”) with 399 cents, and the remainder “half-tone” (the pycnon) with 99 cents; the lower part considers a (descending) superparticular 386 cents “ditone” (ratio 4/5) with a superparticular 112 cents pycnon (ratio 15/16); the remainder is a superparticular (and Pythagorean) tone with ratio 8/9.
**APPENDIX 3: THE GENERA OF ARISTOXENOS AND DEVELOPMENTS BY (AL-) FĀRĀBĪ**

The two foremost examples of Aristoxenos’ use of Pythagorean logic are to be found, in my view, in his explanations about the half-tone (seen in Appendix 1) and in his use of Pythagorean mathematics, namely the tetrad, in his description of the typical genera, and more specifically in his theoretical processing of the pycnon.

As I write in the main text\(^{1123}\), diatonism in Ancient Greek theories is rooted in the “non-pycnon” rule, i.e. whenever there is no pycnon, the tetrachord is diatonic (FHT 43, p. 213). The counterpart of this rule is that all tetrachords which cannot be classified as “diatonic” must be either chromatic or enharmonic. The chromatic-enharmonic rule may be stated: “Whenever there exists in the tetrachord an interval greater\(^{1124}\) than the sum of the two others, the resulting tetrachord is either chromatic or enharmonic” (FHT 43), with the latter tetrachord being a boundary case for Aristoxenos\(^{1125}\).

This rule, as well as the typical tetrachords posited by Aristoxenos, can be problematic, notably in the latter case for the intervals composing the pycnon, beginning with the quarter-tone, the 3/8th of the tone, the third of the tone and ending with the semi-tone.

Another problematic, that I address elsewhere\(^{1126}\), is that the pycnon rule does not apply to maqām music, notably because of the assembly of small intervals together to form the pycnon, an unusual disposition for this music which prefers alternating smaller and bigger intervals of seconds (see FHT 44, p. 213), notably as in the soft diatonic (also a “boundary case” – see FHT 47, p. 215) tetrachord of Aristoxenos where the (ascending) progression [1/3 5 2] (quarter-tones) would best describe the original ḥijāz tetrachord (Fig. 19, p. 189).

\(^{1123}\) Chapter II.

\(^{1124}\) When the greatest interval is equal to the other two, this is in Aristoxenos’ propositions a boundary case (soft diatonic – see FHT 47, p. 215) between diatonism and chromatism; note that the other “soft” tetrachord, the soft chromatic, draws also an internal boundary between chromatism and enharmonism.

\(^{1125}\) Notably because the smallest interval that can be sung is a quarter-tone (or enharmonic diēth).


It seems however that the pycnon plays a major role in Aristoxenos’ tetrachoral theory, as well as in maqām music; although this role may have evolved with time.

If we observe the progression of the pycnon intervals on FHT 43, p. 213, trying to understand Aristoxenos’ logic in establishing them, another “rule” for the pycnidium he uses for his typical tetrachords is the equality of the two component-intervals which compose it\(^{1127}\).

While studying Fārābī’s treatise on music\(^{1128}\) I could establish\(^{1129}\) that this author, when addressing Aristoxenos’ tetrachords, probably followed an incremental, simple (and extended pycnon) rule for the two supplementary tetrachords he posited (FHT 45, p. 214). This rule consisted in incrementing Aristoxenos’ pycnidium, beginning with the enharmonic tetrachord (FHT 46) with a sixth of the tone, or one twelfth of the tone for each interval in the pycnon\(^{1130}\).

Such a solution, while probably justified for the supplementary tetrachords in maqām music (listen to the various tetrachords on Slide No. 7), implied however consistent discrepancies with the logic (if any) in the establishment of Aristoxenos’ tetrachords (FHT 45, p. 214 and FHT 47, p. 215), notably for the hemiolic chromatic and the two diatonic tetrachords.

A complementary explanation was proposed in my latest book on Byzantine chant\(^{1131}\), in which I focus more on the intervallic value of the pycnon as such\(^{1132}\). FHT 48, p. 216 shows the progression of the values of the pycnidium (and following non-pycnon di-intervallic combinations of the lower two intervals) in Aristoxenos tetrachords, with values respectively worth 1/2\(^{1133}\) (2/4), 3/4\(^{1134}\), 2/3\(^{1135}\) and 4/4\(^{1136}\) (1) fractions.

\(^{1127}\) A purely theoretical (practical) rule as we have seen in Chapter I, with all the possible shades and mixed tetrachords.

\(^{1128}\) [Fārābī (al-), 1930; 1935].

\(^{1129}\) In [Beyhom, 2010c].

\(^{1130}\) With a regular progression of the intervals composing the pycnon of the type \(y_i = y_{i+1} + 1/12\) (of the tone).

\(^{1131}\) [Beyhom, 2015b].

\(^{1132}\) The first proposition focused on the component-intervals of the pycnon (see footnote 1130 above).

\(^{1133}\) The ratio of the Pythagorean octave.

\(^{1134}\) The ratio of the Pythagorean fourth.

\(^{1135}\) The ratio of the Pythagorean fifth.

\(^{1136}\) The ratio of the unison.
of the tone,\footnote{In a supertypical progression applied not to the ratios, but to the values of the \textit{pycnidium}.} a perfect application of the Pythagorean \textit{tetrad}, while the progression continues evenly (5/4, 6/4) for the “lower” intervals of the non-\textit{pycnion} (\textit{diatonic}) \textit{genera}.

While this process explains the use of the 3/8 tone interval (as half of the 3/4 \textit{pycnion}) for the \textit{chromatic hemiolic} tetrachord, it would also imply a subtle, but implicit use\footnote{And knowledge: “It should not be forgotten that Aristoxenos, whose system was to be later excessively opposed to the system of Pythagoras, wrote the biography of this Philosopher […] as well as a report on the Pythagorean system, of which significant fragments are still extant” (in French “On ne doit pas oublier d’ailleurs qu’Aristoxène, dont le système fut plus tard opposé non sans excès à celui de Pythagore, avait écrit la biographie de ce philosophe […] et un exposé du système pythagoricien, dont il subsiste d’importants fragments” – Reinach in [Plutarque (00467-01207), 1900, p. xvii].} of Pythagorean mathematics by Aristoxenos\footnote{Knowing Aristoxenos’ declared opposition to the Pythagoreans (as well as to the Harmonicists), his use of their mathematics would have to be concealed.}

For the remaining two \textit{a-\textit{pycnion}} (\textit{diatonic}) tetrachords, the same logic applies, but for the central interval which is incremented with a quarter-tone twice, resulting thus in the \textit{soft diatonic} in which the di-intervallic pseudo-\textit{pycnion} amounts to 5/4 tones, while the \textit{tense diatonic} pseudo-\textit{pycnion} amounts to 6/4 (1 1/2) tones.

This process must logically stop whenever the central interval reaches the value of the upper interval, as is the case of the \textit{tense diatonic} tetrachord\footnote{Both central and upper intervals have reached a “tense” value of one whole tone.}; otherwise, the next logical step would be incrementing the central interval one further quarter-tone, with the resulting 2/4, 5/4 and 3/4 tones (or $[1 \ 2 \ 5 \ 3]$\footnote{In ascending multiples of the quarter-tone.}), or the intervals of the \textit{soft diatonic} tetrachord with however the two upper intervals inversed\footnote{Or the original \textit{hijâz} tetrachord.}. The further application of this rule would result in the \textit{tense chromatic} tetrachord with (also) inverted upper intervals $[1 \ 2 \ 6 \ 2]$ which proves itself equally useless for Aristoxenos’ demonstration.

Consequently, there is definitively a dual, simple\footnote{While based on simple numbers.} and in the same time complex\footnote{Because of its implicit use of the \textit{tetrad}.} logic in Aristoxenos’ use of the \textit{pycnidium} in his tetrachords, and the resulting “halves” composing these \textit{pycnidium} are but a sequel of this logic, regardless of the very small discrepancy observed between the 1/3 tone (\textit{soft chromatic}) and the 3/8 tone intervals (\textit{hemiolic chromatic}).

Another consequence is that Fārābī’s additional tetrachords are alien to Aristoxenos’ logic in establishing his typical tetrachords (\textit{FHT} 49, p. 216), and that Fārābī either relied on the (theoretical) equal-intervals process (\textit{FHT} 49) or based himself on actual \textit{maqām} praxis, with both of these hypothesizes coinciding in the Zalzalian (\textit{diatonic}) \rāst $[1 \ 4 \ 3 \ 3]$ tetrachord or the equally Zalzalian (\textit{diatonic}) equal-intervals tetrachord (utmost left in \textit{FHT} 45, p. 214).

**Conclusions of Appendix 3**

While we do not know exactly which treatises Early \textit{maqām} theoreticians had in hands, and even less (or only partially) what was the content of these copies from Ancient Greek treatises, or whether it was altered or not, to the extent of our knowledge Fārābī, Sīnā and Urmawi\footnote{For the use and adaptations of Greek theories by the last two theoreticians, see respectively [Beyhom, 2010c] and [Urmawi (d. 1294) and [Jurjānī (al-), 2001].} did indeed expand on these theories and tried to adapt them to the music of the time(s)\footnote{At least partly, as I personally have no doubt that some of the theoretical developments of Early Arabian theoreticians may be, indeed, effectively and purely theoretical.}, while trying to remain faithful to the spirit of the original Greek treatises.

As for Aristoxenos, he was most probably more than aware of Pythagorean dogmas\footnote{See also Appendix 1.} and used them implicitly in his demonstrations, either taunting Pythagoreans (the \textit{pycnidium}), or to secure his use of “the senses” (the “half-tone”).
Plates for Appendix 3

Complements of the pycnon

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1/4 tone</th>
<th>1/4 tone</th>
<th>ditone</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1/3 tone</td>
<td>1/3 tone</td>
<td>1 tone 5/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3/8 tone</td>
<td>3/8 tone</td>
<td>1 tone 3/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1/2 tone</td>
<td>1/2 tone</td>
<td>1 tone 1/2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Domain of the pycnon

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1/2 tone</th>
<th>3/4 tone</th>
<th>1 tone 1/4</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1/2 tone</td>
<td>1 tone</td>
<td>1 tone</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fārābī’s supplementary tetrachords

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>3/4 tone</th>
<th>5/6 tone</th>
<th>1 tone</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

Plate for Appendix 3

| 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 | 23 | 24 | 25 | 26 | 27 | 28 | 29 | 30 |

FHT 43 Aristoxenos’ typical genera (in tetrachordal representation, the six above), with intervals expressed in fractions of the (equal-tempered) tone on a grid in multiples of the twelfth of the tone (or Byzantine minutes – 72-ET), and (al-) Fārābī’s additions (the two tetrachords below); the soft diatonic is the prototype of the Arabian original ḥijāz (3/4 tones, 5/4 tones and 1/2 tone), with however a different disposition of the intervals inside the tetrachord1148.

FHT 44 The homogeneity rule, or reverse pycnon rule. If Aristoxenos’ genus is falling, the domain of the pycnon is the domain of the complement of the bi-intervallic combination (within a fourth) in today’s traditional heptatonic modal music. This applies to all genera in (Just) fourths of common use in Arabian music, including the chromatic genus ḥijāz (the symmetrical “Piano” ḥijāz in 2 6 2 multiples of the quarter-tone) and its (most probably) original forms in 3 5 2 and 2 5 3 (the latter is more related to maqām Ḥijāz-Ḵūr)1149.

1148 Adapted from figures 148 [p. 440] and 185 [p. 639] in [Beyhom, 2010c] – see Slide No. 7 to listen to the ascending pitches of each tetrachord.

1149 Previously published in [Beyhom, 2010a, p. 192]; the Homogeneity rule for maqām tetrachords can be expressed as: “Any bi-intervallic combination in a tetrachord must have a total value included between 6 and 8 quarter-tones” (i.e. 6, 7 or 8 quarter-tones).
**FHT 45** Fārābī’s developments for Aristoxenos’ genera (two left rows) with intervals expressed in fractions of the (equal-tempered) tone, numbers of quarter-tones, Byzantine minutes (72-ET) and cents.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>(Fārābī) 4th</th>
<th>(Fārābī) 2nd</th>
<th>diatonic</th>
<th>diatonic</th>
<th>chromatic</th>
<th>chromatic</th>
<th>chromatic</th>
<th>chromatic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>complementary</td>
<td>usual</td>
<td>or tense</td>
<td>soft</td>
<td>tonic</td>
<td>soft</td>
<td>hemiolic</td>
<td>enharmonic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tones</td>
<td>5/6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/4</td>
<td>1/2</td>
<td>5/6</td>
<td>3/4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quarter-tones</td>
<td>3 1/3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7 1/3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>minutes</td>
<td>10 12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cents</td>
<td>167 200</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>367</td>
<td>350</td>
<td>340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd interval</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tones</td>
<td>5/6</td>
<td>3/4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3/4</td>
<td>1/2</td>
<td>1/3</td>
<td>3/8</td>
<td>1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quarter-tones</td>
<td>3 1/3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1 1/3</td>
<td>1 1/2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>minutes</td>
<td>10 9</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4 1/2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cents</td>
<td>167 150</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd interval</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tones</td>
<td>5/6</td>
<td>3/4</td>
<td>1/2</td>
<td>1/2</td>
<td>1/2</td>
<td>1/3</td>
<td>3/8</td>
<td>1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quarter-tones</td>
<td>3 1/3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1 1/3</td>
<td>1 1/2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>minutes</td>
<td>10 9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4 1/2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cents</td>
<td>167 150</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sum</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tones</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2.5</td>
<td>2.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quarter-tones</td>
<td>10 10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>minutes</td>
<td>30 30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cents</td>
<td>500 500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FHT 46** The “equal-intervals” hypothesis concerning Fārābī’s developments for Aristoxenos’ genera (1): the hemiolic chromatic, and the soft and tense diatonic tetrachords, in this hypothesis, would differ from Aristoxenos’ formulations.

---

**Complement of the pycnon**

- **1/4 tone**
- **1/3 tone**
- **5/12 tone**
- **1/2 tone**
- **7/12 tone**
- **2/3 tone**
- **3/4 tone**
- **5/6 tone**
- **10/12 tone**

- **ditone = 24/12 tones**
- **1 tone 5/6 = 22/12 tone**
- **1 tone 2/3 = 20/12 tone**
- **1 tone 1/2 = 18/12 tone**
- **1 tone 1/3 = 16/12 tone**
- **6/5 tone = 14/12 tone**
- **1 tone 12/12 tone**
- **5/6 tone = 10/12 tone**

- **enharmonic**
- **soft chrom.**
- **hemiolic” chrom**
- **tense chrom.**
- **“soft” diat.**
- **“tense” diat.**
- **zolizal (F)**
- **equal (F)**

12th of one tone
Amine Beyhom

Dossier: Occicentrism in musicology (V2)

FHT 47 Detailed graphic for the Ŗequal-intervalsŗ hypothesis for Fārābīřs developments of Aristoxenosř genera: the three rows
below the graphic show successively the values of intervals I3, I2 and I1 in this hypothesis; values in bold correspond to the values
of original Aristoxenosř intervals (between parentheses when different from the hypothesisř value); in this hypothesis, values of
intervals I1 and I2 are equal and increase regularly (from left to right) in one twelfth of the tone, whenever I3 decreases
accordingly in one sixth of the tone. This graphic also shows that the Ŗsoftŗ chromatic and diatonic are internal boundary
tetrachords between, respectively, the enharmonic and the chromatic tetrachords, and between the chromatic and diatonic
tetrachords; Fārābīřs additions (to the right) are diatonic (Zalzalian) variations.

215


FHT 48 Aristoxenos’ use of the tetrachord for his tetrachords: the pycnon’s sizes are, successively, 1/2, 2/3, 3/4, 4/4, a perfect Pythagorean system corresponding to the octave (“1/2”), the fifth (“2/3”) then the fourth (“3/4”) and the unison (“4/4”); this process explains the use of the 3/8 tone interval (as half of the 3/4 tone pycnon) for the chromatic hemiolic genus; note that the progression continues evenly (5/4, 6/4) for the “lower” intervals of the non-pycnon (diatonic) genera – see Slide No. 5 to listen to the various pitches delineating the tetrachords.

FHT 49 The “equal-intervals” hypothesis for Flãfî’s developments of Aristoxenos’ genera not fitting the Pythagorean model immanent in Aristoxenos’ exposé.
APPENDIX 4: ABOUT THE “RESONANCE” THEORY

As I put it in Chapter III, the Acoustic Resonance Theory breaks down a “natural” (or “compound”) sound in a series of increasing partials (or “higher harmonics”) the frequencies of which are ideally equal to integer multiples of the fundamental sound (or “first harmonic” sound).

Occidental music theory generally fails in taking account of this simple fact; I examine here the diverse applications of this theory and its implications, either for melodic music, or (as in Occidental theories) for vertical and composed relations between partials or harmonics.

Three cases for inter-harmonics relations

The three types of relations between harmonics are illustrated on FHT 50, FHT 51 and FHT 52, p. 219. In the first case (FHT 50), the partials interact strictly with the fundamental sound, with in this example (limited to the first 5 harmonics) the emergence of the octave (2N/N), the octave + fifth (3N/N), the double octave (4N/N) and the double octave + the harmonic third (5N/N).

Whenever these are the only interactions which should be considered, it is possible, in the case of melodic music, to consider the octave and the double octave (in FHT 51 – “Pragmatic melodic case” – 2N/N and 4N/N) as “secondary fundamentals”, in which case new intervals emerge, namely the fifth (3N/2N) and the harmonic third (5N/4N).

The third case (FHT 52) is the “vertical generative process”, with harmonics interacting together whatever their rank may be and in both directions (i.e. including interaction with the upper harmonics). This is the only case in which the fourth (3N/4N), the “harmonic sixth” (3N/5N) and other intervals appear (for partials beyond 5N).

The fourth being an eminently “consonant” (and melodic) interval, another explanation should be found, in accordance with the Acoustic Resonance Theory.

Explaining the “consonance” of the fourth in the light of the Acoustic Resonance Theory

I know of two possible explanations for the consonance of the (Just) fourth, the two giving different rankings for the consonances of diverse intervals.

SOUNDING TWO NOTES SIMULTANEOUSLY

The first method consists in sounding two pitches simultaneously, considering that the full range of partials exists in their spectrum. In FHT 54, p. 220, different cases are proposed, from the (upper) octave to the whole tone, including the fifth and the fourth.

The harmonics of these sounds coincide sometimes (fully for the fundamental sound and its octave), and sometimes not. We may observe on the figure that the number of blending (equivalent) harmonics decreases from the octave, passing through the fifth (less consonant), the fourth (less consonant) and finally the tone (the least consonant amongst the four considered cases).

This classical explanation is however limited, in this example, to two sounds emitted simultaneously; what would happen when considering, as Occidental theories suggest, all the partials as sounds simultaneously generated by the fundamental?

1150 A complete retrospective of the gradual discoveries of Music acoustics can be found in [Bailhache, 2001], with additional articles from the same author available at http://patrice.bailhache.free.fr/, consulted 2016-07-20 09:02:15.
1151 With decreasing intensities (levels).
1152 Most of which are overlooked in standard theories of music.
1153 “N” being the frequency of the fundamental sound.
1154 Strictly between the partial and the lower octave multiples of the fundamental sound (powers of 2 of the fundamental frequency).
1155 This is the case chosen by Chrysanthos Madytos (FHT 43, p. 220), who in his Theoëtikon mega ([Chrysanthos de Madytos and Pelopidès, 1832]) refused Occidental vertical logic when dealing with harmonics (see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 115-121] for more details).
1156 In most non-Occidental musics.
1157 This is the theory of the “Coincidence des coups” of the 17th-18th centuries, perfected by Euler – see [Bailhache, 2001].
1158 10 harmonics only are considered for the purpose of illustration in FHT 51.
**CONSIDERING PARTIALS AS INDEPENDENT SOUNDS Emitted Simultaneously with the Fundamental Sound**

This case is shown, for the first 8 partials\(^{1159}\), in FHT 55, p. 221. The first 8 harmonics are compared together (vertical relations), with the same partials, when compared to themselves (divided by themselves), giving the unity or unison (the black central diagonal from the upper left to the lower right of the table). The ratios given in the fourth column (from the left) are the ratios with the closest lower octave (the same ratios in the first row from top), i.e. those shown for the first 5 harmonics in FHT 51 (p. 219).

There are two criteria for “consonance” for intervals in this figure: 1) the higher the harmonic, the lesser the consonance (except for the unison), and 2) the closer the harmonics are in the series, the more consonant becomes the cross-relational ratio. The background for each resulting interval is darker when consonance augments, lighter when it diminishes.

In such case, the most consonant interval after the unison is the fourth with ratio 3/4, then the fifth with ratio 2/3, the whole tone 8/9, etc.\(^{1160}\)

**Intra-harmonic intervals**

Let us lastly consider the linear relations between neighboring harmonics only, considering a low fundamental sound with frequency (for the sake of simplifying the computation) 20 hz (this is generally considered as the lower limit of hearing).

The suite of resulting harmonics would be: 20, 40, 60, 80, 100, 120, 140, 160, 180, 200, 220, 240, 260, 280, 300, 320, etc. hz (unending series and diminishing sound dynamics – in theory).

The successive inter-harmonic resulting ratios would reproduce the superparticular progression shown on FHT 57, p. 221, i.e.

\[
\begin{align*}
1/2, & 2/3, 3/4, 4/5, 5/6, 6/7, 7/8, 8/9, 9/10, 10/11, 11/12, 12/13, 13/14, 14/15, 15/16, \text{etc}. \hfill \end{align*}
\]

\(^{1159}\) The ratio of the partials with the fundamental being their original ratio, it is not reproduced in the figure.

\(^{1160}\) Compare with Helmholtz’ diagrams reproduced in FHT 56, p. 221.

The first four intervals generated by this process are the octave, the fifth, the fourth and the harmonic third, i.e. container intervals in the lower register (20-80 hz) of the human voice (in common speech\(^{1161}\)), whenever the following four intervals (4/5, 5/6, 6/7, 7/8) are various thirds to seconds which occupy the (ascending) medium low register (100-160 hz). The following four intervals still (8/9, 9/10, 10/11, 11/12) are the various tones used in generalized diatonism, and cover the medium high register (180-240 hz), while the last four intervals in this series of 16 (12/13, 13/14, 14/15, 15/16) represent a series of seconds generally assimilated to various “semi-tones”, and occupy the highest register of the human voice (speech – 260-320 hz).

It is easy to see that the middle “tones” (from 6/7 to 13/14), which occupy in this example almost completely the spoken register (120-260 hz, covering more than one octave), are the privileged intervals for melodic music, with the central “tones” 8/9, 9/10, 10/11, 11/12 generating in succession (FHT 58, p. 222) the ascending diatonic (Zalzalian) rāst pentachord which, in the descending direction, becomes an equally diatonic (Zalzalian) bayāt pentachord.

This may explain the privileged use of Zalzalian seconds in maqâm music (and others) while the extended Zalzalian zone of seconds (FHT 59, p. 223) covers the whole range of melodic music, with the Pythagorean (lowest) zone generating container intervals such as the octave, the fifth and the fourth, followed by the harmonic zone (a privileged lieu for harmonic music) and ending with the higher harmonics zone the usefulness of which may vary from the completion of tetrachordal or pentachordal (and why not octavial) structures to melodic variations of intonation.

\*\*\*

\(^{1161}\) “The voiced speech of a typical adult male will have a fundamental frequency from 85 to 180 Hz, and that of a typical adult female from 165 to 255 Hz” – [Anon. “Voice frequency”, 2015].
Plates for Appendix 4

FHT 50  “Melodic” interaction process for the “Resonance theory”: the relationships between harmonics occur only with the fundamental tone ("N", for “1 x N”), while the fifth or the fourth (see the following two figures) are not taken into account.

FHT 51  “Pragmatic melodic” generative process for the “Resonance theory”: relationships between harmonics occur between the harmonics and the fundamental sound or its octaves only in the ascending direction (i.e. partials interact with the fundamental sound and with the octave of the latter immediately below them); in this case, the ratio of the fourth is still not “generated” by the process; this is the interaction process chosen by Chrysanthos Madytos (see [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 119 sq.] and FHT 53).

FHT 52  “Vertical” generative process for the “Resonance theory” as conceived in Occidental literature (i.e. as an extension of Pythagorean mathematics): the relationship between the fundamental sound (“N”, for “1 x N”) and the other harmonics (here 2 3 4 5) is extended to the relationships between harmonics, including in this figure the ratio 3/4 which determines the fourth\textsuperscript{1162}.

\textsuperscript{1162} This figure and the following are taken and translated from either of [Beyhom, 2010b; 2010c; 2015b].
The first seven harmonics and their correspondence with Byzantine degrees of the scale according to Chrysanthos:\textsuperscript{1163}

notation of the partials pitch is approximate and provided exclusively as a reminder.

How the “consonance” of the fourth can be explained (in Occidental – vertical – logic): when different tones are sounded simultaneously, some of their harmonics would (ideally) blend, reinforcing thus the “consonance” of these tones; the fourth, when sounded simultaneously (“paired”) with the “tonic” (the “fundamental sound” taken here as “1” – for “1 x N”, “N” being the fundamental frequency), has for example its third and sixth harmonics which coincide with the fourth and eighth harmonics of the fundamental sound\textsuperscript{1164}.

Adapted from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 119] – a detailed comment of Chrysanthos’ explanations is proposed in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 117–120]; Chrysanthos (according to the English translation [Chrysanthos (de Madytos) and Rōmanou, 1973, p. 20–21]) explains this progression: “From the outcome of the note combinations we know today of four symphonies:

the diatretion βουθ’ 19; the diatessaron νη νη 28; the diapente νη διπ’ 40; and the diapason νη Νη 68.

These four symphonies are verified with the following trial: When the low string of any sufficiently long four-stringed instrument is plucked, we hear its buzz, its octave and the other higher notes in this order:

1 1/2 1/3 1/4 1/5 1/6 1/7

γα Γα νη Γα κα Νη βουθ’ F”; not only Chrysanthos did solely consider “melodic” relationships with the fundamental sound (i.e. the pragmatic approach considering exclusively relationships of the partials with the fundamental sound and its octaves), but he also did not try to pretend that the degree βου in this progression coincides completely with the 7\textsuperscript{th} partial, a rare ethical position in musicology (compare with Chailley and Dommel-Dény in Chapter III of this dossier).

Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 68].

\begin{table}[h]
\centering
\begin{tabular}{|c|c|c|c|c|}
\hline
\textbf{Base} & \textbf{Octave} & \textbf{Fifth} & \textbf{Fourth} & \textbf{Tone (disj.)} \\
\hline
Harmonic 10 & 10 & 20 & 15 & 13 1/3 & 11 1/4 \\
Harmonic 9 & 9 & 18 & 13 1/2 & 12 & 10 1/8 \\
Harmonic 8 & 8 & 16 & 12 & 10 2/3 & 9 \\
Harmonic 7 & 7 & 14 & 10 1/2 & 9 1/3 & 7 7/8 \\
Harmonic 6 & 6 & 12 & 9 & 8 & 6 3/4 \\
Harmonic 5 & 5 & 10 & 7 1/2 & 6 2/3 & 5 5/8 \\
Harmonic 4 & 4 & 8 & 6 & 5 1/3 & 4 1/2 \\
Harmonic 3 & 3 & 6 & 4 1/2 & 4 & 3 3/8 \\
Harmonic 2 & 2 & 4 & 3 & 2 2/3 & 2 1/4 \\
Fundamental sound & 1 & 2 & 1 1/2 & 1 1/3 & 1 1/8 \\
\hline
\end{tabular}
\end{table}
FHT 55  Cross-related ratios between the 8 first harmonics and alternative explanation of the “consonance” of the fourth\(^\text{165}\).

FHT 56  Two diagrams by Helmholtz showing “roughness” curves in relation with a fundamental sound\(^\text{166}\).

FHT 57  Superparticular progression (for \(\frac{n}{n+1}\)) with \(n = 1\) to 15\(^\text{167}\).

---

\(^{165}\) Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 65]: the first 8 harmonics are compared together (vertical relations), with the same partials, when compared to themselves (divided by themselves), giving the unity or unison (the black central diagonal from the upper left to the lower right of the table). The ratios given in the fourth column (from the left) are the ratios with the closest lower octave (the same ratios in the first row from top). Criteria for “consonance” are two: 1) the higher the harmonic, the lesser the consonance (except for the unison), and 2) the closer the harmonics are in the series, the more consonant becomes the cross-relational ratio. The background for each resulting interval is darker when consonance augments, lighter when it diminishes.

\(^{166}\) [Helmholtz, 1877, p. 193]: like all the examples proposed in this appendix, the harmonics considered here are supposedly “ideal” (their frequencies are supposed to be equal to perfect multiples of the frequency of the fundamental sound); note also that Helmholtz’ formulations use unknown coefficients (he seems to have “cheated”), with an attempt at re-establishing these in [Bailhache, 2016].
Ascending generation of harmonics: the 9th to 12th harmonics have intra-harmonic intervals which compose an ascending ṭāst pentachord and a descending bāyāt pentachord; the sums of these intervals correspond to other harmonic intervals.\(^4\)

Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 119]: intermediate intervals show a progression from the octave (1/2) to the “half-tones” (14/15 and 15/16) including the (Just) fifth and fourth, and the “harmonic” thirds. The smaller intervals are mainly used as various seconds (noticeably from 7/8 to 13/14); Ptolemaos “equal-diatonic” tetrachord is a direct sequel of this progression, which correspond to the successive intra-harmonics intervals (see FHT 59).

Adapted and translated from [Beyhom, 2010c, v. 1, p. 61]: columns from left to right: 1ª: Ascending successive harmonics; 2ª: original fundamental sound and its octaves; ratios of the harmonics with the fundamental sound; value in cents; 3ª: ratios and cent value with the nearest lower octave; 4ª: detailed computations of the intra-harmonic intervals (in ratios and cents) beginning with the 8th harmonic; 5ª: number of the harmonic corresponding to the sum of the intervals in column 4; 6ª: degrees and approximate interval values in quarter-tones of the resulting ṭāst (ascending) and bāyāt (descending) pentachords. In columns 3 and 4: the darker the background, the oftener the harmonic is found in the series; the first occurrence of an interval is shown in bold.

---

\(^{4}\) FHT 58

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Harmonic generation upwards</th>
<th>1200.00</th>
<th>2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>16 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8 N</td>
<td>3ºoctave</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 N</td>
<td>2ºoctave</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3 N</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 N</td>
<td>octave</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 N</td>
<td>org.</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The first four sets are based on a division of the octave in 17 intervals. Set 1 (17ths of the octave) is a proposition by the author: the numbers of the first row are values of successive intra-harmonics approximated in 17ths of the octave (for example, between the 3rd and 4th harmonics, seven 17ths of the octave are an approximate match (494 cents) for the Just fourth the value of which should be 498 cents as shown in the lowest row (‘Intra-harmonic intervals’); the difference, -4 cents, is shown in the third row of this set and the cumulative differences (positive and negative differences added) are shown in the last row (below). The second set shows Georg Kiesewetter’s reading of Urmawi’s division of the octave in his first treatise – the well-known Book of Cycles – based on a leimma + leimma + (Pythagorean) comma division of the tone, mi-fa (e-f) and si-do (b-c) being also equal to a leimma; the upper intra-harmonic intervals are approximated with combinations of leimmata and commata (these first three ‘notations’ approximate at best the harmonic progression, with Kiesewetter’s notation showing more regularity along with the smallest differences with intra-harmonic intervals, and Urmawi’s division showing exceptional correspondence with the first five harmonics). The fourth set shows the intervals ‘generated’ by a cycle of ascending Just fifths (‘shifts by an apotome’ – approx. 114 cents, lower by the same value): discrepancies can be as far as 90 cents (for the 16th harmonic); 11th to 15th harmonics are notated in natural, a, a#; the last two sets are both 12-ET based (equal-temperament division of the octave on a half-tone basis) but with different notations: the upper set takes g4 a4 b4 for the 12th and 13th harmonics – as seen in [Dommel-Diény, 1986, p. 31], whenever the second set corresponds to alternate notations for the 13th harmonic (g4 or a4) found in [Chailley, Challan, and Delvincourt, 1947, p. 6] and in Nicolas Meets’ course of Organology for the Université de la Sorbonne in Paris (2009); discrepancies go as far as the semi-tone in both (sets of) notations. Notes on the harmonic progression and notation: do (“c,”) is here per convention the fundamental sound; the progression may be divided in four parts, the first four harmonics compose what I call the “Pythagorean zone” with the intervals of the octave, the fifth and the fourth; the second part I call the “Harmonic zone” with the so-called “Harmonic third” and various “augmented” seconds; the third part is the Zalzalian zone with the progression 8 9 10 11 12 (or 8:9:10:11:12) of Ptolemaos’ “equal-diatonic” tetrachord, and of the Arabian-Persian-Turkish jins rāst – see Slide No. 20 to listen to various pitches and intervals of the progression.
APPENDIX 5: THE MYTH OF THE ORGAN(S) IN BYZANTINE CHURCHES (BEFORE "THE FALL") 1170

Egon Wellesz and Henry Julius Wetenshall Tillyard are known 1171 as the founders of Modern (musicological) Byzantinology. Their “findings” on Byzantine chant are based on the assumption that “Old” (“Medieval”) Byzantine chant was solely “diatonic” (in the restricted Western understanding of the term, i.e. “ditonic”).

In order to support this thesis, three main argumentations were used:

1. Ancient Church music was “simple”, i.e. ditonic.
2. Byzantine chant was originally ditonic but Ottoman influence after “the Fall” changed its structure which became “Oriental”.
3. Byzantine churches in Constantinople used to have, prior to the Fall (1453), organs for singing training.

Of these arguments, the first (Ancient Church music was ditonic) can simply not be substantiated, although an attempt at “proving” such an assertion is examined in the next appendix. 1172

The second argument (Ottoman influence) has been examined elsewhere 1173 and may be reversed, as sophisticated Byzantine music may well have itself influenced Ottoman music. 1174

The third argument (the tale of the organs in Byzantine churches) fell in desuetude only recently, but was never seriously disproved and recent editions of Egon Wellesz’s book still mention these “Byzantine church organs”.

This assumption hides another implicit one: Organ music can only be semi-tonal; as a result, and because Byzantine churches (prior to the Fall) had organs, Byzantine chant was necessarily ditonic

The origin of the myth

Egon Wellesz mentions, in the 1981 edition of A History of Byzantine Music and Hymnography, “Byzantine Church organs” which would have been used in the Byzantine churches by the time of the Fall of Constantinople to the Ottoman Turks in 1453; Wellesz considers, notwithstanding that the temperament of these (hypothetical) “organs” is unknown to us, that these “organs” are a clear proof of the ditonicity of Byzantine chant in the pre-Ottoman period; Wellesz makes a general reference for this to a series of 4 articles, written between 1929 and 1933, by Mahmoud Raghib, and to an article by Amédée Gastoué published in 1930 1175 (in the same review as Raghib’s) which cites the first of Raghib’s articles as a reference. 1176

---

1170 This appendix and the next are based on (as well as translated and partly expanded from) my book on Byzantine chant theories and praxis (Beyhom, 2015b), notably the Appendix entitled “Origines et diatonicité hypothétique du chant byzantin”; please note that this appendix with the following are considered as two faces of the same problematic, the conclusions of which are provided at the end of Appendix 6.

1171 Not forgetting Amédée Gastoué in France.

1172 Furthermore: most rural maqām music is “simple”, structurally, with an ambitus rarely exceeding the fifth; a typical example is the Middle Oriental (Lebanon-Syria-Palestine, where “Folk” music is mostly Zalzalian) Dalʿūnā, and evolves in successive seconds (or unisons) from d to g, with two Zalzalian seconds between d and e and between e and f (contemporary interpretations exceed this ambitus); such traditional melodies remain however Zalzalian, which will still not be “simple” for “musicologists” such as Wellesz and Tillyard.

1173 And will be further expanded as explained in Chapter IV.

1174 See the discussions and remarks on the influence of Persian music on Arabian music in footnotes 507 p. 116, 853 p. 158 and mostly 978 p. 171.

1175 [Gastoué, 1930].

1176 [Wellesz, 1980, Excursus p. 10]: “Organs. In a series of four articles in Revue de Musico logie, 1929-33, Mahmoud Raghib collected excerpts from a number of Turkish sources which confirm the use of organs in Christian churches in the East. He quotes (ibid., no. 36, Nov. 1930, p. 262) the report of a Turkish traveller in 1075 who describes the organ and says that ‘the instrument is played on certain days in the majority of churches’. A. Gastoué[6], in his Notes sur l’orgue en Orient in the same journal (no. 33, 1930, p. 20), rightly draws attention to the fact that the Byzantines had organs in their churches at least at the time when the Turks took possession of the country. He points out that the Turkish musicians were unable to play these instruments because they were used to different and much smaller intervals than the Byzantines. Gastoué confirms an opinion which I had expressed since 1917, namely, that the transformation of the old Byzantine tonality took place under Turkish influence, and only during these last centuries. Before that happened tonality was diatonic in Byzantium as well as in Syria. The reports, however, of Arabic and Turkish writers need not upset our former views about unaccompanied Byzantine Chant. I should like to suggest that portable organs, such as were used in the Imperial Palace, in the Hippodrome, and for processions, were used in the teaching places attached to a church as a help to the singing master. In the last phase of the Empire they may have been used in the churches as well, perhaps as a kind of ‘organum’, the ‘Ison’ of the Byzantines, i.e. a kind of drone
Raghib’s 4 articles on the “Byzantine organ” extend from 1929 to 1933\(^\text{1177}\). Wellesz “quotes” (singularly) only the 1930 article\(^\text{1178}\), although two more articles were published in 1933. Furthermore, Wellesz chooses to neglect all “other” Arabi[an] and Turkish authors citing unaccompanied Byzantine chant\(^\text{1179}\).

**How the myth was established**

Raghib begins his 1929 article\(^\text{1180}\) by an erroneous reference to Hārūn a-r-Rashid’s gift to Charlemagne\(^\text{1181}\), which represents a primitive stage of polyphony, a stage which was never passed in the East”.

These articles, which (because of their similar titles) we shall refer to as “the first article”, “the second article” etc., are:


\(^{1177}\) These articles, which (because of their similar titles) we shall refer to as “the first article”, “the second article” etc., are:

\(^{1178}\) The 1929 article contains no citations whatsoever about Organs in Byzantine churches, but only an assertion by Raghib.

\(^{1179}\) See footnote 1176: picking (false, as we shall see) singular information and presenting it as the only truth possible is clearly a non-scientific approach of a problem.

\(^{1180}\) Referenced in the Bibliography as [Raghib, 1929].

\(^{1181}\) Raghib was clearly an unreliable author, still pretending, in this first article, that Hārūn a-r-Rashid, Caliph of Baghdad, was among the first who sent an organ to Charlemagne, imitating thus the Byzantine rulers in that time. This “positif” – a portable instrument (see Fig. 58 p. 117 for a specimen) – was supposedly made by a certain Djafér [Jaʿfar] in the 9th century A.D. It seems that Hārūn a-r-Rashid never sent an Organ to Charlemagne, as explained in [Bittermann, 1929a, p. 215]: “It has been common tradition that, among his other gifts, Hārūn a-r-Rashid presented Charlemagne with an organ. Indeed, few other memories of the negotiations between the two rulers are apt to remain so clear. Having occasion to hunt for that particular reference, I was somewhat perplexed at my inability to find the gift mentioned in any of the French sources. None of the Arabian sources which I consulted even mentioned an embassy sent to the Frankish King by the Caliph. In a long and intriguing search, it finally developed that, like many other charming bits of history, the organ sent to Charlemagne by Harūn a-r-Rashid had never existed. The tale was based quite literally on fiction. It seems that in the eighteenth century, Mme Stéphanie de Genlis wrote a novel, *Les Chevaliers du*...
Raghib’s (first) article as a “proof” for the existence of organs in the Byzantine churches before the Ottoman conquest, and infers that the Byzantine musical system was ditonic, which comforts Wellesz in his “intuition”.

In short, Raghib postulates, without any proof whatsoever and in the first article (of the series of 4, published in 1929), that “organs” indeed were in use in the Byzantine churches prior to the Ottoman conquest in 1453\(^{1184}\).

However, Raghib publishes in 1930 a second article\(^{1185}\) where he “softens” his postulate\(^{1186}\) in the first article and revises a number of translations; the outcome in his last article is that he has no proof whatsoever of the existence of the “Byzantine Church organs”.

\[\text{FHT 60} \quad \text{A schematic representation of the “Automatic Organ” by the Banū Mūsā (9th century)}^{1187}.\]

**Deconstructing the myth**

Let us examine first what Amédée Gastoué, a renowned French author and Byzantinologist, had to say about Raghib’s first article:

“The texts cited by Mr. Raghib show that the organ was in use in Byzantine churches; this observation, coming from the testimony of a contemporary\(^{1188}\), is highly remarkable, as it has been thought until now that the Byzantine Church never used this instrument. The precise documentation\(^{1189}\) given by the Turkish observer shows the contrary and that, to the least for the period when the Turks settled in Byzantium, the churches did use this instrument (also in use, incidently in the Imperial palaces and at the Circus). The very just remark of the old author confirms equally this fact, that Byzantine music, in that period of time, was still based on tones and half-tones, as the author [Raghib] deplores the impossibility for Turkish musicians to use these organs, their [Musical] Art being based on smaller and different intervals. It is hence quite true ["exact"] that Ancient Byzantine tonality was transformed under the influence of Turkish music, only with the last preceding centuries. Before, it was mostly diatonic, as pointed out by Byzantine authors of the preceding period\(^{1190}\).

Let us first note that Gastoué’s desire of “proving” that Byzantine chant was “mostly diatonic” is here overwhelming, as “diatonism” in the writings of “Byzantine authors of the preceding period” is not a synonym of “ditonism” (or the Occidental acceptance of diatonism).

These assertions of Gastoué are even more surprising when compared with his previous writings, for example in his *Introduction à la paléographie musicale byzantine* in which he considers the whole period from the 12\(^{th}\) to the 19\(^{th}\) centuries as a whole, with no sharp division marked by “the Fall” of 1453\(^{1191}\).

However, in his article about Byzantine chant in the *Dictionnaire du Conservatoire* (1921), he had already

\(^{1184}\) This discussion is detailed in the next section.

\(^{1185}\) [Raghib, 1930]: this is the article quoted by Wellesz.

\(^{1186}\) Without actually pin-pointing the blunder.

\(^{1187}\) [Banū Mūsā, s.d. (6x siècle), F 116].

\(^{1188}\) The unnamed author is most probably Evlia Tchelebi, cited by Raghib in [Raghib, 1929, p. 101] (see further in the main text).

\(^{1189}\) This assertion of “precision of the documentation given” by Tchelebi is, to the least, surprising as we shall see, even in the case where Gastoué used here the term “documentation” for “description”.

\(^{1190}\) [Gastoué, 1930, p. 20]: “Les textes cités par M. Raghib montrent que l’orgue était en usage dans les églises byzantines : cette observation, venant du témoignage d’un contemporain, est hautement remarquable. On a en effet cru jusqu’ici que l’Église grecque n’avait jamais employé cet instrument. La documentation précise donnée par l’observateur turc montre qu’il n’en est rien, et que, au moins à l’époque où les Turcs s’établirent à Byzance, les églises se servaient de cet instrument (en usage, d’ailleurs, dans les palais impériaux et au Cirque). La remarque très juste du vieil auteur confirme également ce fait, que la musique byzantine, à cette époque, était encore basée sur les tons et les demi-tons, puisqu’il déplore que les musiciens turcs ne puissent se servir de ces orgues, leur art étant basé sur des intervalles différents et plus petits. Ainsi, il est parfaitement exact que la transformation de l’ancienne tonalité byzantine a eu lieu sous l’influence de la musique turque, et seulement depuis les derniers siècles. Précédemment, elle était surtout diatonique, comme l’indiquent les auteurs byzantins de l’époque antérieure”.

\(^{1191}\) [Gastoué, 1907, p. 1-4].
expressed his opinion about the change undergone by Byzantine chant under the Ottoman Turks, calling the resulting chant “Byzantine-Turkish”¹¹⁹², although he does not mention Organs in Byzantine churches in this article or in his book on the organ (same year) L’orgue en France, De l’antiquité au début de la période classique¹¹⁹³. It seems then that he, and others, were waiting for a “proof” of their “intuitions” and beliefs¹¹⁹⁴ on Byzantine chant in the post 1453 period, which they seemingly found in Raghib’s articles¹¹⁹⁵.

In his 1929 article, besides his affirmation on a-r-Rachid’s gift of an organ to Charlemagne, Râghib begins with an erudite exposé on the erganon¹¹⁹⁶, gleaned in various documents concluding:

¹¹⁹² [Gastoué, 1921b, p. 548]: “Le dernier compositeur de cette école [preceding the first Reform of Byzantine chant in the 19th century], qu’on pourrait nommer byzantino-turque, est Pierre de Péloponèse”, and [Gastoué, 1921b, p. 542] for the “influence of Arabian and Persian music” on Byzantine chant: “Un point seulement reste acquis : l’influence sans cesse grandissante de la musique arabe et persane, qui pénètre le vieux chant byzantin dans la structure de ses gammes et peut-être de ses rythmes. Ce dernier détail, cependant, laisse entr’ouverte la porte à un intéressant, presque passionnant problème. Vers la fin du XVIe siècle, et dans tout le cours du XVIIe, nous savons d’une manière certaine que les compositeurs byzantins travaillaient sur les mêmes modèles rythmiques que les musiciens turcs”.

¹¹⁹³ [Gastoué, 1921a].

¹¹⁹⁴ Which we can today call “biases”.

¹¹⁹⁵ This is to say that all assertions, presumptions and “intuitions” about the ditonicity of “Medieval Byzantine chant” (pre-1453) were mere hypotheses and assumptions. Moreover, it may be interesting to investigate this whole matter building on the possibility that Gastoué, Borrel (translator of at least one of Raghib’s four articles, and later the author of an article [Borrel, 1950] relating very faithfully the scales resulting from the Second Reform of Byzantine chant in the 19th century) and Raghib himself coordinated, more or less, the publications of these articles for the sake of “proving” the ditonicity of this chant, and to which extent Wellesz or others may have participated in this process.

¹¹⁹⁶ Probably an Ancient Greek denomination via the Arabic language – see [Owen, Williams, and Bicknell, 2007, §: Word origin]: “Plato (Laws) and Aristotle (Politics) both used the term ‘erganon’ to denote a tool or instrument in a general sense: something with which to do a job of [?] work (ergon, from root uerg; cf Werk, ‘work’). Plato (Republic) and later authors also used it to denote any kind or all kinds of musical instrument or contrivance. No Greek author used it to mean ‘pipe organ’, and even in the term ‘hydraulic organ’ (1st century C.E.) used by Hero of Alexandria ‘organ’ has the sense of tool, so that the whole term properly indicates ‘an aulos-like device or instrument, operated by water’. (In this context, moreover, ‘auloi’ may indicate not the musical wind instrument of that name but ‘pipe’, ‘conduit’ etc.; thus ‘hydraulic’ refers to the water and air conduits.) Classical and patristic Latin show a fairly clear evolution of the terms ‘organum’, ‘organa’, ‘organis’ from a general to a specific sense, and a musical connection is often clear from the context, more consistently so than in Greek. 9th- and 10th-century Arabic had its own versions of the Greek, for example hedhrula (‘hydraulis’) and urghanon (‘organon’). The use of ‘organum’ to denote a kind of polyphony is of course post-classical”.

¹¹⁹⁷ Most probably Shams-a-d-Dīn Muḥammad Ḥāfez-e-āfī Shīrāzī (1325/26–1389/90) – see [Anon. “Hāfez”, 2016], whose poems can be found in English (for example [Khwaja Shamsu-d-Dīn Muhammad-i-Hafiz-i-Shirāzi, 1970]) and in French (see [Khwaja Shamsu-d-Dīn Muhammad-i-Hafiz-i-Shirāzi, 2010]) translations.

¹¹⁹⁸ [Raghib, 1929, p. 99–100]: “Le poète persan Hafiz de Chiraz, dans son ‘Muganni Namé’ (livre des chanteurs) parle de l’erganon parmi les instruments employés de son temps à Bag[h]dad (fin du XIVe siècle). C’est le dernier document que nous ayons sur l’usage de l’orgue en pays orientaux” – note that, in a personal communication, Jean During finds that this description of an “organon”, in Baghdad (namely) and at that time, is very doubtful.

¹¹⁹⁹ [Raghib, 1929, p. 100]: “L’instrument ne tarda pas à tomber en désuétude. En entrant à Constantinople, les Turcs ne s’en occupèrent pas. La cause principale doît en être que l’orgue ne pouvait donner les quarts de ton”.

¹²⁰ The same is generally assumed for Ancient Greek instruments, although Chailley did write about the aulos that it had a Zalzalian tuning (see [Chailley, 1979, p. 83]), quoting Aristoxenos’ diatreme against the “Harmonicists” (see footnote 1116, p. 209) with the resulting scale according to Ruelle shown in FHT 40, p. 209 (Appendix 2); it is worthy to note, however, that Chailley (same page: “[Cette échelle] disparut par la suite”, “[This scale] later disappeared”), while at first seemingly accepting the existence of this scale at some point in Greek music history, asserts its later disappearance, without however giving a clue as to why and from where this information was obtained (nothing in the following paragraphs from Aristoxenos’ treatise seems to confirm this assertion) unless Chailley meant that “it disappeared from written [scarce, theoretical] sources”.

¹²¹ Let us remember here that maqâm music uses intervals (frequently assimilated to three-quarter-tones intervals) of seconds the values of which lie between Occidental (classical, if not tempered) tones and semitones, or between the boundaries of the
Raghib pursues, seemingly getting here to the point:

“Concerning the organs of Byzantium, one of the most valuable documents we could consult is, with no doubts, the description of the Burhan Katé dictionary, both while it is posterior to Byzantine documents which relate to the subject²⁰², and because it casts doubt²⁰³ on (if it does not ruin completely) the general conviction that Byzantine Orthodox churches¹⁷¹, in the 16th and 17th centuries¹²⁰⁵, did not use organs. Historians of the term ‘erganon’ explain other interesting meanings which are all suggestive.²⁰⁶ The Burhan Katé was written in the 9th century of the Hijrî²⁰⁷ by the Persian Husséin bén Tébrizi²⁰⁶; the famous Turkish lexicographer Assef efendi²¹⁰ translated it, expressing many Arabic and Persian words: it is from this [last] source that we take the text, as we could unfortunately not see the original²¹¹. Follows the text:

‘Erganon, well-known instrument, invented by Plato. Nestorians and Greeks use it in churches on fixed days. Hollow stems such as reeds, numerous, thick and thin are placed in [hearing] acuity order. On the back side there is an object like [resembling a bellows]; by manipulating it; the produced melody gives these stems a sound resembling the sound of a Pan-flute. Some (people) say that Erganon means mazāmīr, i.e. a generic term for wind instruments; others pretend that Erganon consists in singing the same [tune] thing by one thousand people of different types, i.e. by young and older people, put together, singing sometimes in unison, and some other times in multiple voices (polyphony?), exceeding by that usual limits (of the Persian mode). For others still, Erganon is a choir of 70 maiden singing and playing instruments harmoniously²¹² together.

The Turks neglected the erganon [continues Raghib], abandoned it to the Occident and did not let themselves seize the occasion and benefit from the future promises the keyboard brought to the Art of polyphony. Although I have browsed numerous Persian and Arabic dictionaries, I could find nothing on the erganon. But the search must go on²¹².

²⁰⁹ I could not trace this author and try and verify in his text the conformity of Raghib’s quote from his translation of the Burhān-i qāṭi’.

²¹⁰ This remark is of importance for the following paragraphs.

²¹¹ I am puzzled by what might have been the Turkish term corresponding to “harmoniously” in Rāghib’s translation of “Assef efendi’s” text.

²¹² [Raghib, 1929, p. 100–101]: “Au sujet des orgues de Byzance, un des documents les plus précieux que nous ayons eu en mains est, sans aucun doute, la description du dictionnaire Burhan Katé, tant parce qu’elle est postérieure aux documents byzantins relatifs à ce sujet, que parce qu’elle met en doute (si même elle ne la ruine pas) la persuasion où l’on est que les églises orthodoxes de Byzance, aux xvi et xviie siècles, n’usaient pas de l’orgue. Les historiens du mot ‘ergonon’ expliquent d’autres sens intéressants qui, tous, sont suggestifs. Le Burhan Katé a été écrit au xvi siècle de l’Hégire par le Persan Husséin bén Tébrizi ; le célèbre lexicographe turc Assem efendi, en exprimant en turc plusieurs mots arabes et persans, l’traduit : c’est là que nous prenons le texte, n’ayant malheureusement pas pu encore voir l’original. Voici ce texte : ‘Ergonon, instrument connu, inventé par Platon. Les Nestoriens et les Grecs en jouent dans les églises à certains jours fixés. Des tiges creuses comme des roseaux, nombreuses, grosses et minces sont placées par ordre d’acuité. Par derrière il y a un objet comme un soufflet ; en le manœuvrant, l’air qu’il produit donne à ces tiges une voix comme celle de la flûte de Pan. Et certains disent qu’Ergonon veut dire Mézamir, c’est-à-dire que c’est un nom générique désignant les instruments à vent ; et d’autres prétendent que l’Ergonon consiste à faire chanter une chose par un millier de personnes de différentes sortes, c’est-à-dire par des gens jeunes et plus âgés, mêlés, qui chantent tantôt à l’unisson, tantôt à plusieurs voix, en dépassant les limites ordinaires (du mode persan). Pour
Let us note here that, whenever there is no mention whatsoever, in the quoted Assem éfendi’s text, of a keyboard or of Byzantine churches, but of reeds, mizmâr(s) and collective chanting, and also that “Nestorians and Greeks” play the erganon in churches on particular occasions, Râghib already concludes that:

1. The Byzantine churches in the 16th-17th centuries used organs.
2. The Turks may have also used organs but later neglected them.

In fact, the only serious indication about organs in the whole article lies in the quote of “Assem éfendi”, supposedly after the Burhân Qâti’, about the “Nestorians and [the] Greeks [who] use it in churches”.

The remaining part of the article contains nothing more about Byzantine organs, and consist in various quotes of Evlia Tchelebi, including one concerning the organ of the Cathedral of Vienna, but…

In Râghib’s second (1930) article, the quote from “Assem éfendi” becomes, in the original “Burhan Katé”:

“Erganon is a well-known instrument, invented by Plato. Some [people] say that Erganon is the translation of mazâmîr, i.e. a generic term for wind instruments. Others say that, when a thousand men, old and young, sing together the same [tune] in different voices, this is called Erganon. Another group [still] pretends that Erganon is a choir of 70 maiden playing instruments and singing the sounds [notes?] of the same harmony, all together”.

This new version, coming according to Râghib from the original Burhân-i Qâti’ and “a more abridged [!] in Persian” version as the one of “Assem éfendi”, makes no mention of the “Nestorians” and the “Greeks”, or of their churches or their location and the time period in question, and even less about the organ, but provides other explanations for the term erganon of which the ones concerning collective singing suggest no more a possibility of polyphony, or harmony…

Was that the end for the hypothesis of the “Church Byzantine organs”? It seems not, as Râghib provides us, in this second article, with two further quotes which seem to strengthen his thesis. The first quote is from the Fêrhenk Chouri (1153):

“Erganon is an instrument specific to the Infidels, which play it in their churches […] It is played in most churches at given days”.

From which we may understand that organs are generally played, in the 12th century, in the churches of the Infidels, but these Infidels are no more (necessarily) Nestorians or Greeks. On the next page, Râghib quotes further “Abourréfid Méhmétd Hâfid Ibn ém Mevla Moustafa Achîr” (Constantinople, 1221 Hijri – 19th century):

“Erganon is the name of a huge instrument played by the Franks in the church, on given days. […] This instrument is presently in use in Galata, at the Frankish church”.

So it seems that the “Byzantine church organ” was played, towards the end of the 18th century, by the Franks in the Frankish church of Galata in Constantinople (Istanbul)…

In the 1933 first article, Râghib provides more quotes on the erganon/organ and gives this description from “Michel Febre, La Turquie, Paris 1682”:

“They (The Turks) compelled, four years ago, the French Religious monks to carry their organs to Andrinople to play them for the marriage of the ‘Great Lord’s daughter’,”

—

1214 For example [Râghib, 1929, p. 101]: “Erganon is a remarkable Ancient instrument. It is said that David the Prophet sang Psalm verses with [playing on] this instrument. Although it was invented in the Orient, it is nowadays only used by the Franks. There exist 300 erganon” (in the French original “L’erganon est un ancien instrument remarquable. On dit que le prophète David chantait les versets des psaumes avec cet instrument. Bien qu’il ait été inventé en Orient, actuellement il n’est usité que par les Frans. Il existe 300 erganon”). More about Evlia Tchelebi, author and traveller of the 17th century, in [Mordtmann and Duda, 2012; Wikipedia contributors, 2012b].

1215 [Râghib, 1930, p. 261].

1216 [ibid.]: “plus abrégé en persan”.
1217 Out of a dozen different quotes on the organ/erganon not related to our problematic.
1218 [Râghib, 1930, p. 262].
1219 About, according to Râghib, “the […] organs in Catholic churches in Constantinople at the end of the 18th century”.
1220 [Râghib, 1930, p. 263]: “Erganon est le nom d’un grand instrument que jouent les Frans à l’église, à certains jours déterminés. […] Cet instrument est en usage présentement à Galata dans l’église franque”.
1221 i.e. the third article out of the four written on this thematic by the author.
[Raghib] adding further:

“It seems then that there existed, to these times, a portative organ in one of the Frankish churches of Constantinople”\(^{1222}\).

I shall not directly comment on this last quote as, in the fourth article\(^{1222}\), Raghib further explains:

“[T]he author [Evliya Çelebi] clearly and specifically states, after describing these instruments, that they are in use in Constantinople; secondly, when describing Galata, still in [his] Tome 1, he explains that the Frankish church is known to the Turks as ‘the church of the organ’, whenever there is no organ in the Italian church”\(^{1224}\),

which is all the relevant information we can find about the subject, and which means that the only church in Constantinople (Galata) known to have an organ was then the Frankish church\(^{1225}\).

So where are the Byzantine churches’ organs of Egon Wellesz (and Amédée Gastoué and others) prior to the Fall of Constantinople? Where is the evidence that “pre-Fall” Byzantine chant was ditonic?\(^{1226}\)

A few corollary questions arise:

1. Did Wellesz effectively read the articles of Raghib that he quotes or cites?
2. Did he (want to) understand them?
3. Did he deliberately use them to support his thesis of the ditonicity of Byzantine chant prior to the fall of Constantinople, regardless of the fact that this was clearly false?

Nonetheless Wellesz’ reference (and still unchallenged as such) book was first published with this enormous error in 1949, was “revised” and enlarged in 1961, then reprinted in 1962, 1971 and 1980, while this error still misleads scholars, or leads them on…\(^{1227}\)

Another possible reason for Western theoreticians’ crave for “Byzantine ditonism”

What is the reason for the overwhelming desire of the Western musicologist to reduce Byzantine chant to a ditonic, pejorative version of their own music?

I have given one, general (and multifaceted) answer to this question in Chapter IV; I have also pinpointed in my book on the subject another possible reason, which I propose here in English.

To better understand the following two documents, the reader must bear in mind that the Tribune of Saint-Gervais, a French review published by the Schola Cantorum\(^{1228}\), contains some of the most critical articles on “Modern” Byzantine chant by French authors who researched this music\(^{1229}\).

The first document is the presentation text of La Tribune on the title page:

“The Tribune of Saint-Gervais – Monthly Bulletin of the Schola Cantorum founded to foster:

- The implementation of plain-chant following the Gregorian tradition
- The return to Palestrinian music
- The creation of a Modern liturgical music

\(^{1227}\) A few authors do explain, as late as 1968 (“Les orgues étaient employées principalement pour renforcer la splendeur des cérémonies impériales, mais jamais dans les églises. Il est du reste significatif que, lorsque les empereurs byzantins envoyaient un orgue en Occident, ils le destinaient à des chefs d’État et non à des communautés religieuses” – in [Velimirović, 1968a, p. 148]) that there were, eventually, no organs in the Byzantine churches prior to the “Fall”; Wellesz’ reference book remained however unchanged concerning this point, and the “ditonism” of “Medieval Byzantine chant” remained the creed of this (prevailing Occidental) current of Byzantine musicology. Moreover, the most striking feature concerning this problem is the overwhelming desire of authors such as Wellesz and Gastoué to “prove” the ditonicity of “Medieval” Byzantine chant, against a contradicting body of evidence.

\(^{1228}\) A music school established to foster Gregorian chant – see [Anon. “Schola Cantorum de Paris”, 2016a] for more details (the English entry [Anon. “Schola Cantorum de Paris”, 2016b] is very concise).

\(^{1229}\) Notably the virulent anti-Chrysantines [Thibault (fr.), 1898] and the unflattering [Gastoué, 1899a; 1899b] (in the latter [p. 8] Gastoué states notably “Do the Greeks have a chromatic mode? In theory, perhaps. In praxis, no” – in French “[Y] a-t-il chez les Grecs un mode chromatique? Théoriquement, peut-être; pratiquement, non”) for Byzantine Chant, but also Dom Parisot’s famous conference on “Oriental music” [Parisot, 1898].
The second document is the Papal brief (“bref”) sent by pope Pie X to Charles Bordes\(^{1231}\), founder of the Schola Cantorum, also published in the Tribune of Saint-Gervais:

“Dear Son, Salute and Papal blessing. – It is for Us very pleasant, as should duly be thought, that the work and enlightened care of diverse persons drove through the project, that We have purely thought, of recalling Liturgical chant to its ancient form. Amongst these people, you must have a special place for you who, even before We prescribed anything concerning Sacred music, had already founded the Schola Cantorum, following Our desire, and who never ceased to propagate everywhere the legitimate field of Gregorian Chant. Receive from Us the praise that you deserve and Our appreciative volition, and know in the same time that We await still from your ingenious zeal, with God’s help, the most fruitful achievements. We grant you consequently, in the name of the Lord, and most affectionately, the Papal blessing as a token of celestial favors and as a testimony of Our benevolence with regard to your person, Dear Son.

Given in Rome near [the Basilica of] Saint Peter, the 11\(^{th}\) of July 1904, the first year of [O]ur Pontificate.
Pie X. Pope”\(^{1232}\).

In today’s words, writing about Byzantine chant in the Tribune of Saint-Gervais could have well represented a conflict of interests between the Catholic orientation of the review and the need for impartial and scientific weighing of facts in Academic research, on one side, while, on the other side, reducing the monodic Byzantine chant to a ditonic substrate could also, whereas integrating it in Christian Europe and eliminating its differences with the Gregorian chant\(^{1233}\), underline its (potential) deficiencies when compared with Palestinin polyphony.

\* \* \*

The myth of the organs in Byzantine churches was maintained for a few decades, giving a strong argument for the ditonicity of “Medieval” Byzantine chant. While Gastoué, Wellesz, Tillyard and others maintained this unproven statement their lifetime long, other musicologists in the field sensed the fragility of this argumentation: the only substantial attempt I know of, however, to sustain the “ditonic” thesis\(^{1234}\) was made by Oliver Strunk in an article entitled “The Tonal System of Byzantine Music” published in the Musical Quarterly\(^{1235}\).

This article, along with a second article published by the same author in 1962\(^{1236}\) – both addressed in the next appendix, are supposed to have, according to another well-known scholar in the field of Byzantine musicology, ‘unambiguously’ established the ditonicity\(^{1237}\) of Medieval Byzantine chant.

\* \* \*

\(^{1230}\) [Bordes and Boisjolin (de), 1920, v. 21, p. 22]: in French “LA TRIBUNE DE SAINT-GERVAIS – BULLETIN MENSUEL de la Schola Cantorum FONDÉE POUR ENCOURAGER : - L’exécution du plain-chant selon la tradition grégorienne, - La remise en honneur de la musique palestinienne, - La création d’une musique religieuse moderne, - L’amélioration du répertoire des organistes.”

\(^{1231}\) More about this composer and director of the Schola Cantorum in [Anon. “Charles Bordes”, 2016].

\(^{1232}\) [Bordes and Boisjolin (de), 1920, v. 21, p. 23]: in French “Cher Fils, salut et bénédiction Apostolique. — Il Nous est fort agréable, comme on peut le penser, que le travail et les soins éclairés de diverses personnes avancent la réussite du projet, que Nous avons mûrement réfléchi, de rappeler le chant liturgique à son ancienne forme. Au nombre de ceux-là, il convient de vous donner une place particulière, à vous qui, dès avant que Nous ayons prescrit quelque chose sur la Musique sacrée, aviez déjà fondé la Schola Cantorum, conformément à Nos désirs, et qui ne cessez de propager partout la légitime discipline du chant grégorien. Recevez-en de Nous la louange que vous méritez, et la marque de Notre volonté reconnaissante, et sachez en même temps que Nous attendons encore de votre zèle ingénieux, avec l’aide de Dieu, les fruits les plus féconds. Nous vous accorderons donc dans le Seigneur, de la façon la plus affectueuse, la bénédiction Apostolique, comme gage des faveurs célestes et témoignage de Notre bienveillance envers vous, Cher Fils. Donné à Rome près Saint-Pierre, le 11 juillet 1904, la première année de notre Pontificat. Pie X. Pape”.

\(^{1233}\) Oliver Strunk [1945] seeks such a convergence between the “signatures” of Byzantine chant and the differentiae of Gregorian chant (another convergence is suggested, for instance in [Strunk, 1960] as well as in [Strunk, 1948], the role of Byzantine liturgy as a transmitter of synagogal pre-Christian traditions to “the Christian churches further West and further East”).

\(^{1234}\) Wellesz’ “intuition”, “strengthened” by Raghib’s and Gastoué’s articles, would (?) in the Academic World today be considered as plain fraud; in “Liturgical musicology” or its “sister musicology” of the maqām, however, many irrational (unproven) assertions are still considered as true, regardless of objective evidence. A few such assertions are scrutinized in this dossier.

\(^{1235}\) See [Strunk, 1942].

\(^{1236}\) [Strunk, 1962].

\(^{1237}\) Evidently “diatonicity” in the lexicon of Occidental Byzantinologists.
Plates for Appendix 5

FHT 61  “Hama governorate contains some of the most important mosaics in Syria, with around 50% of uncovered mosaics, most significant of which is ‘Tiba al-Imam,’ a 600 square meters mosaic dating back to 242 AD. Another mosaic housed at Hama National Museum is the ‘Musicians’ mosaic. This piece, measuring 4.25 meters by 5.37 meters, depicts six female musicians and two children, in addition to old musical instrument including an organ, cymbals, two flutes, a harp and an Indian musical instrument consisting of metal bowls placed on a table. In a statement to Syrian press, professor of mosaic restoration at Athens University Stephania Chlouveraki underlined the strong composition and accuracy of representation in the Musicians mosaic, noting the small details such as attire, hair, braids, gentle smiles and wide eyes”: from <http://www.english.globalarabnetwork.com/201003245260/Related-news-from-Syria/archaeologists-sublime-technique-makes-syrian-mosaics-one-of-the-greatest-in-the-world.html>, visited 27/04/2012. According to archeomusicologist Richard Dumbrill [personal communication 24/04/2012], the “Musicians” mosaic can be dated as back as the 1st century B.C. and as late as the 2nd century A.D.
APPENDIX 6: ON THE “DIATONIC [DITONIC] TONAL SYSTEM” AS THE PROTOTYPE SYSTEM FOR “MEDIEVAL” BYZANTINE CHANT

The main analytical (and inconclusive) “proof” proposed for the ditonicty of the “Original” (“Medieval”) Byzantine chant consists of a “demonstration” by Oliver Strunk, that the only fitting system for this music should be the ditonic system, with a later article (book-part) by the same author being considered as giving an “unambiguous” proof for this ditonictism. The two components of this “proof” are examined in the following pages.

The “tonal” system of the Byzantine chant according to Oliver Strunk

In his article “The Tonal System of Byzantine Music”, published in the midst of Second World War, Oliver Strunk commented his approach, along with the justification of “diatonism” [understand “ditonism”] of “Medieval” Byzantine chant, as follows:

“The first of the three studies deals with the tonal system underlying the medieval Byzantine chant and attempts to show—on the basis of literary and musical evidence, and without resort to analogy—that this system is a wholly diatonic one, its central octave lying between d and d’ […] The conclusions reached in this first study are in themselves not new. They have indeed been widely accepted from the first. Yet it must be said that the arguments brought forward in their support by Riemann, Thibaut, Fleischer, Tillyard, Wellesz, and Gombosi have not entirely dispelled the last remaining doubt and are perhaps in part responsible for the skepticism with which the subject as a whole is often still regarded.

In order to prove the ditonicty of “Medieval” Byzantine chant Strunk enumerates what he considers postulates for the resolution of this problem, including a tetrachordal disjunct system, the internal composition of which is to be determined:

“[T]he tonal system of Byzantine music centers in a series of eight pitches arrived at by combining disjunctly two similar tetrachords. […] See FHT 62. The precise nature of the steps within this series remains for the present unknown.”

FHT 62 The generalized system of Byzantine chant according to Strunk, with two similar tetrachords separated by a disjunctive (whole) tone.

(continued) All we know is that the sum total of the seven steps […] is an octave. If we may assume, however, that the interval [containing the upper tetrachord] is a perfect fourth—a reasonable assumption, to say the least, for a tetrachordal system based on any other interval is virtually inconceivable—the interval (between tetrachords) as the difference between an octave and two fourths, becomes a whole tone and the remaining intervals fall readily into line. Provided it be based on the perfect fourth, a tetrachordal system involves perfect fifths between the corresponding pitches of adjacent disjunct tetrachords, perfect fourths between the pitches of adjacent conjunct ones, these intervals remaining constant no matter what the division and internal structure of the tetrachord itself may be. Conversely, a system of disjunct tetrachords produces unequal fourths (see FHT 63),

FHT 63 Strunk’s explanation on the “diatonic” disjunct system, with one of the “fourths” (N-Q) being a tritone while the 4 other fourths and all 4 fifths are (in Equal-temperament) “just”.  

1238 This appendix is a translation and adaptation of [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 459–468] with ad hoc plates.

1239 “Strunk was […] a founding member of the American Musico-

logical Society, as well as the initial editor of JAMS in 1948 and the president of the AMS from 1959–1960. He directed the Monumenta Musicae Byzantinae, 1961–71. His scholarship was exceptionally broad, covering the notation of early Byzantine music, the ars nova, Renaissance motets, Haydn, and Verdi. He was one of the leading figures in post–World War II American musicology” – in [Anon. “Oliver Strunk”, 2016]; Strunk wrote a number of other articles on Byzantine chant, some of which are cited in the closing section of Appendix 5.

1240 The two other studies are most probably [Strunk, 1945; 1948], already cited and quoted in the closing section of Appendix 5.


1242 Inserted here is the following footnote: “See, for example, A. J. Swan, ‘The Znamenny Chant of the Russian Church’, in The Musical Quarterly, XXVI (1940), 233-234 (referredence in this dossier as [Swan, 1940]), where it is held that the nature of the Byzantine chant has still to be ‘definitely established’ and that ‘time and further exploration have yet to vindicate’ the findings of Wellesz and Tillyard”.

1243 [Strunk, 1942, p. 190].

1244 Intervals are given in multiples of the quarter-tone; the value of a “just” fourth is 10 (quarter-tones), while the fifth will be “14.”
[Strunk, 1942, p. 192–193].
1246  In the case of ditonism, a conjunct tetrachordal system produces a complete series of “Just” fourths, while, however, excluding one of the “Just” fifths from the disjunct system. Did this feature exclude further (as exposed lower in the main text of this Appendix) this system from consideration?
1247  We are back here with the “disjunct” ditonic system — see FHT 63.

Strunk explains further, with regard to the number of “Just” fourths:

“Now we should be able to assume that in vocal music the more complex fourths occurring in the several genera will be in principle avoided as direct leaps. If this be granted, it follows that, in a system of disjunct tetrachords, the division of the tetrachordal unit will be reflected in the rejection of one or more of the possible fourth leaps and in the acceptance of others”1252.

Strunk concludes, after developing an argumentation which includes the formulae used for identifying the modes in Byzantine chant, that the Western ditonic system, which is the only system which maximizes the number of “perfect fourths” in the scale, is the only system which could apply to Byzantine chant, provided however a set of conditions and exceptions are fulfilled:

“[T]he tonal system of the medieval Byzantine chant is a wholly diatonic one, its central octave having the internal structure of our diatonic [read here ‘ditonic’] octave d to d; 2) as a matter of convenience and with a view to simplifying transcription from Byzantine neumes to staff-notation, these two octaves are best equated; 3) excepting in melodies involving changes of key and in transcriptions arbitrarily transposed, key-signatures and supplied accidentals are inadmissible; 4) to avoid obscuring its relation to the other modes, Mode IV is best left untransposed”1253.

* * *

1252  [Strunk, 1942, p. 193]: the names of Byzantine notes have been replaced in the quotes and figures by corresponding capital letters for clarity.
1253  [Strunk, 1942, p. 193].
1254  [Strunk, 1942, p. 195].
1255  [Strunk, 1942, p. 201–202].
Strunk’s argumentation is (very) arguable:

1. Firstly, he restricts himself to the octave, whenever the systems should be at least bi-octavial, as he explains that the octave should be extended to the “lower” and “higher” parts.

2. He also restricts his argumentation to some modes, as Mode IV does not fit in the picture (no “perfect fourth”), so it is better to ignore it…

3. Moreover, he considers one single (and theoretical) type of scale construction (two disjunct tetrachords), whereas other constructions are possible, for instance a “conjoint” tetrachordal system, or even the favorite construction type of the Byzantine theoreticians, the wheel\textsuperscript{1256}.

4. Finally, he imposes a certain number of conditions without which all of his argumentation would fall apart, and because of which all his argumentation fell apart.

The most striking feature of Strunk’s methodology is that he chose to test only the three “typical” systems used in basic “Ancient Greek” musicology, the “Occidental” (tense) diatonic (or ditonic), the tense chromatic and the enharmonic systems, ignoring all the different varieties (species) of “diatonic” and “chromatic” tetrachords used or theorized by Ancient Greeks.

I show further in [Beyhom, 2015b, p. 459–468] that the use of a Zalzalian\textsuperscript{1257} octaval system (see also FHT 66) may also maximize the number of fourths in the octave (five), while bi-octaval systems composed of successive similar tetrachords, whereas ditonic (FHT 68, p. 237) or zalzalian (FHT 69, same page), create a chain of eleven successive just fourths, at the expense however of the regularity of fifths and octaves\textsuperscript{1258}.

Among so many possibilities for attempting at understanding the Byzantine theoretical system, all possibilities which do not fit in the restricted accetpation of Ancient Greek theories fostered in Occidental musicology had to be, evidently, overlooked.

\textbf{FHT 66} Disjunct and conjunct Zalzalian (diatonic) systems comprising a complete series of (5 successive) “Just” fourths.

This did not hinder Strunk\textsuperscript{1259} from concluding that the Occidental ditonic system, regardless of the flaws brought up by the conditions that he sets above, is the only theoretical system which fits in with “Medieval” Byzantine music.

Even with this so-called “proof”, however, it seems that other Byzantinologists still had some doubts about the sustainability of the ditonic thesis for “Medieval Byzantine chant”: I shall try in the next pages to demonstrate the real issue at stake in this matter.

\textit{The “unambiguous supporting testimony” for the ditonicity of “Medieval” Byzantine chant}

While it seems that Strunk’s demonstration in his 1942 article was not conclusive, Byzantinologists still needed to maintain the fiction of the ditonicity thesis for the “Medieval” Byzantine chant, thus renowned Byzantinist Jørgen Raasted stating, in his 1966 book:

“Transcriptions of Byzantine melodies into Western notation are based on the assumption that medieval Byzantine chant consists of tones and half-tones only. The diatonic character of Byzantine music has been postulated by Wellesz and Tillyard from the early days of their studies, and their position – which lies behind such work as that done in the \textit{Monumenta Musicae Byzantinae} and that of the Grottaferata school – has since then found support in observations made by a number of scholars\textsuperscript{1260}. It would lead this book off the track if I were to demonstrate once more the validity of this assumption, and any such demonstration would presumably

\textsuperscript{1256} The wheel is a theoretical construction of a series of joined identical pentachords in Just fifths.

\textsuperscript{1257} In this case based on tones and three-quarter-tones intervals.

\textsuperscript{1258} Other possibilities are considered in [Beyhom, 2015b], including bi-octaval enharmonic and chromatic systems, or ditonic and Zalzalian (diatonic) systems of the (pentachordal) “Wheel”.

\textsuperscript{1259} Who did not even bother explore these other genera (tetrachordal) distributions.

\textsuperscript{1260} At this point Raasted inserts a footnote commented in the text below.
add nothing substantial to the discussion. So, for practical reasons I take this basic assumption as an axiom”\(^{1261}\).

It seems then that, regardless of the enormous task undertaken by Occidental (musicalological) Byzantinology (including the well-known *Monumenta Musicae Byzantinae* part of which is Raasted’s book), some doubts still subsisted concerning the constantly asserted ditonicity of Byzantine chant. To lift this ambiguity up Raasted explains, in a footnote to the above excerpt:

“Unambiguious supporting testimony has recently been found by Strunk in a 16th cent. treatise by Hieronymus Tragodistes of Cyprus. See Strunk, A Cypriote in Venice […] p. 106”\(^{1262}\).

I was eager to consult Strunk’s other article which provides “unambiguous supporting testimony” of the ditonicity of “Medieval” Byzantine chant, but all I could find in this article (and on the page cited by Raasted) was the following:

“Hieronymus has told us about his studies with Zarlino and we can see from the text of his treatise and from his composition that he has profited by them; on the other hand, he tells us also that he has devoted himself from childhood to the study of ancient and modern writings on the music of the Greeks–on ‘our music,’ to use his own phrase. Assuming for the moment that his background was equally solid on both sides, we may certainly infer from his observations that the Byzantine chant he knew was fundamentally ditonic, even though we may hesitate to understand the term “diatonic” in the precise sense in which it was understood by Hieronymus and his teacher. At no point in his treatise does Hieronymus as much as mention another possibility; the notation he advocates is wholly unsuited to the musical systems of later Byzantine theory and practice; and it is noteworthy that, having provided means for indicating chromatic alterations, he makes no use of them in his own Tenor, although his accompanying voices are constantly supplied with sharps and flats. This much is inference”\(^{1263}\).

Knowing that Byzantine cantors in the Modern period consider the Zalzalian (Chrysanthos’ or the Musical Committee’s) system as the only “diatonic” system, and knowing that the term “diatonic” was used in ancient Greek theories for a variety of *genera* and systems (see FHT 67, next page) – only one of which coincides with the Occidental restrictive acception of the term, it seems that the ambiguity was not cleared in this article, but even more deeply rooted in this musicology.

As for Raasted (and other Byzantinologists of this mainstream Occidental musicology), it is easy to understand that throwing Byzantine Early (“Medieval”) ditonism in doubt would show the deciduous nature of all this related musicology, a perspective best avoided for generations of scholars in that field…

### Conclusions for Appendices 5 and 6

Occidental musicology of Byzantine chant seems to have indulged, to say the least, in self-deception, if not in deliberate attempts misrepresenting the original system of this music.

There are many reasons for such a position, ranking from pure Orientalism (and Byzantinism) to the desire of safeguarding decades of (biased) works and Academic careers.

In this process, the Modern Greek (Byzantine) point of view was completely overlooked, whereas the “Arabian” point of view was never asked for.

As a result, the “Tillyard and Wellesz” school flourished during the 20th century with decades of publishing, mutual celebrations through articles and books, and self-congratulations through specialized conferences and publications\(^{1264}\), while deploiring\(^{1265}\) the “impurity” of “Modern” Byzantine chant, supposedly “contaminated” by Ottoman music, and publishing hundreds of books and articles transcribing Byzantine chant semi-tonally, with tens (if not hundreds) of “musicoological” careers based on a persistent forgery.

As for the results on Byzantine chant as such, and on Byzantine Autochthonous musicology, these are addressed in Chapters 4 and 5 of the main text.

\(^{1261}\) [Raasted, 1966, p. 8].

\(^{1262}\) This is the footnote mentioned above (in footnote 1260).

\(^{1263}\) [Strunk, 1962, p. 106].


\(^{1265}\) As with mainstream Occidental musicology of Byzantine chant for some two centuries.
FHT 67  Scales of the First diatonic mode in Modern Byzantine chant, as expressed by Chrysanthos Karamellēs (of Madytos), the Music Committee of 1881, Makarios Haidamous and Romanos Joubran (adapted and translated from the book of the author [Beyhom, 2015, Plate A7]).

FHT 68  Ditonic bi-octavial tetrachordal “wheel”\cite{1266}.

FHT 69  Zalzalian bi-octavial tetrachordal “wheel”\cite{1267}.

\textsuperscript{1266} The bi-octavial system is made of successive similar tetrachords (here “major” Occidental tetrachords), with intervals expressed in multiples of quarter-tones and “Just” fourths holding the value of “10” quarter-tones, the (“Just”) fifths the value of “14” quarter-tones and the (“Just”) octaves the value of “24” quarter-tones.

\textsuperscript{1267} As in the preceding figure, but with (theoretical) Maqām-music rāst tetrachords.
APPENDIX 7: BASIC UNDERSTANDING OF ORIENTALISM – AND A LITTLE MORE

FHT 70 “The cover of Orientalism” is a detail from the 19th-century Orientalist painting The Snake Charmer, by Jean-Léon Gérôme (1824–1904).

“We were trained to be inferior copies of Englishmen, caricatures to be laughed at with our pretensions to British bourgeois gentility, our grammatical faultiness and distorted standards betraying us at every turn. We were neither fish nor fowl. We were denied the knowledge of our African past and informed that we had no present. What future could there be for us? We were taught to regard our culture and traditions as barbarous and primitive. Our text-books were English textbooks, telling us about English history, English geography, English ways of living, English customs, English ideas, English weather” [Kwame N’Krumah, Africa Must Unite]

1268 This appendix relies mainly on available documentation on the subject of “Orientalism”, and is intended as 1) a general introduction to its critical undertaken mainly by Edward Said in his book Orientalism ([Said, 1980] – first French translation – and [Said, 1978] – first edition in English), and 2) its further developments and counter-critics. It is necessary for a better comprehension of Musicological Orientalism and its process, and stresses particular points that are developed in the chapter addressing Byzantium, notably Todorova’s (then Fleming’s) reflection on the place of the Balkans and Greece in the Orientalist process, and Johnson’s considerations on the relations of the West with Eastern Churches. Continuity of Orientalist thought is also demonstrated, particularly with regard to the intricate relation of this disciplinary field with religion(s). The appendix is evidently not indispensable for the readers familiar with this problematic.


Please replace or invert, in this most interesting statement by Ghana’s late leader Kwame N’Krumah, “African” with “Arabian”[1272], then “English” with “French”, and the picture would thus become complete for the post-Colonial Middle East.

** *

Foreword[1273]

In the introduction to the 10th chapter of his book The Arabs in History, well-known Orientalist Bernard Lewis[1275] (magisterially) summarizes the

---

[1272] Or “Persian”, etc.
[1273] There is an abundance of (I would have written “innumerable”) were it not for the existence of computers which can count the – nearly – innumerable) different writings on, with or against Edward Said’s Orientalism of which I can only quote here the most pertinent for this dossier. I rely primarily, in the introductory sections of this chapter, on the writings of three opponents or critics of Said’s Orientalism, Bernard Lewis (namely [Lewis, 1964 ; 1993]), Albert Hourani’s Islam in European thought [Hourani, 1989 ; 1992] and Graham Huggan in his article “(Not) Reading ‘Orientalism’” [Huggan, 2005]. Other (sometimes not) useful critical writings include [Trefflich, 2011] and [Warraq, 2007], not quoted here (more on the latter author in [Anon. “Ibn Warraq”, 2016]); further, the Wikipedia article on Said is well documented, notably with regard to the Lewis / Said controversy (see [O. A. “Edward Said”, 2016, section 6 “Orientalism” sq.]).
[1274] Entitled “The impact of the West”.
[1275] In a recent article Tahrir Khalil Hamdi criticizes Lewis’ work: “Bernard Lewis, who coined the term ‘a clash of civilizations’ in his 1990 article entitled ‘The Roots of Muslim Rage,’ (see [Lewis, 1990, p. 56]) has done a great deal in shaping a political and cultural atmosphere, which is hostile to Arabs and Muslims in general. The mere consideration of the titles of Lewis’ two essays, ‘The Roots of Muslim Rage’ (1990) and ‘The Revolt of Islam’ (2001) ([Lewis, 2001], and the French version [Lewis, 2011]) is quite revealing. These titles suggest that Islam, as a whole, is enraged and in revolt. Muslims are an angry and irrational mob or rabble, so to speak. Why are they so enraged? As Lewis explains in both article, it is not imperialism, Zionism or American support for Arab dictators, but rather a ‘rejection of modernity in favour of a return to the sacred past’ (Revolt,’ 2001), a past which Lewis traces back to the seventh century. Lewis refutes Arab statements on the subject (ibid.) of Muslim anger—that their anger would have anything to do with Palestine and the ethnic cleansing of its people, for example. Is it, as Lewis would have us believe, a rejection or fear of modernity, which Lewis equates with Westernness? Is it this individual’s longing to go back to a previous era of Islamic glory? Wouldn’t a more logical response be, in the case of the Palestinian, for example, as a result of the loss of land, home, belongings, identity and his now 63-year-old refugee status? What would affect an individual more potently, the circumstances of his present predicament or a theoretical
History of the relationship of the Arabs with the Occident, stressing on the power-relationships between the two sides:

“The Arabs had been in contact with western Europe since the time of the first conquests. In Spain, Portugal, and Sicily they had ruled western European populations and had maintained military, diplomatic, and commercial relations with other western European states. They had received west European students in their centres of learning. The Crusaders had brought a piece of Western Europe to the very heart of the Arab East. But these contacts, fruitful for the West which had learnt much from the Arabs, had little effect on the latter. For them the relations were and remained external and superficial and had but little influence on Arab life and culture. The geographical and historical literature of the medieval Arabs reflects their complete lack of interest in western Europe, which they regarded as an outer darkness of barbarism from which the sunlit world of Islam had little to fear and less to learn”

Lewis quotes further:

“An eleventh-century Qādī of Toledo [which], in a work on the nations who have cultivated knowledge, enumerates the Indians, Persians, Chaldees, Greeks, Romans (including Byzantines and eastern Christians), Egyptians, Arabs, and Jews. Among the rest, he singles out the Chinese and the Turks as ‘noble peoples’ who have distinguished themselves in other fields, and contemptuously dismisses the remainder as the northern and southern barbarians, remarking of the former: ‘Their bellies are big, their colour pale, their hair long and lank. They lack keenness of understanding and clarity of intelligence, and are overcome by ignorance and foolishness, blindness and stupidity’”

adding:

“As late as the fourteenth century no less a man than Ibn Khaldun could still remark dubiously: ‘We have heard of late that in the lands of the Franks, that is, the country of Rome and its dependencies on the northern shore of the Mediterranean, the philosophic sciences flourish... and their students are plentiful. But God knows best what goes on in those parts.’ This attitude was at first justified, but with the progress of western Europe it became dangerously out of date.”

The danger for the Arabs came, obviously, from the growing wealth and power of European nations beginning with the 16th century and their expansionism in the (mainly) 19th-20th centuries.

Western influence began with trade – the Capitulations of the 16th-17th centuries – accompanied by limited, but steady territorial gains on the borders of the pan-national European entity, with Napoleon...
Bonaparte’s “Expedition in Egypt” marking the era of direct military interventionism in the Ottoman Empire and Arabian (and others, mainly Muslim) countries, while trade evolved into direct or indirect control of economic resources from those countries.

The process eventually ended up with the colonization, in different forms, of the vast majority of the former rulers’ parts of European countries. Accompanying and preceding this territorial expansion, a large body of writings on the “Orient” was gradually composed to fulfill the needs of European nations in trying to understand, and eventually better rule, the colonized new territories. This body extends from more or less exotic and fictional literature (and visual arts productions – see FHT 70, p. 238) on the subject to historical, lexicographical and technical research on the peoples of, notably, “Islam”.

I have always wondered at the understatement of this (originally French) expression; wasn’t it a simple war against the Ottoman Empire? Of course, Napoleon’s discourse on freeing the enslaved peoples under Ottoman rule, the fact that the French army was accompanied by scientists who studied the Arts and archeology, geology, etc. of the conquered countries or lands, all this played a role in the discourse of French authorities (a kind of precursor of the Colonialist discourse on the “Civilizational role” of the Colonialist nations); today, Napoleon’s “Expedition” is (should be?) seen for what it really is, the occupation of Egypt (see for example [Cronin, 2015, p. 651], but also the contradicting “Napoleon’s Enterprise in Egypt” in [Leoni, 2007]) by a Colonizing nation.

See FHT 74.

And (in the case of music) sometimes musicologists with knowledge of the local languages.

Concurrently, a massive enterprise of translation and edition of “Autochthonous literature” was undertaken by various Occidental (mainly) philologists, thus providing scholars with technical and cultural data about the conquered nations.

---

1283 I have always wondered at the understatement of this (originally French) expression; wasn’t it a simple war against the Ottoman Empire? Of course, Napoleon’s discourse on freeing the enslaved peoples under Ottoman rule, the fact that the French army was accompanied by scientists who studied the Arts and archeology, geology, etc. of the conquered countries or lands, all this played a role in the discourse of French authorities (a kind of precursor of the Colonialist discourse on the “Civilizational role” of the Colonialist nations); today, Napoleon’s “Expedition” is (should be?) seen for what it really is, the occupation of Egypt (see for example [Cronin, 2015, p. 651], but also the contradicting “Napoleon’s Enterprise in Egypt” in [Leoni, 2007]) by a Colonizing nation.

1284 See FHT 74.

1285 [Lewis, 1993, p. 183].

1286 Did it really end up in such a way? Are we not today living the consequences of this process, both in the East and the West?

1287 Lebanon and Syria lived for decades, for example, under a French mandate granted by the League of Nations, which was administratively different from direct colonialism, although resulting in the same subordination of Autochthonous populations to the Mandate rule (more info in [Anon. “French Mandate for Syria and the Lebanon”, 2016]).

1288 See FHT 72, FHT 73 and FHT 75.

1289 Flaubert’s Salammbo being a typical example of pseudo-Historical literature on the (Ancient) Orient – more in [Anon. “Salammbo”, 2016].

1290 I use mainly the term “Islam” (with a capital “I”) for the culture and civilization of the people living in countries under Islamic rule (or partly under it as for Lebanon) whose peoples, in their vast majority, consider themselves as “Muslims” (as for the Arabian countries in general, Iran, Turkey, Central Asia, Muslim African countries and, evidently, Pakistan and the Philippines – for a map showing the extension of Islam today, see FHT 74 and [Anon. “Historical Atlas of Islam - Brill Reference”; Jul. 6 and 929]), and “islam” (with a non-capitalized “i”) for the religion itself.

1291 And (in the case of music) sometimes musicologists with knowledge of the local languages.

1292 Bonaparte’s “expedition” to the Middle East (1798-) was accompanied, for instance, by a group of scientists (including Villotteau as a musician – see also [Leoni, 2007, p. 173] and [Pérès, 1957]).

1293 Source: [Gd21091993, 2010] – Light blue: the 1st Colonial empire (c. 1546-1763); Dark Blue: the 2nd Colonial empire (c. 1763-1962).

1294 [Vadac, 2008].

1295 Source [O A. “1280px-Muslim_Percent_Population.svg.png (Image PNG, 1280 × 703 pixels) - Redimensionnée (36%)”; O A. “Muslim world”, 2016] – more detailed maps on the expansion of Islam and the current repartition of Muslims can be found in the
Orientalism

“Orientalism” per se relates today much more, as a direct sequel of the publication of Edward Said’s Orientalism in 1978\textsuperscript{1297}, to the Academic discourse of European (then more widely “Occidental”) nations on the Orient (and mainly Islam)\textsuperscript{1298}. Said’s influential\textsuperscript{1299} (and largely misinterpreted, it seems\textsuperscript{1300}) book was preceded, however\textsuperscript{1301}, by Abû-l-Lughd’s Arab rediscovery of Europe\textsuperscript{1302} and Abdel-Malek’s article “L’Orientalisme en crise”\textsuperscript{1303}, all these corner-stone writings by Arabs living and teaching in the Occident\textsuperscript{1304}, and trying to express the need for another discourse on the “Orient”\textsuperscript{1305}, with the two most critical writings, Said’s and Abdel-Malek’s Orientalism(s), receiving in their turn (more or less) harsh criticism from the criticized Orientalists\textsuperscript{1306}.

As for E. Said’s thesis and its reception in the West, it seems to me best explained in Huggan’s “(Not) Reading ‘Orientalism’”:

“The Orientalists, Said suggests, produced among several other things a kind of collective guidebook for uninitiated Western readers, but less a guidebook that informed them than one that confirmed what they already knew (Orientalism 81). Hence the constitutive tension in Orientalism between the need to accumulate detailed scholarly knowledge of the

\textsuperscript{1297} See footnote 1273, p. 222.

\textsuperscript{1298} “Orientalism’ was advanced by Edward Said to denote ‘the corporate institution for dealing with the Orient-dealing with it by making statements about it, authorizing views of it, describing it, by teaching it, settling it, ruling over it: in short Orientalism [can be discussed and analyzed] as a Western style for dominating, restructuring, and having authority over the Orient” – [Todorova, 1994, p. 453] quoting [Said, 1978, p. 3].

\textsuperscript{1299} [Fleming, 2000, p. 1231–1232] quoting [Prakash, 1995, p. 200–201]: “More than anything else, what accounts for the extraordinary impact of Orientalism is its repeated dissolution of boundaries drawn by colonial and neo-colonial Western hegemony. The book ignited an intellectual and ideological conflagration by its insistent undoing of oppositions between the Orient and the Occident, Western knowledge and Western power, scholarly objectivity and worldly motives, discursive regimes and authorial intentions, discipline and desire, representation and reality, and so on. Violating disciplinary borders and transgressing authoritative historical frontiers, Orientalism unsettled received categories and modes of understanding”. Said himself comments in [Said, 1985, p. 89]: “Fortunately, Orientalism incited a great deal of comment, much of it positive and instructive, yet a fair amount of it hostile and in some cases (understandably) abusive”.

\textsuperscript{1300} [Huggan, 2005, p. 135]: “Oscar Wilde once famously said that there is only one thing worse than being talked about, and that is not being talked about. Said seems unlikely to suffer the latter fate, even if it sometimes seems as if his work has been all the more enthusiastically talked about the less it has been comprehensively read”.

\textsuperscript{1301} It is worth here mentioning [Hourani, 1962] [Arabic thought in the liberal age 1798–1939] re-issued as [Hourani, 1970] (and many more editions), although he is considered a “Classical” Orientalist.

\textsuperscript{1302} [Abu-Lughod, 1963], re-issued as [Lughod and Khalidi, 2011].

\textsuperscript{1303} [Abdel-Malek, 1963b], translated in [Abdel-Malek, 1963a], received critical responses from European Orientalists such as [Gabrieli, 1965a] and [Cahen, 1965].

\textsuperscript{1304} “And of Arabian (or mixed) ascendency.

\textsuperscript{1305} Although Hourani’s arguments were more directed towards the secularization of the Islamic thought (and civilization) than towards the modification of the discourse about it.

\textsuperscript{1306} Said’s Orientalism was widely acclaimed or criticized, it influenced the Academic world profoundly, triggering or stimulating post-Colonial studies in the United States (see for instance [Reichmuth, 2005, p. 307]); this was however not the case for Abdel-Malek’s “Orientalism in crisis” in France (see [Brison, 2009]); Brennan [2000, p. 583] makes the case (as others after him – see for instance Brison, cited above and [Almárcegui, 2003]) that the “success” of Said’s book was circumstantial: “[M]any other scholars had argued basically what Said had argued before him, and there were a number of earlier eloquent studies that, in retrospect, seemed to achieve the same clarity in regard to the function of imperial scholarship, the East-West civilizational divide, and the destructive power of the media mind. Had Said, for example, not written the book in the United States, or had he not been Palestinian, or had he not written it at a particular juncture in U.S. imperial resurgence, or had he not been a Columbia professor—or, for our purposes here, had there not been a transitory need within the academy for a curricular and discursive shift to account for the collapse of anticolonial liberation movements and the new demographics of American graduate schools—Orientalism would probably not have had the impact that it did. There are, in other words, limitations that need to be underlined here as well as achievements, for otherwise we cannot understand why the book has been in key ways misread or why it has been enlisted on behalf of a body of postcolonial scholarship with which it has had a quarrel all along”.

\textsuperscript{1307} French edition of Reza Aslan’s No god but God [Aslan, 2015, p. 32 sq.].

\textsuperscript{1308} Anon. “British Empire: Anachronous 4.PNG (Image PNG, 1357 × 628 pixels) - Redimensionnée (78%)”.

\textsuperscript{1309} See Amin Beyhom Dossier: Occicentrism in musicology (V2)
Orientalism: the desire to fail back on prescriptive formulations that distil it into a version of what was already known. More knowledge was needed, but not really needed since the Orient was already known (or at least intelligently intuited); more reading was needed, but not really needed since it confirmed what had already been written. [... p. 127] Prescriptive rather than descriptive, the Orientalist system of representation was as likely to impede knowledge of the Orient as to produce it. Certainly, it was disinclined to the production of new knowledge: its contradictory reality was that it fostered a ‘textual attitude’ or predisposition that allowed the Orient to be regularly rewritten, but that effectively prevented it from being critically reread (Orientalism 80-81).

“While [Said] initially acknowledges the wide variety of instructive Western-academic responses he has received to Orientalism, he then points out that many of his respondents have continued, possibly inadvertently, to drown out the voices of those on whose behalf they have appeared to want to speak (127-28). He stresses, however, that this dialogue of the deaf has developed on both sides of the Oriental/Occidental divide, not only in certain sympathetic kinds of Western anti-Orientalist criticism, but also in those anti-Western (Said calls them ‘nativist’ or ‘fundamentalist’) readings that have chosen to misinterpret Orientalism, from a position of ‘cultural insiderism’ (142), as an apology for Islam or a wholesale condemnation of the injustices of the West (132). Ironically, then, Said sees his book as having become subject to an Orientalism of reception in which the critics have often fallen into an alternative Orientalism, and the critics of the critics have been unwilling or unable to engage the critics ‘in a genuine intellectual exchange’ (132).

“[citing here Said’s 1995 afterword for Orientalism] Orientalism is not ‘just the antiquarian study of Oriental languages, societies, and peoples,’ but is an evolved ‘system of thought [that] approaches a heterogeneous, dynamic, and complex human reality from an uncritically essentialist standpoint’ (333); Orientalism presupposes a non-Oriental reader insofar as ‘[t]he discourse of Orientalism, its internal consistency [sic] and rigorous procedures, were all designed for readers and consumers in the metropolitan West’ (336). This familiar roll-call is then followed by an equally familiar demolition of Bernard Lewis, Said’s intellectual nemesis, whose ‘verbosity scarcely conceals both the ideological underpinnings of his position and his extraordinary capacity for getting nearly everything wrong’ (343). Lewis and his followers, fumes Said, specialize in the ‘elaborate confection of ideological half-truths (intended) to mislead non-specialist readers’ (346), thereby reconfirming the very prejudices his own book had been explicitly designed to contest. These are the arguments one finds, again and again, in Orientalism: that routine misreadings and misinterpretations can have devastating consequences for those routinely misread and misinterpreted; that erudition in the service of ignorance is another form of ignorance; that reading itself may produce knowledge—as in knowledge of the Orient—that confirms the authority of the knower without creating new possibilities for understanding or extending the boundaries of the known.”

Said’s thesis arose criticism even among authors such as Hourani who, in the closing paragraphs of a 1989 conference, besides appealing for “a new kind of Muslim education” (331), gives his thoughts about the criticism of “Orientalism” in what he probably regarded as a balanced approach to the problematic.

1310 [Huggan, 2005, p. 129].
1311 [Hourani, 1989, p. 283]: perhaps he should have also referred to “a new kind of Eastern Christian education”?
1312 This conclusion is worth a (nearly) extensive quote: “There is another range of criticism which comes from among scholars themselves, and not only from those whose inherited culture is that of Islam. The critique of ‘orientalism’ which has become current in recent days is partly an expression of the conflict of different generations, partly of different intellectual formations. There appears to be three main lines of attack. It is said, first of all, that Western scholarship has tended to be ‘essentialist’: that is to say, to explain all the phenomena of Muslim societies and culture in terms of the concept of a single, unchanging nature of Islam and what it is to be a Muslim. There was some truth in this during an earlier period of Islamic scholarship, and echoes of it are still to be heard in popular writing and the mass media, but it has not been the dominant attitude of those in the central tradition of scholarship at least since the time of Snouck Hurgronje. Most of them would accept a formulation such as his: that Islam, as articulated in laws, rituals, and institutions, has provided a norm which affects societies where it has been the dominant religion, but the nature of any particular society can be explained only in terms of the interaction between this norm and the specific traditions and situation of that society, and even the norm itself changes in different times and places.

It is suggested, secondly, that Western scholarship has been politically motivated: in the period of European power—and now in that of another kind of Western ascendancy— it has been used to justify domination over Muslim societies, by creating an image of Muslim societies (or oriental societies in general) as stagnant and unchanging, backward, incapable of ruling themselves, or hostile; fear of the ‘revolt of Islam’ haunted the mind of Europe during the imperial age, and has now come back to haunt it once more. Again, there is some truth in this accusation, in regard to a certain period, but the attitude to which it points was not necessarily an ignoble one, nor universal. It was natural that British, French, and Dutch scholars should feel some responsibility for the way in which their governments exercised power; no doubt some of them did accept those broad divisions of mankind, between East and West, Christianity and Islam, advanced and backward, which could be taken to justify Western domination, and this has been prolonged into the present age by the elaboration of such broad
Whenever Hourani expresses what is more to be considered as a classical Orientalist’s response to Orientalism, Huggan explains further:

“Three patterns in the critical response to Orientalism have established themselves. The first of these patterns involves what might be called the ‘de-Orientalization’ of Orientalism (the method) […] Orientalism is more historically and geographically heterogeneous than many readers have given Said credit for; the Orient to which he refers, at different moments and in different interests, may encompass all or parts of Central Asia, North Africa, Turkey, and the Middle East […] But given the fundamental heterogeneity and instability of the discourses contained within the umbrella term ‘Orientalism,’ why not cast the net even wider? Lowe, for one, cannot resist, including a chapter in her book on the utopian projection of Japan and China under French poststructuralism […] Other critics have interpreted the range and scope of Orientalism even more freely, using it, for example, as a critical tool for the unpacking of self-serving European colonial constructions of ‘darkest Africa’ and their corresponding cultural myths […] Studies such as these, which Said welcomed […] risk emptying out the already mythologized category of the Orient, turning Orientalism into a codeword for virtually any kind of Othering process that involves the mapping of dominating practices of knowledge/power onto peoples seen, however temporarily or strategically, as culturally ‘marginal,’ economically ‘undeveloped,’ or psychologically ‘weak’”.

“‘enlightened’ Orientalism and its use in the Academic process (in Chapters II, IV and V, I show that “enlightenment” is far from being an adequate substantive whenever it comes to Occidental readings of Ancient Greek music theories as applied to Byzantine chant and maqām music); for Gabrieli’s argumentation, see also [Anghelescu, 2005, p.11-12]: “Answering the accusations made by Anouar Abdel Malek against orientalism as a whole, Francesco Gabrieli, at that time a professor of Arab language and literature at the University of Rome said: ‘In the past, the original contribution of certain oriental civilizations to the study of their own history was quite valuable, at a time when the Westerners ignored the East with vanity and candor. Today, by keeping in contact with this past, the way of scientific progress and intellectual maturity in the study of these civilizations still goes through Western orientalism, that is, through the European historical, philological, sociological thinking’. We cannot deny the West, he says elsewhere, the right to apply its own conceptions elaborated throughout its modern history, its own sets of values on what we should understand by history, civilization, philosophy. We cannot ask the West to look at the East ‘with Oriental eyes and an Oriental mentality’. For the humanists of our times, of Gabrieli’s type, it is hard to understand the reproach made against the Orientalists, that they were accomplices of colonialism. T is is equivocal and false, he says, to state that the main, or only, reason of the historical, linguistic, literary and religious interest Europe had in the Oriental world ‘was related to the political and economic plans of colonization’ – the rest of Anghelescu’s article, in which she defines herself as an Orientalist, reproduces notably (in the beginning section) Arabian critics of Orientalism from as early as 1932.

“A second pattern of response to Orientalism emerges here that we might call the ‘re-Orientalization’ of Orientalism (the book). Within this pattern, Orientalism’s exclusionary and immobilizing strategies are either inadvertently reproduced by those who seek to uncover alternative examples of its workings (‘anti-Orientalist Orientalism’) or are consciously deployed by those who, constructing themselves as the West’s victims, turn against their adversaries in uncompromising gestures of collective pride and righteous anti-imperialist revenge (‘Occidentalism’).”

“[A] third category of response to Said’s text that draws attention, explicitly or implicitly, to the unreflected Orientalism of Orientalism itself. This largely hostile view of Orientalism (the book) is founded on a series of apparently embarrassing paradoxes: that it reproduces the enumerative, patiently cumulative, and paternalistic methods of the ‘master’ Orientalists; that it reinstates broad transhistorical and cultural generalization in the service of magisterial expertise; that its seemingly counterintuitive insistence on the internal consistency of Orientalism is inconsistent with Said’s own Foucault-inspired discursive methods (but remains uncannily consistent with the self-authorizing maneuvers of classical Orientalism itself); that it assembles a textualized Orient with a view to establishing intellectual authority over it, even if this ‘textual, contemplative’ Orient is never allowed, like its nineteenth-century historical counter part, to facilitate the control of the geographical Orient as an ‘economic, administrative and even military space’. While Orientalism, Occidentalism and Re-Orientalism are musicological realities of the last two to three centuries, it is worth exploring more the place of the former Near East in Orientalist and (its musicological counterpart) Hellenistic thought.

**THE BALKANS AND GREECE: ORIENTAL OR OCCIDENTAL?**

In his article about Europeo-Centrism, Ignacy Sachs reminds us that there have been as many Europes as there have been reflections on “what is Europe” while Fleming provides in his article “Orientalism, the Balkans, and Balkan Historiography” interesting thoughts and analyses, for example:

- on the denominations “Near” and “Middle East”:
  “A map of the ‘Near East’ published in 1911 has as its westernmost point Banjaluka, in Bosnia, and as its easternmost Konya, in Turkey. The Near East now has disappeared, or become a chronological (as in ‘the ancient Near East’) rather than locational marker. We have a West and a Middle East, even a Far East, but the Near East—or what it used to be—has become so near that it is no longer the East but the West.

- on the place of the Balkans (and notably Serbia and Greece) in the East-West relation:
  “It is unclear whether the Balkans are the East or the West, but unclear, too, is just what counts as Balkan. On the eve of World War I, Turkey was decidedly ‘Balkan’ (it no longer is), as was Greece (it is now trying hard not to be); Hungary sometimes was (now it never is). ‘Balkan’, clearly, is as much a conceptual designator as a geographic one, and just as its contours have changed over history, so, too, has the entire category shifted between East and West. The Balkans now are, albeit grudgingly, unanimously agreed to be in the West (that is, in Europe), whereas they used to be relegated to the East (the ‘Orient’) [...] Said has alerted us to the fact that the ‘Orient’ is less an actual place than a frame of mind, and he defines it in fact not as a territory but as a mode of thought”.

---

1315 [Huggan, 2005, p.126]; compare with [Fleming, 2000, p.1222, n. 12]: “In the 1994 afterword to Orientalism, for instance, Said denigrates those who ‘[slide] back into stereotypes like the conflict of East and West’ and laments the fact that the enthusiastic welcome given the Arabic edition of the work was based largely on emotionality and misinterpretation. ‘The sense of fraught confrontation between an often emotionally defined Arab world and an even more emotionally experienced Western world drowned out the fact that Orientalism was meant to be a study in critique, not an affirmation of warring and hopelessly antithetical identities.’ But clearly these two things are not mutually exclusive, and the fact that Said’s ‘study in critique’ claimed as its territory the interplay between these ‘antithetical identities’ would make his protestations of utter innocence a bit disingenuous. Said, *Orientalism*, 334, 338.

On a more personal note, I would like to share a fact that I have experienced in the late 1990s, in Beirut: I went to a debate (I vaguely remember it taking place in the West Hall of the American University of Beirut or some other location in the university) with Edward Said, who was presented (in Arabic) by a well-known left-wing Lebanese writer. The presenter, whom I knew as a rather self-contained person, was very excited by the event. He introduced Said in a very hagiographic manner, with his excitement growing through the (almost) 10 minutes of presentation (he was nearly shouting at the end), finally calling Said “and here he is, the (so and so), author of *Orientalism* (and others I do not remember)” etc; I was so downcast by this whole process that I quietly rose and left: I saw Said entering the scene though, and noticed that he did not seem very pleased either.

1316 [Huggan, 2005, p. 126].

1317 See Chapter V.


1319 Citing [Woods, 1911, appendix].

1320 [Fleming, 2000, p. 1228].

1321 [Fleming, 2000, p. 1230].
“Where is one to place Serbia, for instance, in the Saidian formulation? Greece, with its peculiar cultural relationship to the West, provides a still more categorically perplexing example”1322.

➢ on the reasons for the sometimes marked differences between the Balkan countries:

“Finally, the peculiar circumstances of imperial rule in the Balkans—its division between the Catholicizing Habsburgs and the laisser-faire Ottomans—shaped different Balkan territories in different ways”1323.

➢ on the adoption of “Orientalist” rhetoric by both East and West:

“Milica Bakic-Hayden and Robert M. Hayden deal straightforwardly with the different, non-imperial circumstances of the Balkans. They argue that while Said ‘associates [Orientalism as a] rhetorical structure with a political and economic relationship of domination and submission,’ the ‘language of orientalism still retains its force’ in noncolonial settings, pointing out that now, in the postcolonial world, it has not as a discourse of power disappeared along with the institutions of colonialism. Bakic-Hayden and Hayden thus rehistoricize Said through their explicit interest in comparing a colonial world to a postcolonial one. In addition to suggesting some of the ways in which Orientalist discourse has outlived the very structures that first gave it life, Bakic-Hayden and Hayden’s work is particularly illuminating in showing how, when divorced from those structures, Orientalism loses much of its unidirectionality (as a discourse imposed by the West on the East) and becomes instead embedded and internalized in East and West alike. Or, better put (and more germane to the Balkan instance), they show how, through the adoption of ‘orientalist’ rhetoric by both East and West, the boundaries between the two categories begin to blur. Thus, as they argue, Orientalist rhetoric (‘Balkan mentality, Balkan primitivism, Balkanization, Byzantine, Orthodoxy’) is now deployed not just by outsiders but by the very people whom they are meant to describe. ‘These terms, and the orientalist framework in general, are often used even by those who are disparaged by them, a point… which indicates the hegemonic nature of the concepts involved.’1324 While Goldsworthy’s work assumes a model of Western imposition on or exploitation of a non-Western ‘other’ (despite the absence of literal colonial control of that other), that of Bakic-Hayden and Hayden situates Orientalist discourse within the supposed ‘Orient’ itself, thus interrogating the nature both of that discourse and of the ‘Orient’ as a geographical and cultural category”1325.

➢ and finally, on the differences between Orientalism as applied to the “Orient” and as applied to the Balkans (“Balkanism”):

“Western literatures such as those produced by Rebecca West, Christie, Durrell, et al. have led scholars to suggest the need for a category parallel to Orientalism (in its Saidian, discursive sense) that is applicable to the Balkan context. Maria Todorova, the real groundbreaker in this regard, explores the comparative possibilities of ‘Balkanism’ and ‘Orientalism,’ but she concludes1326, quite rightly, that they are not the same thing. This is a conclusion based on many factors (differences in the perception of the geopolitical importance of the Balkans relative to the Orient, the lack of a colonial legacy in the case of the Balkans, the largely Christian makeup of the Balkans versus the overwhelmingly Muslim Orient), among them a recognition that the history of the West’s intellectual engagement with the Balkans is not reminiscent of the history of the West’s intellectual engagement with the Orient. ‘The Balkans per se, that is, as a distinct geographic, social, and cultural entity, were ‘discovered’ by European travelers only from the late eighteenth century.”1327

As for Hellenism and its relation with Orientalism1328, Vasunia’s essential article “Hellenism and Empire: Reading Edward Said” is of the utmost importance for the subject, notably on the continuation of Hellenism in Orientalist thought:

1322 [Fleming, 2000, p. 1222].
1323 [Fleming, 2000, p. 1222–1223].
1324 Citing [Bakic-Hayden and Hayden, 1992, p. 3].
1325 [Fleming, 2000, p. 1223–1224].
1326 [Todorova, 1997, p. 20]: “Balkanism evolved to a great extent independently from orientalism and, in certain aspects, against or despite it. One reason was geopolitical: the separate treatment, within the complex history of the Eastern question, of the Balkans as a strategic sphere distinct from the Near or Middle East. The absence of a colonial legacy (despite the often exploited analogies) is another significant difference. In the realm of ideas, balkanism evolved partly as a reaction to the disappointment of the West Europeans’ ‘classical’ expectations in the Balkans, but it was a disappointment within a paradigm that had already been set as separate from the oriental. The Balkans’ predominantly Christian character, moreover, fed for a long time the crusading potential of Christianity against Islam. Despite many attempts to depict its (Orthodox) Christianity as simply a subspecies of oriental despotism and thus as inherently non-European or non-Western, still the boundary between Islam and Christianity in general continued to be perceived as the principal one. Finally, the construction of an idiosyncratic Balkan self-identity, or rather of several Balkan self-identities, constitutes a significant distinction: they were invariably erected against an ‘oriental’ other. This could be anything from a geographic neighbor and opponent (most often the Ottoman Empire and Turkey but also within the region itself as with the nesting of orientalisms in the former Yugoslavia) to the ‘orientalizing’ of portions of one’s own historical past (usually the Ottoman period and the Ottoman legacy”).
1327 Citing [Todorova, 2009, p. 62].
1328 [Fleming, 2000, p. 1225].
1329 See also the developments on Greece and Byzantinism in the Foreword to Chapter IV and in the latter.
While Said’s work has been used and explored by several scholars of ancient Greece, scholars frequently appear to mention his name only then to forget his larger claims and to practise unchanged their scrutiny of antiquity, as if invoking Orientalism were a sufficient gesture in itself or as if the context of modern European colonialism were irrelevant\textsuperscript{1330},
or on the denial of the Orientalist aspect of Hellenism:

“To trace the roots of Orientalism back to Greece is to bestow on Hellenic antiquity a sanctity of origin or a founding point of reference which, in the light of the history of European thought, has come to appear extremely problematic. Said himself has been much chastized for presenting literary history in the form of a unified and continuous grand narrative extending from antiquity to the present day. In fact, this criticism misses the point since Said was keen to suggest in Orientalism that the authoritative nature of the unbroken European cultural tradition was founded on massive denial and violence. The idea that a post-Enlightenment discursive formation could be traced back in any unmediated sense to ancient Greece was a self-validating European construct and fantasy. Moreover, as Said showed by example, every discursive tradition has a history and a politics, and it cannot simply emerge out of a vacuum. While many Hellenists have maintained a scrupulous concern for methodology and for the historical location of their work, it needs to be said that some, whether deliberately or not, have continued to practice a scholarship in which ancient Greece maintains its position of privilege. Scholars of antiquity who have attempted critiques of Orientalism, thus, have regularly also reaffirmed the sovereign authority of the very tradition that they seek to call into question\textsuperscript{1331},

and finally on its unsustainability:

“Now that Europe’s self-representation seems crossed from within by the ‘Orient’, now that Europe itself has been ‘provincialised’, neither ancient Greece nor the study of ancient Greece can be thought of as they were by many scholars even twenty-five years ago. Indeed, the lesson we take from Orientalism is that how, what, and even why any one today thinks about ancient Greece is inseparable from two hundred years of European colonialism\textsuperscript{1332}.

Moreover, religious belongings (mainly Christian and “Other”) play a major role in the Orientalist process, which makes it necessary to undertake a rapid exploration of their roles.

\textbf{THE PROBLEM OF RELIGION(S)}

John Tolan explains in the summary of his article “Lex alterius: Using Law to Construct Confessional Boundaries” that the two notions of “Law” and “Religion” are strongly influenced by the culture of the persons who use them:

“Historians and anthropologists are confronted with a persistent problem for which there is no clear solution: the conceptual tools which we use to attempt to understand cultures are themselves products of (often) the very cultures we are attempting to understand. Take ‘religion’. Boyarin\textsuperscript{1333} has argued that the very concept of ‘religion’ as we know it was a product of the fourth and fifth centuries, as bishops and emperors constructed Christianity as a religion (the true one, of course), and in counterdistinction constructed ‘Judaism’ and ‘Hellenism’ (or paganism) as ‘false’ religions. For Boyarin, Judaism only becomes a ‘religion’ when Christian authorities define it as one. The same could be said for the jumble of texts, beliefs and rituals that the English, upon arriving in India, lump together under the name ‘Hinduism’, which they turn into a religion. Building, defining and policing borders between confessional groups has been an important part of constructing identities—or visions of community—in various societies, in particular those ruled by Christians or Muslims\textsuperscript{1334}, from the time of the fourth-century Christian Roman emperors\textsuperscript{1335},

concluding:

“Historians, anthropologists, sociologists and others should thus keep in mind that the terms ‘law’ and ‘religion’ are packed with strata of implications that have accumulated over the centuries: neither term translates easily into languages that were not shaped by these events. Anthropologists have of course long been aware of this and

\textsuperscript{1330}[Vasunia, 2003, p. 88].
\textsuperscript{1331}[idem, p. 89-90].
\textsuperscript{1332}[idem, p. 96].
\textsuperscript{1333}[Boyarin, 2004].
\textsuperscript{1334}The only reference to “islam” or “Muslim(s) that I could find in Boyarin’s (37 pages-long) article “The Christian invention of Judaism: The Theodosian empire and the rabbinic refusal of religion” was this quote (unreferenced, but possibly from “Jacob Neusner, Judaism and Christianity in the Age of Constantine: History, Messiah, Israel, and the Initial Confrontation” (Chicago, 1987) found in footnote 4 [p. 48]): “As Neusner writes, ‘in context Christianity (and later on, Islam) made rabbinic Judaism permanently relevant to the situation in which Jews found themselves’”, a somewhat light argument for including Islam in the process; knowing that Islam’s politics with regard to the “Religions of the Book” (i.e. the Jewish and Christian religions) was mainly tolerant, equating the two positions seems to some extent, exaggerated (but Tolan expands upon the notion of “protected religions [and dhimmī status]” in islam (the religion) further in his article [p. 63-66], citing primarily “Fattal, A. 1995. \textit{Le Statut Légal des Non-Musulmans en Pays D'Islam}. Beirut: Dar El-Machreq Sarl” and “Morabia, A. 1993. \textit{Le Gihād dans l'Islam Médiéval: Le 'Combat Sacré' des Origines au xii \textsuperscript{e} Siècle}. Paris: A. Michel”).
\textsuperscript{1335}[Tolan, 2015, p. 55].
have struggled to define ‘religion’ or to propose alternate terms [...] But often the alternate terms are even more problematic: ‘faith’ or ‘belief’, for example, emphasize a phenomenon that is at the heart of the definition of Christianity or Islam, but is only part of it—and is not the defining or most salient feature of other commonly identified ‘religions’. And of course faith and belief are important to many aspects of our lives that we do not recognize as pertaining to the realm of the religious. ‘Cult’, ‘rite’ and other terms pose similar problems. The solution is perhaps not to find some euphemistic substitute for our loaded terms law and religion, but to bear in mind that these terms, like so many others we use, are far from universal, and that to understand them one has to comprehend how they have evolved over the centuries.\textsuperscript{1336}

In contrast to the attitude with Hinduism in the aforementioned quote, the contact of the French with the Muslim religion, although it also led to more or less thorough studies of Islam\textsuperscript{1337}, seems to have faltered between the statement of the superiority of the Christian religion and that of the (seemingly?) irreconcilable differences between Islam\textsuperscript{1338} and the secularism inherited from the French Revolution.

For instance, in the first edition (1921) of his Les institutions musulmanes, French Orientalist Maurice Gaufrey-Demombynes described very pessimistically the state of Islamic religion and culture in the 19\textsuperscript{th} century, concluding:

“Islam, born to the Arabs, a people with anarchistic traditions, and propagated by them, was accepted by populations with [equally] anarchistic inclinations which adopted it all the more that it did not offend they natural instincts, and which [in turn] achieved the destruction of the constructive forces that other influences sought to develop in them. In no place has Islam brutally destroyed intellectual thought or artistic development; on the contrary, it gave a new life to populations dissatisfied with aged disciplines. It has weakened at the same time that political disorder accentuated economic decline, therefore Europe, while engaging intimately with Islam in the 19\textsuperscript{th} century, found nothing more than an inert and lifeless religion which kept repeating formulae and entangling in endless discussions. Weakened, fallen in all their social events, Muslim peoples deserved a mediocre religion, fitted to their size.”\textsuperscript{1339}

In the 1931 edition Gaufrey-Demombynes acknowledged that these statements were somewhat too sketchy, and reflected upon the scientific rise of Europe in the 19\textsuperscript{th} century which “developed the methodical skills” of the European peoples, and “remarkably expanded their economic resources and their material strength” while

“Muslim peoples; who have different qualities and lacked the Political and National sense, found themselves in a state of marked inferiority”\textsuperscript{1340};

thus, whenever

“European nations slowly established the notion of Secularism and separated the Temporal from the Spiritual, the Muslim world remained connected with the doctrine of the Muslim community, which came from the Revelation and the Prophetic tradition”

and,

“although some attempts to establish Secularism took place with some Muslim peoples, that is where the main cause of disagreement between them and the European nations must be looked for”\textsuperscript{1341}

Finally, while dismissing the “European-induced Muslim nationalisms” and wishing that Islam would modernize itself, the author urges

“Young Muslims not to Americanize themselves too much, and not to lose all the charming qualities of the Elders: a somewhat smiling fatalism not exempt of grandeur; the care for social attitude which could attain Dignity; a profound sense of solidarity which led to goodness and discrete charity; the taste for a happy life, with a delicate sense of Color, of Nature, of the [natural] Harmony of things”\textsuperscript{1342}.

We find in conclusion, under a “charming”, Paternalistic disguise, a completely Orientalist (in the Saidian acception) attitude towards the “Muslims”, denying them the possibility of reaching the level of their (today) former masters.

Nothing has really changed since in the Orientalist discourse, as it has mostly even worsened and became a call for confrontation:

\begin{flushright}
1336 [Tolan, 2015, p. 72].

1337 The religion.

1338 The civilization.

1339 Quoted from the 1931 edition of [Gaufrey-Demombynes, 1921, p. 214–215].

1340 [Gaufrey-Demombynes, 1921, p. 215–216] – quoted from the 1931 edition; evidently today, such a statement could be considered as naïve as, with the fall of the Soviet Union, Secularism seems to be a notion from the past at a time when Religious thought and Populism have nearly completely (re-)invested the Globe.

1341 [Gaufrey-Demombynes, 1921, p. 216].

1342 [Gaufrey-Demombynes, 1921, p. 215–216].
\end{flushright}
Whenever Islamic countries are clearly designed by Lewis as the enemy\textsuperscript{1343}, the Eastern Christian Churches seem to have been assigned a different role; Johnson describes vividly the aims of Western Scholars and missionaries in the late 19\textsuperscript{th} and early 20\textsuperscript{th} centuries:

\begin{quote}
"Whereas Edward Said describes the Orient as a topos or ‘a set of references, a congeries of characteristics’ ([1979] 1994: 177), in the writings considered [in this article], Eastern Christianity has been constructed as a \textit{soror}, a body that can bear these references and characteristics. While also seen as a repository or museum for Western civilization’s childhood whose restoration can restore the West […] the Christian East is here more often depicted as an ailing or moribund body in need of care and outside intervention that ultimately ‘serves the Samaritan.’ As a distorted image of the Church as body of Christ, the body has died but has not been resurrected. The word ‘barren’ […] is used to characterize the Eastern Christian Churches, which suggests both the barren fig tree in Luke 13:6–9 and a female body unable to conceive and thus without a generational future. This body, as fallen Pauline sarx, is also given many of the attributes traditionally ascribed to the ‘Orient’: silence, passivity, otherworldliness, atemporality, eternity, luxury, splendor, homogeneity, and…"
\end{quote}

\textsuperscript{1343} [Lewis, 1990, p. 59–60], under the subtitle “The clash of civilizations”, to compare with Salem’s reflection: “Despite a relatively consistent production of new books and articles on Islam and politics, it is difficult to find works which go beyond the traditional statement, namely that there is no difference, or separation between religion and politics in Islam […] Few these authors […] adopt a genuinely Historical approach, and few succeed in avoiding the entrapment which consists in reducing Islam to an essence expressed in one or two phrases. Few seem aware that the relation between religion and politics has evolved throughout the history of Islam – that things changed from the time of Muhammad to the one of Mamun, from Mamun to the Buwayhids [and] from the Buwayhids to the Fatimids, from the Fatimids to the Mameluks, from the Mameluks to the Ottomans and from the Ottomans to the Nation-states”; in (original) French “Malgré [une] production relativement importante de nouveaux livres et articles sur l’Islam et la politique, il demeure difficile de trouver des travaux qui dépassent l’énoncé traditionnel, à savoir qu’il n’y a pas de différence, ou de séparation, entre religion et politique en Islam […] Peu de ces auteurs […] adoptent une approche véritablement historique et peu réussissent à éviter le piège consistant à réduire l’Islam à une essence qui pourrait être exprimée en une ou deux phrases. Peu d’entre eux semblent être conscients du fait que la relation entre religion et politique a évolué à travers l’histoire de l’Islam – que les choses changèrent du temps de Muhammad à celui de Mamun, de Mamun aux Buwayhides aux Fatimides, de Fatimides aux Mameluks, des Mameluks aux Ottomans, et des Ottomans aux États-nations” – [Salem, 1985, p. 412–413]; note that Reza Aslan’s book [Aslan, 2011] is a notable exception in the field which retells the story of the relation between Islam (the religion) and politics – from the Egalitarian rule of Muhammad in Medina to today’s fanatics – and of the gradual growth of the control on the Islamic religion by the ‘ulamāʾ and the \textit{fuqahā’} (the “scholars” of religion).

\textsuperscript{1344} Notably in [Lewis, 1990; Lewis, 2001], but also in [Lewis, 1993] as quoted in the foreword to this chapter; is it however a “love-hate relationship?” as is suggested in [Anon. "Bernard Lewis", 2016]: “I doubt, in any case, that Zionism quite explains Lewis’s role as a cheerleader for the war in Iraq. Nor does his supposed contempt for the Arab world do so. It is a common phenomenon among Western students of the Orient to fall in love with a civilization. Such love often ends in bitter impatience when reality fails to conform to the ideal. The rage, in this instance, is that of the Western scholar. His beloved civilization is sick. And what would be more heartwarming to an old Orientalist than to see the greatest Western democracy cure the benighted Muslim? It is either that or something less charitable: if a final showdown between the great religions is indeed the inevitable result of a millennial clash, then we had better make sure that we win”, quoting [Buruma, 2004] who concludes “Lewis did say, in his Jerusalem Post interview, that he saw ‘the possibility of a genuinely enlightened and progressive and—yes, I will say the word—democratic regime arising in a post-Saddam Iraq.’ But, as has become increasingly obvious, an invasion by foreign armies is not the ideal way to bring this about. Here, Rashid Khalidi who (still – see [Anon. “Rashid Khalidi - Faculty - Department of History - Columbia University”]) holds ‘the Edward Said Chair in Arab Studies at Columbia’, and attributed American failures in the Middle East to ignorance, or worse’, (notably in his book \textit{Resurrecting Empire: Western Footprints and America’s Perilous Path in the Middle East}” [Khalidi, 2004] – he also edited the 2011 version of Abu Lughod’s \textit{Arab rediscopery of Europe} cited above) appears to be more clearheaded when he says that ‘unwanted foreign military occupation, or even the threat of it, is incompatible with democratization.’ Let us hope that he is wrong and Lewis is right. But it looks as though Arabs are crawling through yet another ring of Hell, prompted in part by the zeal of a man who claimed to wish them well”.

1343 [Lewis, 1990, p. 59–60], under the subtitle “The clash of civilizations”, to compare with Salem’s reflection: “Despite a relatively consistent production of new books and articles on Islam and politics, it is difficult to find works which go beyond the traditional statement, namely that there is no difference, or separation between religion and politics in Islam […] Few these authors […] adopt a genuinely Historical approach, and few succeed in avoiding the entrapment which consists in reducing Islam to an essence expressed in one or two phrases. Few seem aware that the relation between religion and politics has evolved throughout the history of Islam – that things changed from the time of Muhammad to the one of Mamun, from Mamun to the Buwayhids [and] from the Buwayhids to the Fatimids, from the Fatimids to the Mameluks, from the Mameluks to the Ottomans and from the Ottomans to the Nation-states”; in (original) French “Malgré [une] production relativement importante de nouveaux livres et articles sur l’Islam et la politique, il demeure difficile de trouver des travaux qui dépassent l’énoncé traditionnel, à savoir qu’il n’y a pas de différence, ou de séparation, entre religion et politique en Islam […] Peu de ces auteurs […] adoptent une approche véritablement historique et peu réussissent à éviter le piège consistant à réduire l’Islam à une essence qui pourrait être exprimée en une ou deux phrases. Peu d’entre eux semblent être conscients du fait que la relation entre religion et politique a évolué à travers l’histoire de l’Islam – que les choses changèrent du temps de Muhammad à celui de Mamun, de Mamun aux Buwayhides aux Fatimides, de Fatimides aux Mameluks, des Mameluks aux Ottomans, et des Ottomans aux États-nations” – [Salem, 1985, p. 412–413]; note that Reza Aslan’s book [Aslan, 2011] is a notable exception in the field which retells the story of the relation between Islam (the religion) and politics – from the Egalitarian rule of Muhammad in Medina to today’s fanatics – and of the gradual growth of the control on the Islamic religion by the ‘ulamāʾ and the \textit{fuqahā’} (the “scholars” of religion).

1344 Notably in [Lewis, 1990; Lewis, 2001], but also in [Lewis, 1993] as quoted in the foreword to this chapter; is it however a “love-hate relationship?” as is suggested in [Anon. "Bernard Lewis", 2016]: “I doubt, in any case, that Zionism quite explains Lewis’s role as a cheerleader for the war in Iraq. Nor does his supposed contempt for the Arab world do so. It is a common phenomenon among Western students of the Orient to fall in love with a civilization. Such love often ends in bitter impatience when reality fails to conform to the ideal. The rage, in this instance, is that of the Western scholar. His beloved civilization is sick. And what would be more heartwarming to an old Orientalist than to see the greatest Western democracy cure the benighted Muslim? It is either that or something less charitable: if a final showdown between the great religions is indeed the inevitable result of a millennial clash, then we had better make sure that we win”, quoting [Buruma, 2004] who concludes “Lewis did say, in his Jerusalem Post interview, that he saw ‘the possibility of a genuinely enlightened and progressive and—yes, I will say the word—democratic regime arising in a post-Saddam Iraq.’ But, as has become increasingly obvious, an invasion by foreign armies is not the ideal way to bring this about. Here, Rashid Khalidi who (still – see [Anon. “Rashid Khalidi - Faculty - Department of History - Columbia University”]) holds ‘the Edward Said Chair in Arab Studies at Columbia’, and attributed American failures in the Middle East to ignorance, or worse’, (notably in his book \textit{Resurrecting Empire: Western Footprints and America’s Perilous Path in the Middle East}” [Khalidi, 2004] – he also edited the 2011 version of Abu Lughod’s \textit{Arab rediscopery of Europe} cited above) appears to be more clearheaded when he says that ‘unwanted foreign military occupation, or even the threat of it, is incompatible with democratization.’ Let us hope that he is wrong and Lewis is right. But it looks as though Arabs are crawling through yet another ring of Hell, prompted in part by the zeal of a man who claimed to wish them well”.

\[\]
absolute opposition to the West. What most accounts from this perspective share is a mixture of repugnance at the present state of Eastern Christianity and hope for its future revival according to the standards of, and in service of, Western Christianity. It is a sleeping giant that awaits rescue and rehabilitation, a Frankenstein constructed of the remnants of once-living Christian cultures, and the goal of Western scholars and missionaries is to eventually reanimate it for their own purposes".1345

concluding:

“[N]ineteenth-century authors try to reconcile what they consider to be two contradictory categories, Oriental and Christian. These accounts use somatic imagery to depict a body of Christians that are nearly dead from the suffocating weight of the Orient but are capable of being brought back with outside help, which helps to justify proselytism or even political intervention. This example also shows how a complex and varied tradition or set of traditions can be described as a unified body, inscribed with various useful characteristics (in this case, symptoms and illnesses calling for remedy), and then prescribed a treatment based on this diagnosis (in this case, the nurturing or resuscitation of an ailing or deceased body)".1346

I could not have found a better description of the general process which led to, among other changes, the modifications in Byzantine music theory in the late 19th century.

**Consequences of Orientalism**

Whenever colonialism, and its Academic companion Orientalism, secured a firm grip of the European nations on the dominated peoples in their dominions and colonies, the contradictions between the “civilizational” discourse and the aspirations of the latter for political (if not economical and social – and immediate) freedom ended up eventually with the independence of (almost) all conquered countries, most of them in the artificial boundaries agreed upon by the Colonizing nations; the consequences of the period had however deep roots in the newly “independent” societies, as Ignacy Sachs puts it:

1345 [Johnson, 2014, p. 814].
1346 [Johnson, 2014, p. 835]; this seems to be a useful complement to Todorova’s conclusion in [Todorova, 1994]: “With the rediscovery of the East and Orientalism as independent semantic values, the Balkans are left in Europe’s thrall, anti-civilization, alter ego, the dark side within”.
1347 Although Johnson sets limits for his article with British and American literature on the subject.
1348 And American since 1982 – see [Anon. "Bernard Lewis", 2016].
1349 This is a very restricted lecture of resources in the Arabian countries (most of them do not have oil), perhaps because of the importance of oil to the West (and to Lewis?).
1350 I really wonder at reading this: I do think (at least some) Arabs may have other subjects of pride than the army.
1351 We see here at work the continuous assimilation by Lewis, of Arabs to Muslims.
1352 (Ignacy) [Sachs, 1966, p. 482], quoting [Lewis, 1964, p. 135]: in French “La lutte contre la colonisation impliquait cependant que les peuples dominés s’assimilent les techniques et les valeurs matérielles de l’Europe. L’arabisant anglais B. Lewis a décrit l’attitude ambivalente qui en résulte vis-à-vis de la culture européenne: ‘Même après la libération l’Arabe intelligent et sensible ne peut pas ignorer la continue subordination de sa culture à celle de l’Occident. La ressource principale de son pays, le pétrole, est exploitée selon des techniques occidentales et destinée aux besoins des économies occidentales. Son plus grand sujet de fierté — l’armée nouvelle — se sert d’armes occidentales, porte des uniformes occidentaux et marche au son de musiques occidentales. Ses conceptions et ses idéologies — y compris celles de la révolte contre l’Occident — s’inspirent toujours, en dernière analyse, de pensées occidentales. Les écrivains, les architectes, les techniciens et jusqu’aux tailleurs, s’inspirent dans leur travail de la supériorité de la civilisation occidentale qui, après avoir été l’ennemie, devient un modèle pour les musulmans. Même les gadgets, les parures, les objets qu’il utilise pour son confort et dans toute sa vie quotidienne deviennent, pour l’Arabe, autant de signes de son asservissement à une culture étrangère qu’il déteste et admire, qu’il imite et qu’il refuse. Il fait une expérience profondément blessante et humiliante’. Lewis a ainsi posé un problème réel même si on ne partage pas entièrement ses vues”.

249
while he remarks:

“African intellectuals and leaders stressed frequently the fact that the colonized have been deprived [stripped] of their cultural and historical personality [...]1353. Following a remark by [Jacques] Berque, colonization induced ‘deculturation’ and ‘denaturation’ to the Natives”1354-1355.

In the same decade, Jean-Paul Sartre made the connection between the Colonialist Mission civilisatrice and Hellenism1356, while History provides us with (at least) one, supplementary warning:

“[In 1860], the annexation of Central Italy to Piedmont irritated Austria and other governments of the Peninsula. The Vienna office had withdrawn its ambassador from Turin, and made the clink of weapons heard in Veneto. Pope Pie X launched, on March the 30th, an excommunication against all the protagonists, promoters, coadjutors, counselors or supporters of the usurpation [...] but this [papal bull] had no impact whatsoever. [...] It was then projected to call to Rome, to organize the papal army, a famous general, Lamoricière1357, who was however hostile to the government of Napoleon III. [...] As soon as he took command [General] Lamoricière addressed, on April the 8th, the papal troops with the following order of the day which raised vivid surprise,

coming from a general who was formerly a minister of the French Republic: ‘His Holiness Pope Pie IX having deigned to call me to the honor of commanding you to defend His unrecognized and endangered rights, I took up arms, unhindered. [...] Christianity is not only the religion of the Civilized world, it is the sole principle of civilization; [...] The revolution, like islam once, threatens today Europe and, today as before, the cause of the Pope is the cause of civilization and freedom in the world. [...]’”1358.

The author concludes:

“This comparison between the revolution and Islamism was to the least strange, not to say more”1359.

No further comments.

1353 Citing here [N’Krumah, 1963, p. 49] in footnote 1 (see the quote at the beginning of this appendix), who adds: “Many of these manuals had not been altered since 1895”.


1355 [Sachs, 1966, p. 482]: in French “Les intellectuels et les dirigeants africains ont souvent parlé sur le fait que les colonisés ont été dépossédés de leur personnalité culturelle et historique. ‘Nous étions élevés, dit N’Krumach, pour être de mauvaises copies d’Anglais, des caricatures ridicules par notre prétention d’atteindre à la distinction des bourgeois britanniques, alors que nos fautes grammaticales et notre méconnaissance des usages nous trahissaient à chaque instant. Nous étions ni chair ni poisson. On nous refusait la connaissance de notre passé africain tout en nous disant que nous n’avions pas de présent. Quel pouvait être notre avenir? On nous enseignait à considérer notre culture et nos traditions comme barbares et primitives. Nos livres d’étude étaient des livres anglais qui nous parlaient de l’histoire anglaise, des coutumes anglaises, des idées anglaises, du temps qu’il fait en Angleterre’. Selon une remarque de J. Berque, la colonisation a fait subir une ‘déculturation’ et une ‘denaturation’ aux indigènes”.

1356 As quoted at the beginning of Chapter V.

1357 Christophe Louis Léon Juchault de Lamoricière, with more information on this French general in [Anon. “Christophe Louis Léon Juchault de Lamoricière”].

1358 [Duruy, 1864, p. 100, 102]: in French “L’annexion [en 1860] de l’Italie centrale au Piémont avait irrité l’Autriche et les autres gouvernements de la Péninsule. Le cabinet de Vienne avait retiré son ambassadeur de Turin, et fait entendre un cliquetis d’armes dans la Vénétie. Pie IX lança, le 30 mars, l’excommunication contre tous les acteurs, promoteurs, coadjuteurs, conseillers ou adhérents de l’usurpation [...] mais [cette bulle] ne porta point coup. [...] On conçut alors le projet d’appeler à Rome pour organiser l’armée pontificale un général célèbre, mais hostile au gouvernement de Napoléon III, le général Lamoricière. [...] Le général Lamoricière, à peine investi du commandement, adressa, le 8 avril, aux troupes pontificales l’ordre du jour suivant, qui excita un vif étonnement, venant d’un général ancien ministre de la république française — ‘Sa sainété le pape Pie IX ayant daigné m’appeler à l’honneur de vous commander pour défendre ses droits méconnus et menacés, je n’ai point hésité à prendre mon épée. [...] L’islamisme n’est pas seulement la religion du monde civilisé, il est le principe de la vie même de la civilisation [...]’. La révolution, comme autrefois l’islamisme, menace aujourd’hui l’Europe, et, aujourd’hui comme autrefois, la cause du pape est celle de la civilisation et de la liberté dans le monde. [...]”; with the conclusion: “Cette comparaison de la Révolution à l’Islamisme, était au moins étrange, pour ne pas dire autre chose”.

1359 [ibid.].
References

Some of the readers of this dossier may be surprised by the number of “Anonymous” references in this section (approx. 15% of the total). The reason for this particularity is that I have tried to provide the reader with easily accessible sources from the internet, whenever other, supposedly complete and better, sources provided less, or even less accurate, information. Indeed encyclopedias such as The New Grove and the Encyclopedia of Islam are a major help to researchers in, for instance, the field of maqām music, although the numerous errors they contain have been reproduced and amplified in the not less numerous “webpedias” (including Wikipedia) available on the internet. However, and in the particular case of Wikipedia, most “unfinished”, incomplete, biased articles contain, in the file (web page) itself, a warning included by peers, reminding the reader to remain cautious about the information provided; this is a feature the reader does not find in the “prestigious” encyclopedias cited above. These are the major reasons why I prefer a well-documented Wikipedia article to a less documented, or less argumentative article (and with reading or download charge) from a specialized encyclopedia (sometimes I quote both entries, which is an invitation for the reader to compare the two versions), especially when the latter contains – frequently with regard to maqām music – numerous errors. Cost is also an issue, particularly for researchers who do not have massive access to scientific literature through prestigious universities or research centers. This is a supplementary reason for citing documented, mostly reliable, available literature and, whenever the cited sources are less accessible (and while this dossier is intended for a large spectrum of scholars, and from different countries), for quoting often and widely from these sources, allowing thus all readers to directly verify the adequacy of the cited references.

10. ADKINS, Cecil: The theory and practice of the monochord, State University of Iowa [1963].
18. AMBROS, August Wilhelm: Geschichte der Musik 1/, F.E.C. Leuckart [1862].
21. AMIOT, Joseph (1718-1793), François (S. J. BOURGEOS and Aloys de (S. J. Le P) PORBOT: Mémoires concernant l’histoire, les sciences, les arts, les moeurs, les usages, &c. des Chinois / par les
114. ARISTOXENOS, Aristoxenos de Tarente and Charles-Émile Ruelle: Éléments harmoniques d’Aristoxène tr. en français pour la première fois d’après un texte revu sur les sept manuscrits de la Bibliothèque Nationale et sur celui de Strasbourg, Pottier de Lalaine [1870].
117. ASLAN, Reza: Le Miséricordieux: La véritable histoire de Mahomet et de l’Islam, Les Arènes [2015-3-4].
120. AUGUSTINOS, Olga: French Odysseus: Greece in French travel literature from the Renaissance to the Romantic era, Johns Hopkins Univ Pr [1994].
122. BAILHACHE, Patrice: Une histoire de l’acoustique musicale, CNRS éditions [2001].
129. BARBEREAU, Auguste-Mathurin-Balthasar: Études sur l’origine du système musical, premier mémoire, par A. Barbereaue... [1852] [url: http://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k2059822].
131. BARCELI, Mehdi: L’art sassanide, base de la musique arabe, Université de Téhéran, Presses Universitaires [Téhéran, 1947].
156. BERGESAGEL, John: “Melborn, Marcus”, Grove Music Online [2001].
164. BEYHOM, Amine: “Intervalle de mesure ou intervalle conceptuel ? Les errements des notations et théories des musiques arabes” [Université Paris Sorbonne, 2006a-4-1].
166. BEYHOM, Amine: “Les tribulations du hijāj autour de la Mure Nasrum” [Université Paris Sorbonne, 2007a-3-24].


183. BEYHOM, Amine: “"Ud et tunhrûr : origines, aspects organologiques, touche(s)” [Université Paris Sorbonne, 2008b-3-25].


185. BEYHOM, Amine: Une approche systématique et diachronique de la modality maqamienne, Mémoire d’habilitation à diriger les recherches (HDR), Université Paris Sorbonne [Institut Finlandais à Paris (France), 2010b-3-9].


193. BEYHOM, Amine: Théories et pratiques de l’échelle dans le chant byzantin arabe: Une approche comparative et analytique proposant une solution inédite pour le système théorique de Chrysanthos le Myadie, Par l’auteur [Broummana (Liban), 2015b-9].


196. BEYHOM, Amine: L’Hellenisme comme outil analytique de domination occidentale, CREM-CNRS, CNRS (Centre National de Recherche Scientifique) [Paris - France, 2016b-3-7] [url: http://crem-cnrs.fr/l-hellenisme-comme-outil-analytique-de-domination-occidentale-en-musicologie].

197. BEYHOM, Amine: Musical scales and Melodic praxis of the Arabs, a systematic and diachronic approach – Volume 1: The general scale and the genera – Tome 2: From Urmuwâ’s Synthesis (13th century) to contemporary theories of the scale, ed. to be published 2/4 (vols.), the Author [Beirut - Lebanon, 2018-série prévue en -2019].


230. CASSELLA, Alfredo: Evolution of music: throughout the history of the perfect cadence, Chester [1924].


240. CIABER, Jacques: 40,000 Years of Music: Man in Search of Music, Macdonald [1964].


244. CIABER, Jacques: Éléments de philologie musicale [Recherche des principes - Intervalles et Échelles], Alphonse Leduc [Paris, 1985b].


247. CHRISTANOWITSC, Alexandre: Esquisse historique de la musique arabe aux temps anciens; avec des textes d’instruments et quarteante melodies notées et harmonisées [1863].

248. CHISANTHOX (de MADYTOX): Εἰσαγωγή εἰς το θεωρητικό της Ευκλειστικης Μουσικης [Eisagoge eis to theoritikon kai praktikon tis ekklesiastikis mousiki - Introduction to the Theory and Practice of Ecclesiastical Music], Kouloutoura [En Parisios (Paris), 1821].


250. CHISANTHOX (de MADYTOX) and CHOURMOZIUS (CHRITOPHEUS): Introduction to the New Method of Byzantine Chart Notation: An English translation of Chourmouzios’ revision of Chrysanthos’ Eisagoge, translator Konstantinos Terzopoulos, CreateSpace [2012-3-22].

251. CHISANTHOX (de MADYTOX) and Panagiotis G. PHILIPIDES: ΘΕΩΡΗΤΙΚΟΝ ΜΗΧΑΝΕΩΝ ΜΕΓΑΣ ΤΗΣ ΜΟΥΣΙΚΗΣ [Theoritikon mega tes mousikes – Great theoretical book of music], En Tergeste: ek tes typographias Michael Vais (Michele Weis) [Trieste - Italie, 1832].

252. CHISANTHOX (de MADYTOX) and Kaité Rémonou: Great theory of music by Chrysanthos of Madytox, Thesis, Indiana University [1973].

253. CLÉONIDE and EUCLIDE: L’introduction harmonique de Cléonide: la Division du canon d’Euclide le géomètre, canons harmoniques de Florence; traduction française avec commentaire perpétuel, editor Charles-Émile Ruelle, Firmin Didot et Cie [1884].


256. COLLECTE: كتاب موسیقی الفربیة Kitāb mu’tamar al-mūsīqā al-’arabīyya [Livre du Congrès de Musique arabe], Al-Maṭba’a al-’Arabīyya [la librairie de l’Afrique] [Le Caire 1933 6| p. 7| p. 365].

257. COLLECTE, ouvrage: Recueil des Travaux du Congrès de Musique Arabe qui s’est tenu au Caire en 1932 (Hég. 1350) sous le Haut Patronage de S. M. FOAUD 1er, ROI D’ÉGYPTE, Imprimerie Nationale d’Égypte [Le Caire - Egypte, 1934].

258. COMMISSION MUSICALE DE (MUSICAL COMMITTEE OF) 1881, APOTÉNONÈS and al.: Συνόδια της Ευκλειστικής μουσικής εκφώνησης επί τη βίας του ψαλτηρίου υπό της μουσικής επιτροπής του Οικουμενικού Πατριαρχείου της Επιθεώρηση της Ευκλειστικής μουσικής επιτροπής του Οικουμενικού Πατριαρχείου εν έπαι Ευκλειστικής μουσικής επιτροπής του Οικουμενικού Πατριαρχείου εν έπαι (Elementary teachings of ecclesiastical music elaborated on the basis of the psaltery by the musical committee of the Ecumenical Patriarchate in the year 1883) (Orthodox Patriarchate) Patriarchat de Constantinople [Istanbul, 1888].

259. COMMISSION MUSICALE DE (MUSICAL COMMITTEE OF) 1881, APOTÉNONÈS and al.: Συνόδια της Ευκλειστικής μουσικής εκφώνησης επί τη βίας του ψαλτηρίου υπό της μουσικής επιτροπής του Οικουμενικού Πατριαρχείου εν έπαι (Elementary teachings of ecclesiastical music elaborated on the

326. FARMER, Henry George: The Sources of Arabian Music. An Annotated Bibliography of Arabic Manuscripts Which Deal with the Theory, Practice and History of Arabian Music, the Author [1940].


339. FÉLIS, François-Joseph: Histoire générale de la musique (2) depuis les temps les plus anciens jusqu’à nos jours 2/5 (vols.), Firmin Didot [Paris, 1869b].


353. GASTON, Amédée: L’orgue en France : de l’antiquité au début de la période classique, Au Bureau d’édition de la “Scola” [1921a].


357. GEMO2109193: “Extent of the French Colonial empires” [2010-4-11] [ Own work. url: https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:131Etendue_de_l%27Empire_Fran%C3%A7ais.png].


360. GEVAERT, F. A. (Français Auguste): Histoire et théorie de la musique de l’antiquité 2/2 (vols.), Gand : Typographie C. Amaoot-


HUGHES, Andrew and EDGERTON-KIM: “Solmization”, Grove Music Online [2001]. 

HUNT, A. S.: “P.Oxy.XV 1786 / Oxyrhynchus Papyrus”, (3rd century) [1922] [url: http://www.papyrology.ox.ac.uk]. 


HYER, Brian: “Tonality”, Grove Music Online [2001]. 

YEREGHYESIAN, Peter: “(Not) Reading ŒOrientalismœ”, A method for Greek music: Theory A/B (vols.), SYLLOGE PROΣ DIAŁÓMEN TOÛ ΕΘΝΙΚΟÛ ΜΟΥΣΙΚΩÛ [Association for the dissemination of national music] [Athens (Δήμος Αθηνώ), 1982a]. 

YEGHESIAN, Peter: “(Not) Reading ŒOrientalismœ”, A method for Greek music: Theory B/V (vols.), SYLLOGE PROΣ DIAŁÓMEN TOÛ ΕΘΝΙΚΟÛ ΜΟΥΣΙΚΩÛ [Association for the dissemination of national music] [Athens (Δήμος Αθηνώ), 1982b]. 

YEGHESIAN, Peter: “Armenian [Harmonics]”, SYLLOGE PROΣ DIAŁÓMEN TOÛ ΕΘΝΙΚΟÛ ΜΟΥΣΙΚΩÛ [Association for the dissemination of national music] [Athens (Δήμος Αθηνώ), 1989].


KHALIDI, Rashid : Resurrecting empire: western footprints and americas perilous path in the middle east, L.B.Tauris [2004].

KHULAT (AL-), Muḥammad Kāmil : مذكّرات الموسيقى الشرقية كتّاب المصطلحات الموسيقية, Kitāb al-Muṣīqī i-sh-Sharqiyyy [The book of oriental music / Le livre de la musique orientale] [1904].


KIESEWETTER, Raphael Georg : Die Musik der Araber, 2nd ed. [Vaduz / Liechtenstein, 1988].


KOSTANTINIDIS, Antonis L.: Study and designation of the fine intervals of the one tone (Studies 17), Thesis, Institute of Byzantine Musicology [Athens, 2011].


LA LETTRE DU MUSICEN 401 : "À propos de Jacques Chailley" [2016-5-14] [http://www.lalettredemusicien.fr/s/articles/ 826_110_a-propos-de-jacques-chailley].

LABORDE (DE), Jean-Benjamin : Essai Sur La Musique Ancienne Et Moderne (1) 1/4 (vols.), Pierres / Onfroy [Paris, 1780b].

LABORDE (DE), Jean-Benjamin : Essai Sur La Musique Ancienne Et Moderne (3) 3/4 (vols.), Pierres / Onfroy [Paris, 1780b].


LAMBERT, Jean, Samir MOKRANI and Centre français d’archéologie et de sciences sociales de Saraje, eds. : Quanbus, Tarbele le luth monoycole & la musique du Yémen, Geuthner ; CEFAS [Paris : Saraje, 2013].
467. LAND, J.P.N. and Ahb-n-Nasr Muhammad ibn Muhammad ibn Tarkhān Fārābī (AL-): Recherches sur l’histoire de la gamme arabe, Brill [Leiden, 1884].

468. LANE, Edward William: An account of the manners and customs of the modern Egyptians, written in Egypt during the years 1833, -34, and -35, partly from notes made during a former visit to that country in the years 1825, -26, -27, and -28 2/2 (vols.), C. Knight and co. [1836].


470. LATHAM, R. G.: The Ethnology of the British Colonies and Dependencies, John van Voorst [1851].


473. LAVIGNAC, Albert: 1.1 Encyclopédie de la musique et dictionnaire du conservatoire. 1.1, Encyclopédie de la musique et dictionnaire du conservatoire, première partie, Histoire de la musique. 1.1, Antiquité, Moyen-Age / Albert Lavignac..., Lionel de La Laurencie,..., 1 1/5 (vols.), Delagrave (Paris) [Paris, 1921] [url: http://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k123719d].


475. LECKY, William Edward Hartpole: History of European morals from Augustus to Charlemagne - Vol. II/II (vols.), D. Appleton and company [1869].


483. LEWIS, Bernard: The Middle East and the West, Weidenfeld and Nicolson [1964].


490. LINDLEY, Mark: “Just intonation”, Grove Music Online [2001c].


617. SABBA, Wadja: La musique arabe base de l’art occidental, Imprimerie Catholique [Beyrouth, 1941].
620. SACHS, Curt: The History of Musical Instruments - Curt Sachs [1940] [url: http://archive.org/details/thehistoryofmusicalinstruments00sach]
621. SACHS, Curt: The rise of music in the ancient world, East and West, W. W. Norton & company, inc. [EU, 1943].
625. SACHS, Ignacy: La découverte du Tiers Monde, Flammarion [1971].
627. ṢAFUYA A-D-DIN ṢABAH-AL-MUNIN IBN YUSUF IBN (AB-UL-MA)FAHIR ⎯ صفية الدين السبعمين بن يوسف بن (اب الام)فاهر (1294) ⎯ Kūtāb al-Adwār, editor Ḥishām Muhammad Ṣa‘īd (a-r), Sāliḥ Ṣa‘īd at-Tūrāth, ISSN 1811-4040 192 [Baghdad, 1980].
635. SAUVIER, Joseph: Rapport des sons des cordes d’instruments de musique, aux flèches des cordes; et nouvelle détermination des sons fixes. Par M. Sauvier, de l’imprimerie royale [1716].
638. SCHAEFFNER, Andre: Origine des Instruments de Musique, Ecole des Hautes Études en Sciences Sociales [Chateau-Gontier, France, 1994].
648. SIEM, Karl L.: Mokam: modal practice in Turkish art music, Usul [Nokorim (FL), 2004].


728. WIKIPEDIA CONTRIBUTORS: “Orthodox Church organization”, Wikipédia, the free encyclopedia [2012c-11-29] [url: http://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Orthodox_Church_organization&oldid=525606761].

729. WIKIPEDIA CONTRIBUTORS: “Première République hellénique”, Wikipédia [2013a-7-16] [url: fr.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Première%C3%A9re%C3%A9publique%2Chi%C3%A9nique&oldid=90685437].

730. WIKIPEDIA CONTRIBUTORS: “Élection au trône de Grèce (1822-1832)”, Wikipédia [2013b-7-25] [url: fr.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=%C3%A9lection-au-tr%C3%A8s-de_Gr%C3%A9ce%2Chi%C3%A9nique&oldid=94686823].


743. WYSCHINGRASKY, Ivan: Manuel d'harmonie à quarts de ton, Éditions Max Eschig [1980-1933].

744. YARMAZ, Özcan: 79-Tone Tuning & Theory for Turkish Maqam Music - as a solution to the non-conformance between current model and practice, Istanbul Technical University - Institute of Social Sciences [Istanbul - Turkie, 2008-6].


750. ZANNOS, Ioannis: „Ichos and Makam 74/4, Verlag für systematische Musikwissenschaft [1994].

751. ZEIADI, Mohamed Zied, Nicholas MIÈES AND UNIVERSE DE PARIS-SОРBONE: Mutagenesis du langage musical turcien à travers le temps, essai d'une étude emprunte aux the "Rasul Dili" [2007].

Contents of the dossier

FOREWORD ....................................................................................................................... 53
Prefatory remarks .............................................................................................................. 54
1. A REMINDER ON ANCIENT GREEK MUSIC THEORIES AND THEIR IMPLEMENTATION IN OCCIDENTAL AND ARABIAN MUSICOLOGICAL LITERATURE ........................................................................... 55
Container intervals and means: the original tetrad and the tetraktys ........................................ 56
 genera (tetrachords) ........................................................................................................ 58
Restricted acception of Ancient Greek theories in Occidental musicological literature .................. 60
 Genera and tetrachords in Occidental theories and muslic literature .......................................... 61
 Pro-ditonic (and pro-Hellenistic) arguments – And their refutal .................................................. 63
 “Ancient Greece is not Oriental” .......................................................................................... 63
 “Enharmonism and other non-ditonic forms are unattractive, difficult (impossible to sing), if not perverted music” .................................................................................. 64
 “Ditonism is the most advanced stage of evolution of Ancient Greek music, i.e. superior to all other forms” ......................................................................................... 67
 Further refutal of (some) pro-ditonic arguments and misconceptions about Ancient Greek music ................................................................. 68
 On Greek and Arabian tetrachords and genera (and Aristoxenos “equal-temperament”) ................ 69
 On Pitch perception ............................................................................................................. 71
 On “Mobile, stable, fluctuant” notes and “glissandi” ............................................................... 72
 On Choir singing – or Heterophony reconstructed .................................................................. 73
 Conclusions on Greek theories in their restricted application by Occidental Scholars ................. 77
 Greek theories in Arabian writings ...................................................................................... 78
 The ’ul as the “Monochord” of the Early and Middle Islamic theoreticians ................................. 79
 Short conclusion on Greek theories in Arabian thought ........................................................ 80
 2. MUSIC HISTORY (OR “THE HISTORY OF MUSIC [S]”) IN THE 19TH-20TH CENTURIES ........................................................................................................... 81
 How the West saw the East before (near-) World domination .................................................. 81
 The clash of cultures ............................................................................................................ 83
 Three stages (?) of the History of (World’s) Music in the 19th century ....................................... 86
 (World-Wide) Evolutionary(?) Music History ....................................................................... 88
 Erratic inclusions (or exclusion) of “Foreign musics” .............................................................. 89
 The “ethnomusicological” approach .................................................................................... 92
 3. “MUSICOLOGICAL” THEORIES ON THE FORMATION OF THE SCALE ...................................................................................................................... 95
 Equal-temperament and Pythagoreanism, two struggling creeds of 18th-20th centuries music in the West ................................................................. 95
 The “superior structuring role” of the octave – Or do we really need it? .................................... 97
 The cycle of fifths ................................................................................................................. 102
 Shortcomings of the theory of the cycle of fifths as a particular theory of the formation of the Occidental tonal scale ................................................................. 105
 Additionally: Complete inadequacy of the theory of the cycle of fifths as a generalized theory of the formation of the scale ................................................................. 106
 The theory of Acoustic resonance .......................................................................................... 106
 Discrepancies between theories ............................................................................................ 108
 Why the Acoustic resonance theory cannot be a generative theory of the diontotic scale ............ 109
 FOREWORD ON MUSICOLOGICAL ORIENTALISM / BYZANTINISM – AND TRANSITION ............................................................................................................ 111
 4. MUSICOLOGICAL BYZANTINISM AND ITS CONSEQUENCES ...................................................................................................................... 115
 Romantic Hellenism and Philhellenism in the 19th-20th centuries ............................................ 117
 Byzantine chant under Ottoman rule and its transformations in Greece in the 19th century and the Early 20th century – A short overview ................................................................. 121
 Byzantine chant transformations in Greece in the 19th and the beginning of the 20th centuries ...................................................................................................................... 122
 The reasons underlying the reforms of Byzantine chant in the 19th century .................................. 124
 The reasons for the First Reform ............................................................................................. 124
 The reasons for the Second Reform .......................................................................................... 126
 The theory of the First Reform ............................................................................................... 127
 Mikhail Mashqah’s epistle and the “Byzantine division of the octave” (as compared to the “Arabian” 24-quarter-tones division) ................................................................. 129
 Chrysantine theory of the scale explained from an Occidental / Oriental point of view ............... 131
 Towards the modification of Chrysantine theory ..................................................................... 135

273
Deconstructing the myth .......................................................................................................................... 226
Another possible reason for Western theoreticians’ crave for “Byzantine ditonism” .............................................. 230
Plates for Appendix 5 .................................................................................................................................. 232
APPENDIX 6: ON THE “DIATONIC [DITONIC] TONAL SYSTEM” AS THE PROTOTYPE SYSTEM FOR “MEDIEVAL”
BYZANTINE CHANT .................................................................................................................................... 233
The “tonal” system of the Byzantine chant according to Oliver Strunk .................................................................. 233
The “unambiguous supporting testimony” for the ditonicity of “Medieval” Byzantine chant ................................. 235
Conclusions for Appendices 5 and 6 .............................................................................................................. 236
Plates for Appendix 6 .................................................................................................................................. 237
APPENDIX 7: BASIC UNDERSTANDING OF ORIENTALISM – AND A LITTLE MORE ................................. 238
Foreword .................................................................................................................................................... 238
Orientalism ................................................................................................................................................. 241
The Balkans and Greece: Oriental or occidental? ............................................................................................... 244
The problem of religion(s) ............................................................................................................................. 246
Consequences of Orientalism ......................................................................................................................... 249
REFERENCES ........................................................................................................................................... 251
Contents of the dossier ................................................................................................................................. 273